

*Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 8/-.*

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
**Essex Archæological Society.**

---

VOL. XIX., PART I.  
NEW SERIES.

---



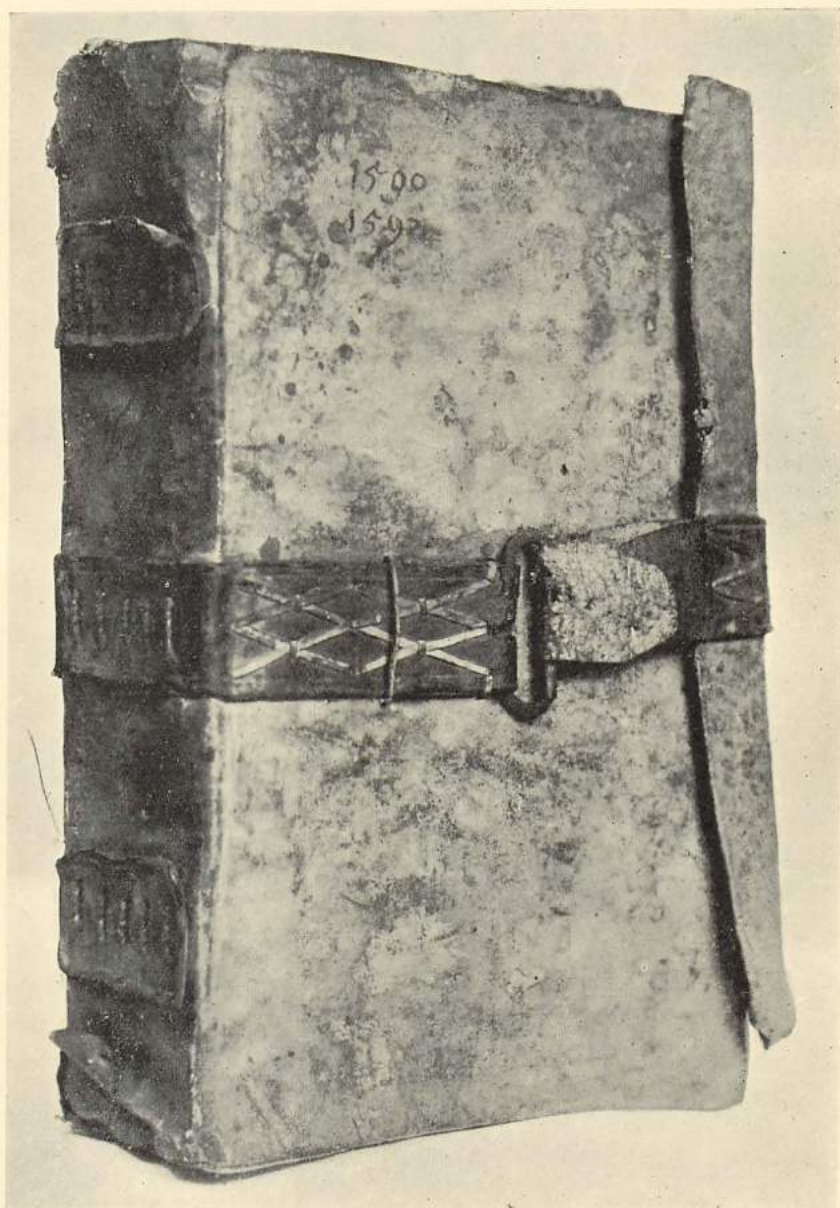
COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1927.

# CONTENTS OF PART I., VOL. XIX.

	PAGE
I. <i>The Records of the Archdeaonries of Essex and Colchester.</i> By the Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A. ...	I
II. <i>Widdington Church.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	22
III. <i>An Early Essex Subsidy.</i> By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A. ...	27
IV. <i>Deeds from a Parish Chest.</i> By I. H. JEAVES ...	38
<i>Archæological Notes—</i>	
<i>Perambulations</i> ...	47
<i>Manorial Documents</i> ...	47
<i>A Tumulus at Lexden</i> ...	47
<i>A Late Palæolithic Settlement in the Colne Valley</i> ...	47
<i>The Norwich Taxation</i> ...	47
<i>The Labelling of Ethnographical Specimens.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	48
<i>Heraldic Glass formerly at Bicknacre Priory.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	48
<i>The Mazer at Holy Trinity, Colchester.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	50
<i>Ramsey Tyrrell's.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	51
<i>Bocking and Stisted.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	51
<i>Birchanger Church.</i> By WYKEHAM CHANCELLOR, M.A., F.R.I.B.A. ...	56
<i>Springfield Church.</i> By WYKEHAM CHANCELLOR, M.A., F.R.I.B.A. ...	57
<i>A Hoard of Roman Coins.</i> By M. R. HULL, M.A. ...	57
<i>Notes on Roman Jewelry found at Lexden.</i> By E. J. RUDSDALE ...	58
<i>The Manor of Borley.</i> By JOHN F. NICHOLS... ..	60
<i>Expenditure on Essex Manors.</i> By JOHN F. NICHOLS ...	61
<i>Pargetting</i> ...	62
<i>Mustowe.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY ...	62
<i>Thunvreslau.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY ...	63
<i>Romano-British Temple at Harlow.</i> By Dr. R. E. M. WHEELER ...	63
<i>Publications—</i>	
<i>The Annals of Ramsden Bellhouse.</i> By the late Rev. E. P. GIBSON. Edited by the Rev. F. W. AUSTEN ...	65
<i>Essex Units in the War: 2nd Bn. the Essex Regiment (56th). 1755-1919.</i> By J. W. BURROWS, F.S.A. ...	65
<i>Brother John.</i> By JESSE BERRIDGE ...	66
<i>In Memoriam: Arthur George Wright</i> ...	67
<i>Excursion Regulations</i> ...	69
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 8 June, 1927</i> ...	70
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 7 July, 1927</i> ...	71
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 15 September, 1927...</i>	76
<i>New Members</i> ...	79
<i>Donations to the Society</i> ...	82



MINUTE BOOK (1590-1592).

COLCHESTER ARCHDEACONRY.

# TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

### THE RECORDS OF THE ARCHDEACONRIES OF ESSEX AND COLCHESTER.

BY REV. W. J. PRESSEY, F.S.A.

THERE are many documents connected with our Essex churches which are invaluable to the student of parochial history. Hidden away in many an ancient parish chest side by side with the registers, are old books of Churchwarden's accounts and other volumes, belonging to a time when Essex was part of the great Diocese of London, and when the Vestry was the chief centre of parochial activity.

But of all such documents there are assuredly none which are of greater interest and value both to clergy and other students of parochial lore than the records of the two archdeaconries of Essex and Colchester. These records, which, speaking roughly, consist of about 200 and odd volumes—formerly in the parvise of the Cathedral, but now in the Registry at Chelmsford—date from about 1540 to 1707. They are varied in character. Some are merely books of Depositions made by witnesses for legal purposes. Others are largely concerned with matters testamentary. There are also volumes of Visitations which furnish not only minute information as to the state of the different churches and their belongings, but also interesting lists of the clergy, wardens, sidesmen, and others.

It is, however, in the Minute Books belonging to the Courts of the Archdeacons that the chief interest will be found, for in these volumes may be seen, as in a *Camera Obscura*, the actual life of the

people of Essex as it was in times long passed away, showing in the most vivid manner the lives, conversation, customs, condition, character, and occupations of those who lived in the towns and villages which we now inhabit, and worshipped in the churches in which we worship to-day. Before taking into consideration the actual contents of these volumes, it may be well to say a word or two concerning the books themselves. Their average measurement is about 11 inches in height by  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width though there are some of smaller dimensions, and they vary in thickness from  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches to half-an-inch. Some of these Records have become hopelessly dilapidated by time and damp, but the larger number are in quite a fair state of preservation, and some are excellent examples of their period both with respect to their internal condition and binding.

A note by the late Dr. Andrew Clark, a former rector of Great Leighs, who transcribed many of these volumes, may serve to give some notion as to the method by which most of these books seem to have been compiled. He writes (*Essex Review*, vol. xxxii., p. 132):

“A record . . . (*i.e.* for the Visitations of 1587, 1588) was made in a very rough and ready fashion by the deputy Registrar of the Archdeacon's Court, John Redstone, a Notary Public. This official wrote rather a microscopic hand with the pen-strokes made very thin by a hard quill, and the lines all but touching each other.

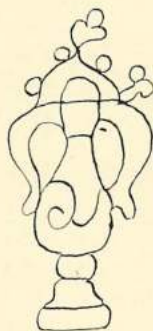
“His method was this: he took a score or so of sheets of thin, cheap, foolscap paper, folded the bundle in the middle, and stitched it with a stout linen thread, thus forming a thin, coverless, quarto note-book. Into this, prior to any Visitation, he wrote in the order of their respective parishes the list of all persons cited to be present. This list was quite out of date, since the citations were based upon the former Visitation, and took no account of changes occasioned by death, or removal, or resignation of office. During the Visitation this list was brought up-to-date by striking out the names which had to be removed, and inserting somehow the names which were to replace them, often with just a brief note of the reason for the change—such as, dead, gone out of the parish—sometimes in English, sometimes in Latin. Round this central tangle he jotted down his memoranda as to the persons concerned, their presence or absence, their presentments or their neglect to make presentments, the excuses offered, or the penalties inflicted, with reference to proceedings in past Courts or Visitations as to steps to be taken in future Courts; and all this in a set of traditional abbreviations partly English, but for the most part in Latin, which served the purpose of shorthand, so that when he had completed his record it



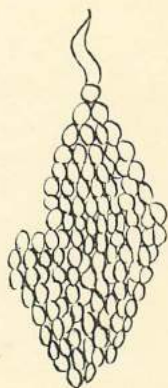
1590.



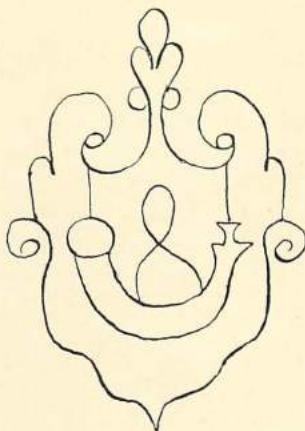
1600.



1636.



1636.



H C

1700.

WATERMARKS.

had become so confused as to be altogether repellant to the eye, and extremely difficult to unravel. No clear copy was made. The bundle was simply stitched just as it was, with other similar bundles, into a folded parchment sheet which furnished the cover."

It was then in some such fashion as this that these archdeaconry records were put together, and, in the light of this information, the labours of both Dr. Clark, and the late Mr. R. H. Browne, of Stapleford Abbots—who has left behind him eleven folio volumes of transcripts—will be better understood and appreciated.

It must not, however, be supposed that Dr. Clark's pungent description of the work of the deputy registrar, John Redstone (Notary Public 1586-1603), is applicable to all these volumes. Although the method by which they were compiled was probably the same, yet there are, nevertheless, many examples in which the handwriting is remarkably clear and neat, nor is it greatly disfigured by erasures and interpolations. This is certainly the case with the records left by Edward Tillingham (N.P. *circa* 1639), and also those of William Whetstone (N.P. *circa* 1614). The bindings of these volumes varies. While in some instances they are just encased within a cover of parchment, there are others which are neatly bound with leather back-pieces and fastened by means of a strap and buckle.

Nor are the watermarks traceable upon the paper which forms the pages of these books, the least interesting feature in connection with them. That much of the paper which was used was of foreign manufacture seems evident from the character of these marks. There is, for example, the pot (or flagon), an old mark which suggests that the paper was probably manufactured in Holland, and is the mark which has given to paper of this character the descriptive title known to the trade as "pot-size." Other watermarks which figure in these volumes are the "dexter hand" (originally a German device), the "bunch of grapes slipped in the stalk" (a French design), and various grotesques known as "agathademons." That the material was of first-class quality is evident, from the fact that where it has been preserved from the effects of damp, and the ravages of vermin, its condition, both with regard to colour and texture—in spite of the wear and tear of some three-and-a-half centuries—is almost as good as when it first left the mill.

From an entry in one of the minute books belonging to the Essex Archdeaconry, under date 1592, we are given a glimpse of the constitution of the court of the archdeacon of Essex at that period and of the various officials connected with it:

In Capella de Rumford xvij die mensis Jan 1592 omnes quorum nomina et cognomina hic inferius scribentur prestiterunt juramentum de suprema regia auctoritate.

Dominus Dr. W. Tabor, Arch[idiaconus].

Johannes Brathwate, R[egistra]rius.

Jacobus Thwaites, Procu[ra]tor.

Ricardus Stave (or, possibly, Stone), Procurator.

Gulmus Thwaitz, deput Re[gistra]rii.

Thomas Tabor, Serviens &c. Archidiaconi.

Jacobus Brake, Apparitor.

Josephus Haverd, Serviscius.

Georgius Cole, Servus Jacobi Thwaitz.

Then follow the names of such as were precluded from carrying out the duties of their office, until they had taken the oath of supremacy, which they did at a later date, viz. :

In Ecclesia parochiali de Badowe Magna xxiv die mensis Jan 1592 jurati :

Johannes Redstone, Procurator.

Gulmus Boxar, Apparitor.

Thomas Harding, Apparitor.

In Ecclesia parochiali de Ongar Alta xxi Jan 1592 juratus :

Wmus Overall, Mandatorius.

Of these officials the records seem to shew that it was the Apparitor whose duties were most often the cause of friction. He it was who had to cite offenders or suspects to the Court, and to see that they duly put in an appearance on the appointed day, and as a consequence, even the most tactful of his class would not always be able to avoid hard words, or sometimes even actual violence.

*Court at Coggeshall* : Die Martis, 23 Feby 1590.

Fering (Lib lxx., fol. 7)—John Warren,

That he did say in Corte "you keep your apparitors to go pricking up and down the country, and that they should cite for your own gains."

*Court at Colchester* : 1587 (Lib. lxvii., fol. 230).

Weeley—John Saunders,

That he did call . . . Pierpoint the officer of the Court "Knave," and "Rascall," and sayd that yf he had not been gone, he would have "absolved" him, meaning thereby that he would have stroken or beat him.

*Court at Kelvedon* : 1588 (Lib. lxviii., fol. 112).

Toulsbury—John Pigbone.

For not recg the Cōm and his wife, for she wolde have beaten or hurt the apparitor with a bill, when he came to cite her husband to the Court.

*Court at Colchester* : 25 Novbr. 1617 (Lib. xxxi., fol. 118).

Beaumont—William Lyre,

That his wife did beat the apparitor; he asked the judge if he sent the apparitor to beat men's wives.

Robert Hadman, Similiter.

Robert freeman, Similiter.

William Mason, Similiter.

It looks as though in this case there might have been some special act of provocation, leading to reprisals on the part of some of the parishioners.

In one of the minute books of the Essex Archdeaconry commencing 17 July 1570 (fol. 105), a list of the fees payable to the court is scheduled, and the various items are as follows :

For the probate of a will under 40*l.*, 3*s.*, and for the seal 4*d.*, to the Registrar 1*s.* 8*d.*

For the probate of a will over 40*l.*, 2*s.* 6*d.* to the Judge, 2*s.* 6*d.* to the Registrar, and 4*d.* for the seal.

For each bond, 12*d.* to the Registrar.

For the exhibition of each Inventory, 8*d.*

For each citation the fee was 12*d.*; namely 6*d.* to the Judge and 6*d.* to the Registrar, and there was also a sum of 4*d.* due to the apparitor.

Each excommunication cost 18*d.*, viz: 9*d.* to the Judge, and 9*d.* to the Registrar.

For each final decree in a suit the amount payable was 10*s.*; the Judge receiving 6*s.* 8*d.* and the Registrar 3*s.* 4*d.* On the passing of an account a similar sum was charged, and divided in a similar manner.

Each induction cost 14*s.* 4*d.*, and in the event of a Benefice being sequestrated the charge was 7*s.* 4*d.*

Churchwardens and others on exhibiting any document of an official nature, in Court paid a fee of 4*d.*

These Records reflect most graphically the various phases of church life and thought from period to period. Thus, on the accession of Elizabeth, the change from the Marian *régime* to that of her successor, was marked by the setting forth of a fresh set of Injunctions, having for their object as stated in the preamble "the suppression of superstition, and the planting of true religion, to the extirpation of all hypocrisy, enormities and abuses."

But underlying these Injunctions was the evident desire on the part of the authorities for anti-papal propaganda, and thus the first clause makes it incumbent upon all ecclesiastical persons having the cure of souls, to preach four times at the least in each year, teaching *inter alia* "that all usurped and foreign power having no establishment nor ground by the law of God, is taken away and abolished, and that therefore no obedience to such power is due from any subject within the Queen's realms." To this end, when the incumbent of a parish was not himself a licensed preacher, he was bound to procure sermons to be delivered by some specially qualified divine. Hence the following :

*Court at Brentwood* : 16 Novbr., 1569.

Rector of Pitsea, but one sermon this 12 monithes.

At a somewhat later date the rector, Mark Simpson, is ordered to procure iiij sermons in the year by some learned preacher, and "for everie Sunday or Holy day that the parishioners miss Service, he shall pay iiij<sup>s</sup> & iiij<sup>d</sup> to the poor."

*Court at Great Badowe* : 19 June, 1570.

East Hanningfield—they lack the quarter sermons.

*Court at Romford* : 12 April, 1571.

Great Warley—they want quarter sermons.

*Court at Kelvedon* : 1572 (Lib. lxxiii., fol. 74).

Langenho—Baldwin Dereham, Rector

Lexden— John Price

Peldon— Richard Crabtree

} they want quarter sermons.

*Court at Colchester* : 1587 (Lib. lxxvii., fol. 289).

Tendering—Mr. Drewery—No sermon preached sithence Michaelmas.

These are a few out of many such entries for both archdeaconries, which suggest that the chief delinquents were to be found in the country parishes. The records shew, moreover, that the prospect of a sermon was always an attraction, and there are not a few instances of persons cited for non-attendance at their parish church pleading that they went to some neighbouring church in order that they might have the advantage of hearing a sermon. Occasionally it happened that the character of the discourse did not altogether meet with the approval of the hearer, as is shewn by an entry in 1584, stating that Richard Turner and Christopher Lowne, two members of the congregation of St. Mary Magdalene, Colchester, were reported to have said that "they doubted whether their Minister preached sound doctrine or noe."

Failing the sermon, the cleric in charge of a cure was ordered to read at least once every Sunday some homily prescribed to be used by the Queen's authority, and it may be in reference to this practice that the following caustic remark was made :

*Court at Colchester* : 1584 (Lib. lxxvi., fol. 104).

Ramsey—John White, Vicar.

Or Vicar ys not able to delyver any doctrine to his parishioners but by bare reading of y<sup>e</sup> letter, neither do we know y<sup>t</sup> he is diligent and useth confidence with preachers to grow to ability.

The sixth Injunction orders that in every church a bible of "the largest volume" as it was termed (*i.e.*, Cranmer's bible), and a copy of the Paraphrases of Erasmus upon the Gospel, should be provided and set up in a convenient place in the church. The cost of these books was to be met by the parson or patron and the parishioners in equal shares, and there are many entries notifying that the task

was being gradually surmounted, but, as the entries now and again show, it was not always an easy one.

*Court at Colchester* : 1583 (Lib. lxvii., fol. 43).

S. Giles.—The new Bible is to be of the largest volume.

All Saints.—They lack a Bible of the largest volume.

S. James.—They are to provide the new book which is allowed by the Bishops.

Lexden.—The Bible is torne and defaced. They will provide a large Bible allowed by the Bishops.

S. Nicholas.—Robert Stansted refuses most obstinately to contribute towards a new Bible. . . . He is to pay the amount at which he is ceased (assessed), or shew cause and prove at the next Court (Lib. lxvi., fol. 36).

*Court at Coggeshall* : 1592 (Lib. lxx., fol. 238).

White Colne.—Smith widow.

For refusing to pay ijs towards the buying of a Bible which she was ceased at.

*Court at Ongar* : May 1592 (Lib. xxxv., fol. 69).

Abbas Roding—Wardens of.

For that they want the Parafras (*sic*) of Erasmus. . . . They are to provide a new book of the paraphrases before the feast of S. John.

*Court at Colchester* : 1583 (Lib. lxvi., fol. 19).

East Mersea—Thomas Tyrell, Curate.

That he deteyneth the Paraphrases . . . . He is to deliver the same to the Churchwardens to the end that they may make a desk for it and place yt in a convenient place in ye Church.

*Court at Romford* : 1595 (Lib. xxxvi., fol. 44).

Laindon Hills—William Bett, Sexton.

For that our Book of Erasmus was carried away by Mr. Givyn Minister there at that time placed and appointed by Mr. Edmonds with the consent of William Bett, Sexten (*sic*).

For this irregularity Bett was superseded. It was a grim reflection upon the previous reign, that Foxe's *Book of Martyrs* was also one of the books which it was thought well that each church should possess, so that it might be publicly read, and the following entry is given under date 30 July 1612 :

*Court at Kelvedon* :

Coggeshall—The guardians state that "they have no Bible in the Church but a Geneva Bible, and they have not a desk for the booke of Martirs."

*Court at Brentwood* : April 1592 (Lib. xxxv., fol. 49).

Brentwood—Thomas Steevens.

That he shall according to his own offer, give unto the Church of South Weald or Chapel of Brentwood, the Book of Martyrs to the publique use of the whole parish and before Mr. Coleport and others of the parish acknowledge his fault per incontinentiam suam (and certify) prox apud Ingatestone 3 Maij prox.

*Court at Ingatestone*: May 1608.

Ramsden Bellus—Robt Boothe.

He keeps our Book of Martyrs belonging to the Church.

Another book which each church was ordered to procure at a somewhat later date, was the volume of Bishop Jewell's works, and these records contain many entries shewing the dates at which the churchwardens of the various parishes either purchased or made excuses for not purchasing the volume (see also *The Essex Review*, vol. xxxiv., pp. 89-93). The book was by no means a cheap one, as the following entry shews, and it is hardly to be wondered at that in the smaller parishes in the country, the authorities should have been reluctant to procure it.

*Court at Ingatestone*: 1615 (Lib. xxxiii., fol. 194).

Margretting—William Bearman and Henry Matthew, Gards.

Touching Bishop Jewell's Book which they bought paying xx<sup>s</sup>.

The Injunctions likewise enforce the continuance of the custom of perambulating the parishes for the purpose of verifying the boundaries and fixing the area, and it is not without interest to note in these minute books some of the entries which bear upon this business. The records shew that there was evidently a difficulty in some of the parishes in getting representative men to undertake the duty, but the following entry discloses what is probably an extreme case:

*Court at Ardlye*: 20 December 1589 (Lib. lxix., fol. 298).

Colchester, S. James—Gards.

The perambulations were not walked for xxx years by reason whereof our bounds are lost. . . . They are to present such of the better sort who will not go the perambulations.

The same difficulty is more fully emphasised in the following:

*Court at Kelvedon*: 1611 (Lib. xxi., fol. 245).

Langford—John Cracknell.

That there hath bene a general fault in our parish in the walking of the perambulations notwithstanding there hath bene publike notice given thereof by the Minister; which fault hath been by reason the better and more substantial of the sayd parish hath not anywise bene forward neither by themselves or any of their families, and therefore we present John Cracknell and Edward Harvy, for not goying this yeare with others of the parish to walk the bounds, they being of the better sort of the inhabitants, and likest (*sic*) to be of longest continuance there. . . .

That he for his part dyd not walk the bounds this past yeare. . . . That hereafter they shall walk the bounds of the parish.

*Court at Great Badowe*: 5 Sept. 1626.

Fobing—

The Minister was readye on the Rogacion dayes to goe the perambulation or circuit of the parishe and gave warninge of it in Church the Sondaie before—but there were diuerse refused to goe who best knowe the bounds of the parish.

Presented on this charge Wm Mott. . . . Pleaded that he did not heare the bell towle to morninge prayer as in former tymes it vsed to be; which was the cause that he did not goe.

*Court at Ingatestone*: May 1608 (Lib. lxxxiv., fol. 23).

Waltham Magna—John Oughting.

He refuseth to make provision for the perambulation which hath byn done tyme out of mynde, and before tyme his wief and family have very disdaynfully cast water upon the minister, and this tyme of perambulation the said Owting did very desperately offer to strike our Minister with his hedging bill going to his house with the rest to require the customary refreshing.

Some interesting entries in connection with parish boundaries are likewise furnished by the following:

*Court at Rayleighe*: 1614 (Lib. xxxii., fol. 17).

Rayleighe—Richd Standish

For that in the farm of Parker's in Rayleigh wch Richard Standish holdeth, there is cutt downe this yeare an old oak tree marked wth a cross tyme out of mynd for the Severaltie of the parishes [of Rochford and Rayleigh]—but who cut it down they know not.

*Court at Brentwood*: 1575 (Lib. lxiv., fol. 68).

Bursted Parva—Thomas Hawkins, Detect.

For that he hath plowed up a "doole" or mere which is y<sup>e</sup> marke of the division of the parishes of Dunton and Bursted, so that no mencion thereof doth remayne for their perambulations.

*Court at Rayleigh*: March 1616 (Lib. li., fol. 99).

Warley Magna—Thomas Drywood.

Presented for baring up (*sic*) the procession ways wch hath been open out of memorie.

It may be noted here that the Injunctions laid it down that the perambulations should be observed in connection with the days of Rogation, and that one of the sentences which the minister might repeat was: "Cursed be he which translateth the bounds and doles of his neighbour."

Sometimes the failure to observe "Gang week," as it was called, had to be laid to the door of the parson, as witness the following:

*Court at Prittlewell*: 1592 (Lib. xxxv., fol. 94).

Cold Norton—Mr. Pearson, Rector.

For not going his perambulations and fetched (*sic*) in the bounds of his Pishe this yeare; . . . Alleged that he is a lame man and also was appointed to preach at Boreham that day that he should have gone his bounds; but sayeth that he hath the bounds of his pishe set down very directly in his Register Book.

Whether the record is still to be seen in the register of Cold Norton seems doubtful, as, although the first book dates from 1539, it is described as having been returned in the Parliamentary

enquiry of 1830 as "very defective," several pages being lost (see *The Essex Review*, vol. ix., p. 161<sup>1</sup>).

The tenth clause of the Injunctions required that in each church and chapel one "book of register" should be kept," in which should be carefully entered and dated the weddings, christenings and burials made within the parish. Associated with this order was likewise the duty of providing a coffer, or chest, with two locks and keys in which the register was to be placed, the parson having the custody of one of the keys and the wardens of the other. Scattered throughout the minute books belonging to each archdeaconry are entries in connection with this clause, which may serve to throw light on the registers and church chests as we have them to-day.

Thus, the following are taken and grouped together from the period during which the church registers were of paper, before the order as to the provision of parchment books had been issued :

*Court at Kelvedon* : A.D. 1585 (Lib. lxxxviii., fol. 192).

Earls Colne—John Ward.

To (provide) a book for the Register of the said parish of vij quires of paper bound wth lether wth a clasp.

*Court at Colchester* : 1585 (Lib. lxxvii., fol. 89).

S. Nicholas—Gards.

They are to prepare a Register book with v quires of paper, for a Register covered with leather.

S. James—Gards.

To buy a new Register book wth clasps and covered with lether.

*Court at Colchester* : A.D. 1588 (Lib. lxxvii., fol. 290).

Laver-de-la-Hay—Gards ibm.

The Register boke ys not orderly kept, for that there ys but one lock that ys kept locked with one key wch key ys kept by the Sexton contrary to Hir Majesties' Injunctions.

Anthony Bracket appeared. They are to provide the locks and the Minister to have one key, and that weekly the Church book be orderly kept.

This final sentence refers to the order given in the Injunctions that the parson shall every Sunday take forth and in the presence of the wardens write and record . . . all the weddings, christenings and burials made the week before.

<sup>1</sup> Since the above was written, the following information, kindly furnished by the rector of Cold Norton, has come to hand: apparently the register was sold by mistake with the effects of an incumbent of a later date than Mr. Pearson. It was bought by a shopkeeper, and when eventually it came back to Cold Norton, various pages were found to be missing. It is specially noted by the rector (Rev. J. Hyde Woollaston, afterwards Archdeacon of Essex) under date 7 June, 1815, that pages at the end of the book containing "memoranda" had disappeared. There seems therefore little doubt that these lost memoranda included the notes as to the parish boundaries.

In 1598 came the ordinance of the Convocation of Canterbury that the paper registers were to be copied on parchment, and that all future records were to be kept on parchment. In consequence of this order the visitation list of the archdeacon of Colchester for 1599 has a number of marginal notes of an abbreviated character which furnish a guide as to the provision of parchment registers in most of the parishes of that archdeaconry during the year. The method of procedure seems to have been as follows: the archdeacon probably charged the minister and churchwardens of each parish to provide a book of parchment into which the entries made in the old paper books were to be transcribed. This transcription was to be attested by their signatures or marks being placed on each page of the new register. If this injunction was faithfully carried out, the archdeacon undertook to give his official sanction to the charges incurred for the book and its transcription, so that this expenditure could not be disputed by any parishioner at the next Easter audit, but would be defrayed out of the customary church rate.

Accordingly the note frequently found occurring on the margin of the record "*allocatur liber*," implies that the charge for the book and its transcription is allowed by the Archdeacon in the case of some thirty or more parishes at the Visitation of 1599. Notes are also made in the case of other parishes either that the churchwardens had failed to submit the register for examination as required, or had obtained permission to defer shewing it until the next Visitation, while in other instances the reason for withholding the official sanction is expressly stated to be that the churchwardens have not set their hands to the leaves of the book, and as a consequence the marginal note records "*non allocatur liber*."

Of instances of this kind the following are examples:

*Court at Walden*: 7 Octbr. 1599 (Lib. xxxv., fol. 366).

Langley—Gards.

Ad exhibendum librum Registrum. Brought in 7 Novbr. 1599, but the Court ordered it to be produced at next synod subscript singulis paginis foliorum ejusdem libri sub manibus ministri et gardianorum.

*Court at Colchester*: 1599 (Lib. lxxxix., fol. 242).

Bergholt—Gards ibm.

Touching the Transcript of the Register which is to be subscribed by the Minister and wardens to every page.

*Court at Walden*: 17 Octbr. 1599.

Little Chishill—Gards.

Citandi sunt ad ostend librum Registrum. Comparuerunt et quot allocatur liber eo quod suis subscribitur paginis singulis a ministro et gardianis ibidem. To shew it again next Court day.

*Court at Colchester* : (S. Nicholas), 1598 (Lib. lxxxix., fol. 196).

Ardley—John Lovering, } Gards.  
John Pikes, }

There is no parchment book for Christenings, Marriages, and buryalls.

*Court at Ingatstone* : xxi. Martii 1598 (Lib. xxxviii., fol. 200).

Bursted Magna—Zachia Bateman.

Detect: He went away out of our pish not paing such rate as he was rated at towards O'r Register bookes, and the writing of them wch cometh to ijs vjd.

*Court at Walden* : 1598 (Lib. xxviii., fol. 231).

Chesterford Magna—Wardens of

Item: There is no book of pchment, neyther the names new written, . . . and Richd Baker holdeth the Register Book and will not let the churchwardens have it.

At a little later date, as the subjoined entry shews, the provision of a parchment register was made, but there seems to have been some difficulty with regard to the payment for the transcription :

*Court at Walden* : 18 Decbr 1599 (Lib. xxxv., fol. 374a).

Grt Chesterford—Gards.

Not paying for the writing of the Register book.

Ordered to pay and satisfie to Mr John Baker late Curate there, for the wringie of the said book.

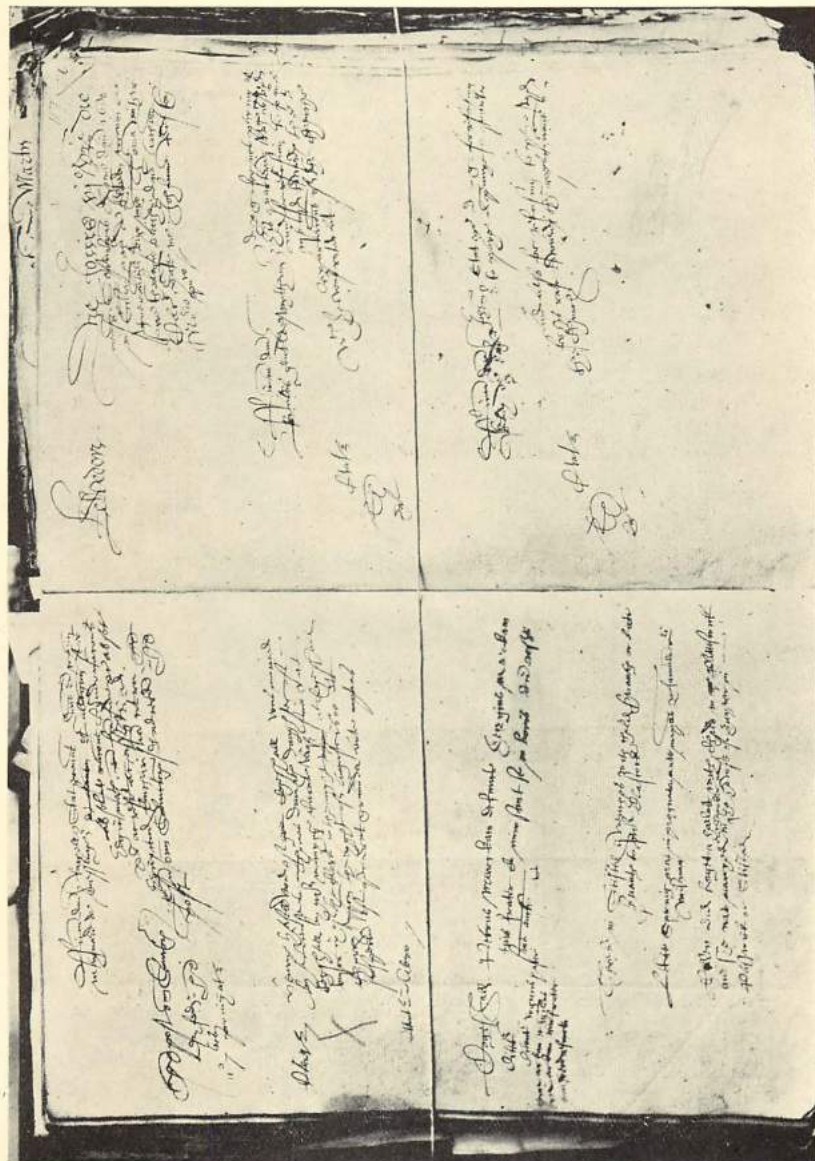
Unfortunately the record is mutilated at this point, and although the MS. indicates a sum of 5s., this may be only a payment made on account.

Of the actual cost of the parchment books however, the record leaves no doubt. The deputy registrar brought with him to the Visitation, parchment volumes of five different sizes :

Books containing	100 leaves,	were sold at the price of	12	6
"	"	80	"	10 0
"	"	60	"	7 6
"	"	50	"	6 3
"	"	40	"	5 0

The record for the archdeaconry of Colchester shews that of the 100 page volume, one copy went to "Manitree" and one to Dedham. Of the books with 80 leaves, Witham obtained a copy. Kelvedon purchased a copy with 60 leaves, while Elmstead, Messing, and Wakes Colne, each procured a book containing 50 leaves. Of the books with 40 leaves, one copy went to Cressing, and one to Inworth.

It would be a matter of some interest to ascertain in each of these cases, whether the old parchment volume then procured is still in existence, and if so, whether its condition shews it to have been in any way mutilated, or added to.



MINUTE BOOK (1590-1592).

COLCHESTER ARCHDEACONRY.

That the mutilation of registers, however, was not to be entirely the work of some future generation, the following entries will testify :—

*Court at Colchester* : 1587 (Lib. lxvii., fol. 198).

Colchester (S. Peter)—John Smith.

Notat : That he did cut leaves out of the Register Book there. He tore and defaced the Register taking out his own name.

John Smith, janitorem of the parish of St. Nicholas. He carried the said Register Book to the said John Smith of S. Peters to cut out the same leaves.

*Court at Coggeshall* : 1591 (Lib. lxx., fol. 30.

Goldhanger—John Knight, Rector.

That he had the Register Book at his house and rent out of the same one leafe and writ another in the same place thereof, but whether it be agreeing to the leafe that he rent out we know not.

The seventieth canon of 1603 re-affirmed the ordinance of 1598 with the additional *proviso* that once in every year the churchwardens shall within one month after the five-and-twentieth day of March, transmit to the bishop of the diocese . . . a true copy of all the entries made the previous year. This will explain the following entry :—

*Court at Colchester* : 1604 (Lib. xc., fol. 4).

Lexden—Mr. Searles, Rector.

For that he doth not rede publicly in the Church the Register of Marriages, Christenings, and Burials, as is prescribed in the Articles, and that he hath kept the said Register that we cannot have it to send the transcript into my L<sup>d</sup> Bp. of Londons' Office as we should do . . .

To be delivered to the churchwardens when yt is mended and to certifie.

Among the articles of enquiry at the Visitation of Archbishop Parker in 1569, was the following, *viz.* :—

Whether youre churchyardes be well fenced and cleanly kepte ?

There are many entries in the records touching this question of the care of the churchyards, from which the following may be quoted as examples :—

*Court at Colchester* : Primo die mensis Decembris 1587 (Lib. lxvii., fol. 243).

East Mersea—William ffield.

The Churchyard through his negligence in not repairing the pale is greatly rooted up by the hoggs shamefully.

West Mersea—Thomas Bowlton (*Ibid.*, fol. 255).

We present great defects in the fences of Wm. Field and Thomas Bowlton, through whose neglect the hogges do shamefully root up the Churchyard

*Court at Colchester* : 1588 (Lib. lxix., fol. 248).

West Mersea—Wm. Field.

He affirmed that the hogges rooting in the Churchyard " were well and sufficiently filled."

What he meant was that they had been amply fed, and that there was, therefore, no excuse for them rooting in the churchyard. It was, of course, simply begging the question and quite ignoring his neglect in allowing his fences to dilapidate until they had become useless.

*Court at Kelvedon* : Monday, 18 Septbr. 1587 (Lib. lxviii., fol. 20).

Braxted Magna—Gards of.

We present our Churchyard pale is in decay, and by reason that our Book is lost, we know not who should make the defaults.

Appeared—Thomas Ramstall, Gard, and Henry Weldon.

The names of those whose duty it was to keep in repair the portions of the church fencing allotted to the various properties which they held, were not infrequently entered in the parish register (see Nettesswell, *Essex Review*, vol. xxxv., pp. 37-40). From the following entry it would seem that there was a periodic enquiry on the part of the court as to the fencing of the churchyard :

*Court at Walden* : 1543 (Lib. vol ix., fol. 131).

Braxted Magna—

Johannes Sunford

Johannes Waght

William Felyx

William Porter

Robert Carden

} Thes kepe there fense in the Churchyard.

Here, on the other hand, is a list of the defaulters given in another parish :

*Court at Romford* : 1636 (Lib. xxiv., fol. 140).

Childerditch—Lewis Sparrow.

For not rayling in his parte of the Churchyard :

James Dickenson

Francis Hodgskins

Will Gladwyn

} Similiter.

A complaint very similar to the following was made by the parishioners of Toppesfield at their vestry on 7 January 1711 (see *The Essex Review*, vol. xxvii., p. 130).

*Court at Dunmow* : 1668 (Lib. xlviii., fol. 7).

Thaxted—Edward George.

For taking away the ground in the Churchyard and laying it on his own land.

The following is a somewhat exceptional entry, and as such may be mentioned here :

*Court at Romford* : 1636 (Lib. xxiv., fol. 186).

Nazing—Elizabeth Tayler.

For abusing our Churchyard with making a "drifte" way through our Church (*sic*) and abusing of it with her cattle, and for pulling up o'r fence in o'r Churchyard into their ground.

Chignall S. Jacobi—Mr. Peacock.

He hath not done the fencing that belongeth to him in the Churchyard.

The two following entries may be quoted as showing the complications that might sometimes arise in the matter of personal liability for fencing :

*Court at Baddowe* : 1595 (Lib. xxxvi., fol. 20).

Horndon—Matthew Pake.

Detect—There is a piece of the Churchyard un-fenced against a barne which Thomas Slaterford doth hold and use which is in strife between Matthew Pake and Benjamin Ponde. We know not who should mend it.

*Court at Romford* : 1595 (Lib. xxxvi., fol. 106).

Thorock Pva—Edwd Danby.

Detect—that he doe not kepe a good and sufficient fence in and against the Churchyd as he owte to do by the right of his howse. Sayeth that he hath lett out the ground with the fence to one Gill.

Some interesting entries are found in connection with the following enquiry issued by Archbishop Parker in his Visitation articles in 1569, viz: whether the rood-loft be pulled downe according to the order prescribed ?

*Court at Ingatestone* : Tuesday 18 Janry 1613.

Rochford—Robert Grasop, alias Waterman.

He hath made wth the lofte belonging to the parish a place for incontinnt persons to stand in.

This man who was the parish clerk and is described in the record as “aquibagilus,” reminiscent of the times when the sprinkling with holy water was observed, seems to have been obnoxious to some of the officials of the church, and they took this opportunity of citing him before the court, for dealing thus with the property of the church, without authority to do so. A few months later the clerk is cited again, the reason given being as under :

*Court at Ingatestone* : 1 July 1613.

Rochford—Robert Grashopper alias Waterman.

A sheete newe bought is gone out of the Chest in the time of Robert Waterman the Clarke, which was commanded to be kept for the punishyng of incontinnt persons.

Is it possible that there may be some connection between these two entries, and that the disappearance of the sheet may perhaps be accounted for by the fact that the pillory was intended by its maker to act as a substitute ?

Another instance of the adaptation of the belongings of the rood-loft to other purposes is furnished by the following entry :

*Court at Kelvedon* : 1583 (Lib lxxvi., fol. 41).

Wicken Bonant—John & William Howland, Cards.

The parson's wyff lacketh a place to sit in, for her, and her children and family.

This difficulty was met by the following arrangement :—

*Court at Walden*: 1583 (*Ibid.*, fol. 78).

Wicken Bonant—John & Wm Howland, Gards

They are to pull down the stayers near the Rode Loft, in the Church, and shall assist Mr. Swinse in making a seat for his wife at his own charge at the lower (part) of the said stayers, and to certifie.

The following entries, made in reply to an enquiry as to the condition of the church, shew the terrible state into which, in some cases, the fabrics had been allowed to drift:—

*Court at Colchester*: 1615.

Fratinge—Gards.

The Chancell is wonderfull out of repacions and we se(e) cleane threw and threw it.

*Court at Colchester*: 1583 (Lib. lxvi., fol. 105).

S. Buttolph—The Churchwardens.

Yt the glass windows of the Church and Chancell are so broken yt ye Church is more like to a dovehouse than a place of prayer. For wch cause both the preachers and others have made great complaint. The Comm table is nought, and certain stoles are broken all a peces and throwne about.

*Court at Great Baddow*: Tuesday 8 June, 1630.

North Shobury—

The Chancell lyeth uncovered wth the glass windows broken, so that the parishioners cannot sitt drye neither at Service nor at the Communion table.

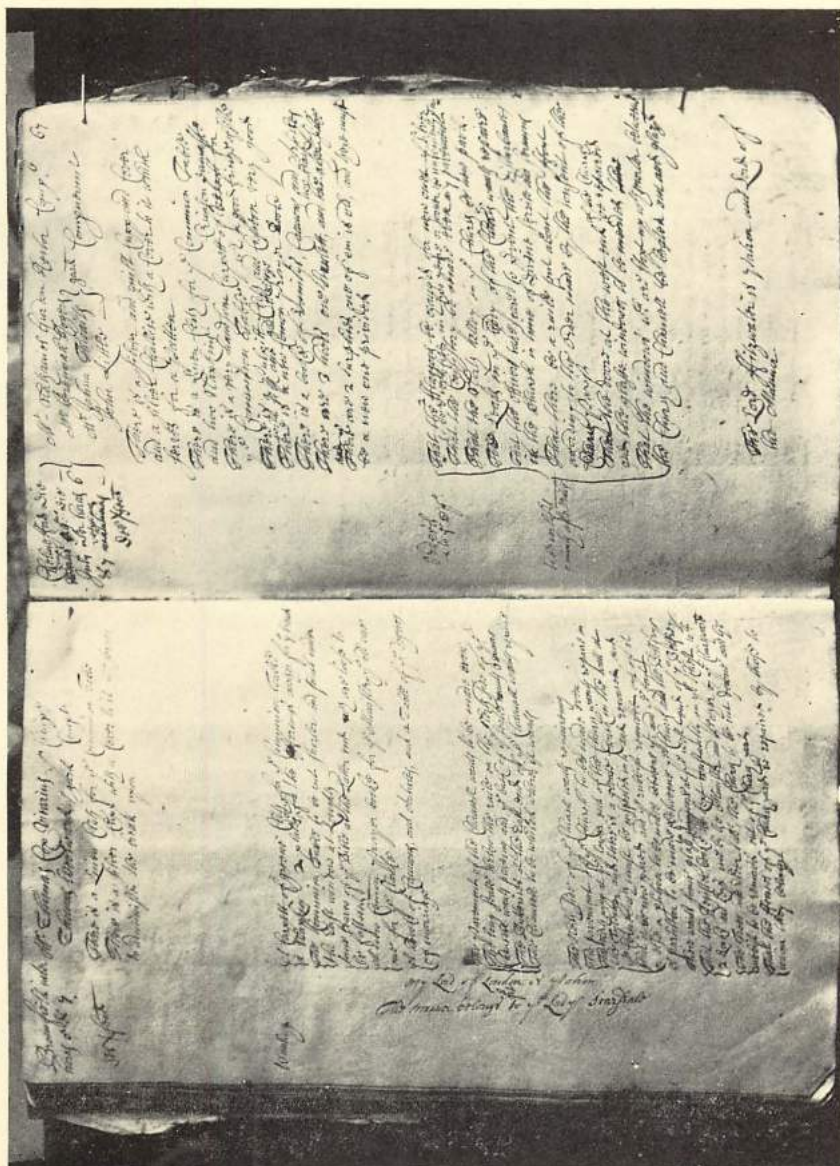
Perhaps, however, of all the various entries recorded in these old volumes, those which deal with "Penance" read most strangely in the light of modern thought and ideals. In the first place there appears to have been no approximately fixed standard according to which the penalties were meted out to the offenders. Whether the penance which had to be undergone was a heavy or a light one, appears to have rested entirely with the presiding judge. Then again, as time went on, it became customary for people of substance to purchase exemption from the performance of the more humiliating portions of the sentence, and it is one of the many indications of the marked poverty of Elizabeth's reign, that ecclesiastical judges are found readily assenting to "commutation" of penance.

The following examples will serve to emphasise the marked difference there was, between the treatment measured out by the law to people guilty of the same form of crime, where the one was fortunate enough to be able to pay, and the other was not:—

*Court at Ingatestone*: 1592 (Lib. xxxv. fol. 133).

Downham—Humfry Garrowld, suspect incont.

On Sundaye next he shall come to Downham Church at the last peale to Servey, and there stand in a white sheet at the Church Porch till the second lesson be redd, & then shall goe into the said Church and there stand & presentlie confesse his fault & offence et to certyfie under the hand of the Minister and Wardens apud Badow.



*Court at Colchester* : (S. Peter) 1581 (Lib. lxxv., fol. 27).

Dedham—William Cock.

That upon Saturday next, he shall in a white sheet about him, about xj o'clock in the forenoon and so walk the length of the Market Place, holding a white rod in his hand, and a paper on his head, describing the cause and then stand so apparelyd at the Moot Hall Door by the space of an hour after till xij of the clock and then confess openly his fault (*re*) Alice Chase and shall likewise apparelled stand in the middle alley of Dedham Church the Sunday following by the time of the Morning Prayer shall meekly kneeling ask forgiveness, &c., &c. . . .

*Court at Ingatestone* : 1591 (Lib. xxxv., fol. 35).

Woodham Walter—Marian Woolward.

She appeared and petitioned for absolution.

On Saturday next, she shall stand at the Bull-ring in Maldon Market, with a white sheet about her, and a wand in her hand, from ix of the clock in the forenoon untill two of the clock in the afternoon, and on Sunday shall come at the beginning of Morning Prayer and stand in the Porch.

*Court at Billericay* : 1589 (Lib. lxxvij., fol. 153).

Waltham Magna—Silvester Dennis et Margery Uxor.

Incont ante nuptias : They submit to correction. It is ordered that they and eyther of them immediately after public prayer to be said in the chapel commonly called Black Chapel belonging to Much Waltham in the forenoon on Sunday next in their usual apparel confess their fault, &c., . . .

*Court at Romford* : 13 Decbr 1569.

Layton—Roger Durant.

That he shall stand in Romford Markett the next markett daye, *more penitennis*, all the markett tyme in a whyte sheate and a rodde in his hande, et in *parochia sua* de Layton on the following Sunday, and there shall acknowledge his offenses penitently.

But on the culprit's appeal, backed by the entreaty of some of his friends and neighbours, *quia dixit se velle seipsum jugulare* the judge excused him the penance, commuting the sentence to a money payment, *viz.* : that he should pay 10s. each to three poor scholars of Cambridge, and likewise contribute 10s. towards the repairs of his parish church at Leyton.

*Court at Billericay* : 1662 (Lib. xlvi., fol. 29).

Buttsbury—Thomas Finch.

Appeared, and alleged that he was ordered to do penance in the Church, which, if he did, he being a married man, would much impair his credit among his neighbours; and excepting the act by him committed, he was never detected for any such crime, and therefore humbly desires the Judge of the Court to comüte his said penance, and to that purpose offers to the Judge a *desideratum* of Ten pounds to be bestowed on charitable uses.

The Judge abovesaid did accept and decree his letters to be made for his discharge.

It may be readily understood that in these times, when education was but scarce and not easy to come by, and when people seldom journeyed far from home, superstition ran rife, and as a consequence there are many entries in the records which treat of witchcraft and sorcery. There are instances of people having recourse to some reputed witch, or "Cunning Man," in order to obtain assistance in recovering things that have been lost, or cattle that have strayed away, or maybe to secure a "love-potion" to repair the inconstancy of some errant swain. That such practices were illegal, and visited with pains and penalties, will be evident from the questions that from time to time found place in the "articles to be enquired of" at the Visitations, thus: "Whether there be any among you that use sorcerie, or inchauntment, magike incantations, or nigromancie, or that be suspected of the same?"

It was in the last few words of this enquiry, however, that the really serious consequences of the question lay, for these records have many entries showing that upon the merest suspicion, and upon even the most trivial grounds, or possibly to gratify some private feeling of spite, men and women might be dubbed "Witche" and haled before a court of justice and heavily mulcted in costs, even though found innocent of the charge preferred against them.

*Court in West Ham Church : 12 July, 1591.*

Widow Coppres of Woodford.

She hath of long tyme been suspected for a Wiche, and more of late by John Poole.

*Court at Romford : 2 May, 1592.*

Romford—John Grave junr *de eadem*.

He doth goe and seeke after witchery. Denied it for himselfe, but said that his wife without his consent dyd goe to father Perfecte to lerne of him some medycyne for some cattell that he has sicke, but he knoweth not that he is a witche and his wife as he verely beleveth did never thinke him to be a witche and went not to him desirouse to obtaine any help for his cattell by any suche meanes.

Admonished and dismissed. Court fee 2s.

*Court at Colchester (S. Peter) : 1597 (Lib. lxxv., fol. 45).*

S. James—Catherine Reve.

That she is vehemently suspected of witchcraft.

In this case (fol. 46) Catherine gives a long explanation in which she speaks of learning from goodwife George of Much Tey, now of Abberton, that if she or her cattle were "forspoken" she should say "she believed in the Third Person of the Trinity," which prayer she hath used to herself, and to a cow at the Hithe, and they dyd get well after it.

Catherine was ordered to perform the usual penance, which must have tended somewhat to confuse her ideas of theology.

To refute a charge of this nature the accused person might produce written testimony of good character, as in the following case :

*Court at Romford : 1592.*

Barking—Alice uxer Willm Foster eadem.

That she is suspected by cōmon fame to be a Witche. She brought a certificate of her innocency under the hands of the churchwardens there.

The case was consequently dismissed, but the accused had to pay the court fee, of 12*d.*, as well as the apparitor's fee 4*d.*, and to meet the expenses of the journey to and from Barking to Romford. There were numerous instances, however, in which the court refused to allow an accused person to clear himself except by the tedious and cumbersome process of compurgation. In cases of this kind a deed was drawn out to be publicly read on a Sunday, in the church of the parish where the offence was alleged to have been committed, announcing that at a court to be held at a stated day, time, and place, the accused proposed to purge himself of the charge by taking oath of innocence, and inviting all who objected to such purgation to attend the court, and give evidence against the accused. On the appointed day the accused, together with his compurgators (to the number of four, six, or eight, as fixed by the court), attended, and exhibited his parish priest's certificate that the "*Intimacon*" had been duly published. Objectors were then invited to come forward, and if any attended, they were heard, and the case was adjourned.

If no objectors appeared, then the accused made oath openly that he was innocent of the charge, and each of his compurgators also took his oath that he believed the accused to have spoken the truth. On the strength of these oaths, the accused was acquitted, and granted a certificate to prevent any future proceedings on the same charge.

It will be realised that the attendant expenses were considerable, namely :—for the *Intimacio* 2*s.* 6*d.*, for each oath taken 4*d.*, for the certificate 13*s.* 4*d.*, and, in addition, the customary court fees and the fees to the apparitors. Moreover, it may be reckoned that the expenses of those who appeared as compurgators would also have to be met by the accused, and all in order to refute an accusation which ought never to have been brought.

*Court at Maldon (All Saints) : 5 May, 1592.*

Maldon—Margaret Wiseman, per Gards.

For that she is suspected by common fame of witchcraft. She claimed and was allowed purgation.

On 5 July, of the same year, she appeared in court with her *compurgatrices* (Judith wife of John Cowrtool, Margaret wife of Thomas Carter, Agnes wife of George Warner, Agnes wife of Robert Brierly, Agnes wife of Richard Flude, and Elizabeth wife of John Pratt—all of Maldon). Margaret Wiseman then took oath that she is "altogether guyltless of the facte of witchcrafte and also of all occasion of suspicion of witchcrafte." Her six compurgatrices then made oath that Margaret Wiseman hath sworn a just and true oath, and that she "hath not geven any cause of suspicion of witchcrafte." Her purgation was then admitted, and the testimonial of its acceptance signed; but the judge of the court solemnly admonished her to be most careful in future to give no cause in any way for like suspicion.

There are many other matters in connection with the aforesaid Visitations concerning which entries are found in these records; and which reflect, in a very striking way, the various changes of thought and opinion in church affairs through which the country passed during the periods covered by them; but lack of space forbids dealing with them now. It must suffice just to conclude by quoting a few extracts which may serve to illustrate in some measure the every day life and doings of the people, recounted now and again with a quaintness of humour, which suggests the thought that the writer must occasionally have chuckled to himself as he penned them, little thinking that he was writing facts by which future generations would picture to themselves the world in which he lived, and form their estimate of the men and women of the Essex of his day.

*Court at Romford*: 8 Feby 1613.

Shelley—Samuel Cover.

Advisinge James Westwood in the sermon tyme to go forthe of the Church into the Churchyard and to tell the preacher "that his roast meate dyd burne," where upon Westwood dyd disturbe the preacher and congregation in sermon tyme.

Whether the plan had the effect of shortening the discourse as it was probably intended to do, must be left to the imagination, but on the 3 March following, the Rector, James Stow, stated that Cover was innocent, and the fees were paid, viz: to the court 12*d.* and to the apparitor 4*d.*

*Court at Waldon*: 25 May, 1620 (Lib. xv., fol. 128).

Walden—Aroniam Bayly.

For ringing and tinging of a pan in devine Service upon a Saboth Day.

Aaron was evidently a bee-keeper, and even though it was a Sunday, he did not intend to lose the proverbial "swarm in May worth the load of hay," and accordingly "tanged his bees," to establish his right to pursue them even on to other people's property.

*Court in Capella de Romford* : 1580.

East Ham—Thomas Kinge.

Detect—for contracting himself to three several wemen : Mrs. Pulliver's mayd, Goodman Barrett's mayd, Onyon's daughter. One of these he hath married, and to the others he hath given money to be discharged of them.

Tis always "best to be off with the old love before you are on with the new." The matrimonial affairs of Thomas must have provided much food for comment among the ladies of East Ham.

*Court at Colchester* : 19 March, 1594.

East Mersea—There went many parishioners to cart the same Saboth Day, to a wreck happening at sea.

*Court at Billerica* : Novbr 1596 (Lib. xxxvi., fol. 226).

West Hanningfield—Gards.

The Steple is not repaired for the parishioners cannot agree whether it is to be repaired by every man's ability, or by every man's lands, or by every man's devocion.

The dilemma was a serious one, for those who considered themselves poor would be sure to say "by every man's ability to pay"; while those who had no land would say "by every man's land"; while those whose church views were uncertain would say that "devotion to the church" should repair the church.

The following entry shews how the alienation of church property of which the story of our church is so full, dates back to a period much earlier than is generally supposed :

*Court at Brentwood* : 1589 (Lib. lxxvii., fol. 100).

Horndon—Thomas Goodwin.

Detect—for withholding an old Bible which belonged to the parish, and will not deliver in the same. . . Alleged—he hath a Bible which he bought of one Shipwright late Churchwarden for vijs but he is now dead.

The book in question was probably one of the early copies of the bible which had been laid aside when the order came to introduce into each church the "Bible of the largest volume" (Cranmer's edition), and thus, like other forms of church property, had been regarded as a churchwarden's perquisite and sold away.

It has not been possible within the limits of a single article to do more than present just a surface view of the wealth of historic data that lie enshrined within these time-worn volumes. But enough has been said to enable the reader to realise that they contain material which is priceless to the student of parochial history, and to enable him as he contemplates the rapidly-changing features that are evident on all sides in the Essex of to-day, to reconstruct from these old records a not unfaithful picture of the ecclesiastical, social, and industrial life of the Essex of the past.

## WIDDINGTON CHURCH.

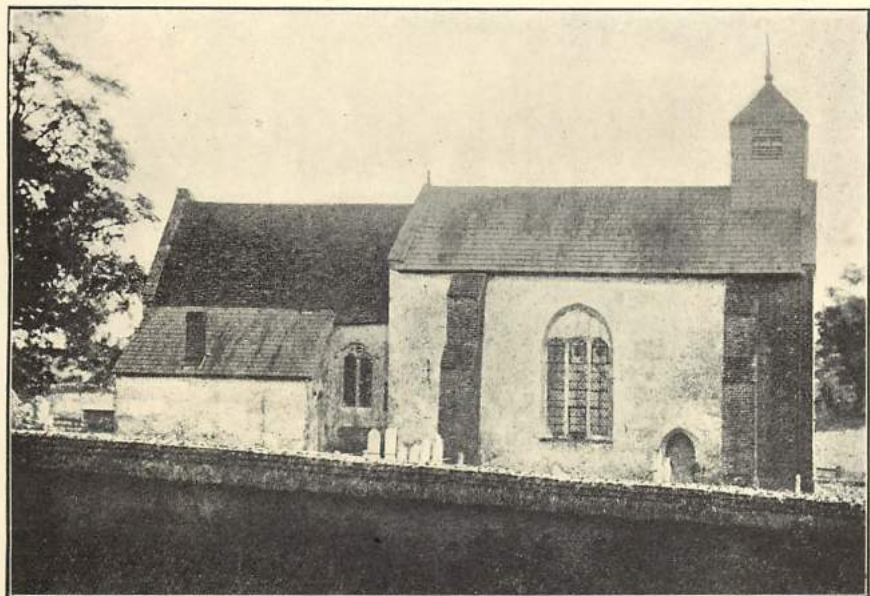
BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

THIS article is the outcome of the Society's primary visit to Widdington church last year, and it has been compiled in the assurance that photographs, or drawings, of our churches before restoration, together with contemporary accounts of what actually took place at the time, are of great assistance in interpreting their architectural history aright. There is a considerable mass of similar material existing—often in private hands—that might with advantage be recorded in these pages, and it is to be hoped that in future a greater regard will be given to this source of information. It will be found to form, as in the present case, a convenient peg on which to hang additional facts relating to the furniture and fittings of an earlier date. Moreover, it is only due to the Victorian "restorer" that the neglected and sometimes ruinous condition of the fabrics with which he had to deal should be fully realised.

According to the Archidiaconal Records (Act Book, vol. xxviii., fol. 12) Widdington church was 'in decay' in 1594; and at a Visitation held in 1686 it was reported that 'the tower of the steeple is crackt.' Matters, apparently, were allowed to go from bad to worse, for the parish register, under date 15 May, 1771, contains this entry:

The whole steeple, from top to bottom, with ten feet in breadth of both sides of the body of the church, fell down. Three bells out of five were dug out of ye rubbish unhurt.

The Rev. J. C. L. Court, the rector responsible for the restoration, commenting on the above extract in a letter he addressed to *The English Churchman*, 1873, wrote: 'What was done under these circumstances is not recorded in the books, but it was to be seen until lately in red bricks and mortar. The churchwardens of that date sold the bells and with the proceeds built up a wall of red brick at the west end, not even restoring the ten feet on either side, but



WIDDINGTON CHURCH FROM THE NORTH, 1868.



*Photographs by C. Potts, Stansted.*

WIDDINGTON CHURCH FROM THE EAST, 1868.

shortening the church, thus destroying the original proportions, and surmounted the work with a wooden dove-cote, in which they placed a small bell. In this state the church remained until the year 1871, when, in consequence of its ruinous and dangerous state, it became necessary to suspend the service, and to repair and restore the church. In removing the wall we found masonry of the old tower and parts of an old font, evidently broken up by the falling tower. Fortunately, the foundations of the old tower had resisted the sexton's pick, and in dry weather showed their existence.' The writer concludes by remarking that the condition of the building 'inside was worse than the outside.'

The Probert collection of drawings, *etc.*, of Essex churches, now in the Society's library, includes a sketch of the church, dated 1866; it is taken from the south, and indicates that the south-east windows of both chancel and nave were then blocked up. Other early views exist, and by the kindness of Sir Claud Hollis, K.C.M.G., grandson of Mr. Francis Smith who, with his son Mr. Griffiths Smith, was active in forwarding the work of restoration, I am able to reproduce two photographs of the church, taken in 1868. These show the lamentable state into which the building had fallen; and one cannot but admire the energy and goodwill of the rector who, in order that there might be no further delay, was faced on the completion of its restoration with a deficit of more than £1,000, for part of which he had made himself personally responsible. The total cost, excluding the chancel, was about £2,500.

The church was re-opened on 24 May, 1873, and from an account of the event which appeared in the *Herts and Essex Observer* of 31 May, we learn that the tower was rebuilt from the foundations of the old tower, which in Holman's time had 'a spire or shaft leaded'; the nave restored to its original length; and the south porch rebuilt in its original form. The old high pews were replaced by modern benches; the gallery was removed; and a new font—the gift of the Rev. W. J. Copeland, R.D., Rector of Farnham—provided, the design of which was based on the fragments of the old font that had been brought to light. The early twelfth-century window on the north side of the chancel was revealed during the course of the work. Mr. Ewan Christian was the architect, and the builder, Mr. Edward Brown, of Saffron Walden and King's Lynn.

The tracery of four or five windows, including all those in the nave, was renewed, but this was probably unavoidable, since that of the east window, which, as the photograph shows, was in a fairly good state of preservation, suffered only partial restoration;

the chancel arch, too, was rebuilt. On the whole, care seems to have been taken to preserve features of interest, although, unfortunately, some old heraldic glass was allowed to go astray. When the late Mr. C. K. Probert, F.S.A., visited the church on 12 Oct., 1857, he noted (Brit. Mus.: Add. MS. 33520, fol. 102) in the north window, in addition to the two shields of Old France and England quarterly, which still exist, a fourteenth-century shield of the arms of Fitz Walter: *or a fesse between two chevrons gules*. Subsequently he added 'this coat is not now (1883) in the window, having been removed during the "restoration" of the church.—C.K.P.' In 1857 there were 'in the same window some curious heraldic borders of the arms of France and England, and another of White Swans'; these have also disappeared. The bordure of swans was probably part of the coat of Thomas of Woodstock, for on a hanging for a hall, recorded in an inventory of his property, 1397, there was worked the arms of his father, Edward III., with *a bordure paly of red and black powdered with Bohun swans*.

The above shields, with others that have long since been lost, are recorded by the Rev. W. Holman, in his MS. *History of Essex*, written about 1720, and now in the Colchester Museum. His heraldry, however, is always rather erratic, and in the following list, which was derived from the Symonds MSS., c. 1630, I have not hesitated to revise his descriptions; Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A., has also kindly added some supplementary remarks.

According to Holman there were in the south window 'divers escocheons, since mutilated':

- (1) *France and England quarterly impaling Bohun.*

These were the arms of Henry IV., who, in 1380, married Mary, daughter and coheir of Humfrey de Bohun, last earl of Hereford of that name.

- (2) *France and England quarterly within a bordure [gules; should be argent].*

The arms of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III., who married Eleanor, the other daughter and coheir of Humfrey de Bohun.

- (3) *Or a bend argent two cotises between six lyonneux gules [should be: azure a bend argent cotised or between six lions or]. BOHUN; impaling Quarterly: I. and IV., gules a lion rampant or. FITZ ALAN; II. and III., chequy or and azure a bordure [gules; should be engrailed argent]. WARREN.*

The arms of Humfrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, who married Joan Fitz Alan, daughter of the Earl of Arundel.

In the north window :

- (1) *Gules fretty argent a fesse or.* HELYON.
- (2) *Argent two fesses [= bars] embattled sable.* —.
- (3) FITZ WALTER.
- (4) [*France and*] *England [quarterly] within a bordure argent.*

THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK.

'These arms [France and England]' the MS. goes on to say 'were round the borders of the windows.'<sup>1</sup>

We are also indebted to Holman for recording other features of interest, now lost, some of them having disappeared before his time.

'On the font carved in stone, very ancient'—it apparently dated from the fifteenth century—were two shields of arms: (1) *a lion rampant crowned*, evidently intended for Greene, whose arms were: *gules a lion parted fessewise argent and sable crowned or*; (2) *a plain cross*. The latter is reproduced on the modern font.

'In the chancel are six stalls on each side, which I take it did belong to Priors Hall.' These stalls had disappeared by 1769, for Muilman,<sup>2</sup> writing about that time, says 'In the chancel were lately six stalls . . . but they are now removed and new pews erected in their place.'

'In the chancel, on a flat stone of grey marble, was the portraiture of a man and woman in brasse, with two escocheons: *a lion rampant parted crowned*.' Holman erroneously assigns these arms to Duke instead of to Greene. The latter arms occur at Gosfield, on a brass to John Greene, 1473, and on the tomb of Thomas Rolf (1440), whose daughter and heir married the aforesaid Greene; for the same reason the arms of Greene may have been placed on this brass of John Duke, as his daughter and heir married another Greene. 'Underneath on a plate of brass' was this Norman-French inscription, in Lombardic lettering—Holman, quoting Symonds, calls it 'old French-Saxon character':

JOHAN DUK DE WIDYTON PANETER NOSTRE SEIGNOUR LE ROY  
EDWARD LE TIERCE ET KATRINE LA FEMME GY SOUNT YCY DIEU  
DE LOUR ALMES EIT MERCY.

'Upon another stone adjoyning, the portraict of a man and woman. At the upper end [Greene's] armes in two escocheons. Underneath, on a plate of brass, this inscription in Gothic characters: [*Orate pro*] *Anime Johis Greene* . . .'. About the time

<sup>1</sup> In the windows of the chapel at Widdington Hall were these arms: (1) *Sable on a fesse embattled counter-embattled argent between three wings or three pellets sable.* SEAMER; (2) . . . impaling BOURCHIER. 'Then the Salutation by itself.'

<sup>2</sup> Gentleman's *Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii. (1769), p. 401.

of the restoration of the church, a brass effigy of a civilian, *c.* 1450, which may represent John Greene, was found buried beneath the flooring. It has been figured by Mr. Miller Christy (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. viii. (N.S.), p. 283), who also gives the inscription in full.

Holman concludes his description of the brasses by remarking: 'Nothing of all this on the stones save only on one of them, a single escocheon. The effigies and inscriptions were either torne of in the Civill warrs or else trod of.'

Although modern, the carved oak chancel-screen deserves mention. It was designed by Mr. E. Guy Dawber, Pres. R.I.B.A., and executed by the local wood-carving class in 1912. Mr. Dawber also designed the War Memorial—an oval tablet of lead.

In conclusion, I take this opportunity of printing the following extracts from the Visitation books of the Colchester Archdeaconry, for which I am indebted to the Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A.:—

Widdington, 23 August, 1633.

Mr Richardus Wooly—Rector.

Richardus Jaggard }  
Richard Hockley } gards.

They want a decent surplisse, and the Communion Carpett & Cloath are too narrowe for the table; the Couer of the Communion Cupp is unfitting & must be changed; the Common prayer booke is torne in diūse places; they want the books of homilies; the steeple wants a weathercock & the pulpitt wants a backe. All wch the Churchwardens are to provide nowe before Easter day next, to certifie the Courte following.

The seate at the high Altar wch stands very unseemly, is to be remoued before the next visitation, & to certifie then.

The Churchyard fence at the east end wants some (pales) wch they are to doe before halomas next & to certifie the next courte after.

The sentences of scripture are defaced on the Church walls.

At a later Visitation, held 18 Aug., 1686, the King's Arms, Lord's Prayer and Creed were ordered 'to be set up'; and there was to be 'a new till made in the Chest, and two locks & keys put thereto, and the Register booke to be kept in it.'

## AN EARLY ESSEX SUBSIDY.

BY R. C. FOWLER.

A CENTURY after the Conquest the national income through the feudal system was found to be insufficient, and recourse was had to new methods of taxation. A tax of sixpence in the pound on personal property in 1166 for the relief of the Holy Land, a tenth in 1188 for the Crusade, and a fourth in 1193-4 for the ransom of Richard I., indicated the change that was coming in the next century. The new taxes were found to be more profitable than the old feudal dues, which they eventually superseded; and they soon marked the transition to modern taxation in three important points. They were based on property instead of tenure, they required the consent of the governed, and they involved the use of new machinery for assessment and collection.

In the reign of Henry III. we have the first detailed accounts of the sums thus collected. Among the earliest of these is a parchment roll<sup>1</sup> of the amount received from a thirtieth in the county of Essex; which, though not dated, can be assigned to the years 1237-8, the only occasion on which this particular tax was levied in the reign.<sup>2</sup> The great Council met at London on 13 January, 1237, in response to a special summons, and after considerable discussion agreed to the grant. The date of assessment was to be 14 September, half the payment was to be made on 1 December and half on 31 May, 1238, and no one was to pay unless he had more than 40 pence worth of goods. The total amount thus received in England was 22,540*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.*, but no other detailed figures appear to be known with the exception of a similar roll for Cambridgeshire and a portion of a roll with personal names for Bedfordshire.

It will be noticed at once in surveying the various hundreds that a few hamlets were separately assessed and a considerable number of parishes omitted. Most of these are easily accounted for. The places in the liberties of Barking and Canterbury are mentioned by name. The liberty of Waltham presumably covered the half hundred of Waltham and Loughton, Netteswell and Woodford. The large liberty of London, including the possessions of the dean and chapter as well as of the bishop, covered many parishes. In

<sup>1</sup> Exch. K.R. Subsidies, 107/1.

<sup>2</sup> A fuller account of it is given by S. K. Mitchell, *Studies in Taxation under John and Henry III.*, pp. 214-221.

Tendring hundred, Clacton, Thorpe, Kirby and Walton. In Dengey hundred, Tillingham, Southminster, Mayland and Althorne (Cricksea, which is regularly associated with the last three in later subsidies, may have been included). In Hinckford hundred, Wickham St. Paul, Belchamp St. Paul and Braintree. In Lexden hundred, Copford and Little Tey. In Thurstable hundred, Heybridge and Wickham Bishops. In Winstree hundred, Layer Marney and Peldon. In Chelmsford hundred, Chelmsford and Runwell. In Barstable hundred, Little Burstead, Ramsden Belhouse, Orset, Corringham and Laindon. In Chafford hundred, Little Warley and Cranham. In Rochford hundred, Barling.

The royal demesne was exempt from the tax, and a tallage was levied on it in 1238. Havering, Writtle and Newport are presumably omitted for this reason; Colchester and Maldon as Boroughs; and Coggeshall and Tiltey as belonging to the Cistercians, who did not pay the tax. Broxted, Aythorpe Roding, Rettendon, Hadstock, Littlebury, Strethall and South Fambridge belonged to Ely cathedral, and may have been accounted for in a separate return. There are also a few others:

Tendring hundred. Little Bentley is omitted, and a mysterious Derleghe included.

Dengey hundred. Latchingdon was probably assessed with Lawling, and Hazeleigh perhaps with Woodham Mortimer.

Lexden hundred. Pattiswick perhaps with Feering, and Great Birch with Easthorpe.

Thurstable hundred. Goldhanger perhaps with Little Totham.

Winstree hundred. Fingringhoe probably with West Mersea.

Chelmsford hundred. Stock perhaps with Buttsbury, and Chignal Tany and Smealey with Chignal Zoin. Frierning and a Hanningfield are also omitted.

Utlesford hundred. Little Wenden.

Witham hundred. Cressing probably with Witham.

Dunmow hundred. Good Easter.

Barstable hundred. Great Burstead, East Horndon and Nevendon.

Ongar hundred. Moreton and Greensted.

Becontree hundred. Dagenham probably with Barking.

The roll is about 5 feet 9 inches long by 5 inches broad and is perfectly legible, but has a small gap in the part for Hinckford hundred and a few holes. In the following transcript the figures (which add up correctly) are given for convenience in Arabic notation instead of Roman, and the word 'De' which occurs before every place-name is omitted.

ROTULUS TOCIUS TRICESIME RECEPTE IN COM' ESSEX'  
ANNO REGNI REGIS H.

## HUNDREDUM DE TENDRING.

	£	s.	d.
Dovercourt ...	19	5	
Misteleghe ...	15	6	
Bradefeud ...	12	7	
Wrabenase ...	8	11	
Ocle Parva ...	11	11	
Elmested ...	23	3	
Mose ...	14	10	
Ramesheya ...	14	5	
Beumund ...	13	3	
Brumleghe Parva ...	10	10	
Benetleghe Magna ...	25	4	
Wyleghe ...	15	11	
Wykes Bassat ( <i>Wix</i> ) ...	26	7	
Vill' Sancte Osith ...	36	6	
Hoylande Magna ( <i>Great Holland</i> ) ...	21	8	
Turriton ...	12	1	
Laleford ...	21	10	
Hoilande Gynes ( <i>Little Holland</i> ) ...	12	0	
Frinton ...	8	0	
Ardleghe ...	20	1	
Tendring ...	17	10	
Fratinge Aleford ( <i>Frating; Alvesford</i> ) ...	12	9	
Brichlingeseya ...	38	6	
Ocle Magna ...	23	4	
Wykes Priorisse ( <i>Wix</i> ) ...	17	1	
Grensted ...	18	10	
Derleghe ...		22	
Herwyz ...	5	—	
Brumlegh Magna ...	24	8	
Summa istius hundredi ...	25	4	9

## HUNDREDUM DE FROSWELL.

Berdefeud Magna ...	4	16	4
Radewynter ...		7 <sup>2</sup>	9
Sanford Parva ...		75	7
Sanford Magna... ..	4	7	7
Hemsted ...		46	11
Bumpsted Comitisse ( <i>In Bumpstead Helion</i> ) ...		34	11
Bumpsted Helyun ...		13	9
Essendon ( <i>Ashdon</i> ) ...		37	11
Neuwenham ( <i>in Ashdon</i> ) ...		41	11
Stevinton ( <i>in Ashdon</i> ) ...		36	6
Berdefeud Parva ...		20	—
Benedisse ( <i>in Radwinter</i> ) ...		51	9
Summa istius hundredi ...	30	15	11

## HUNDREDUM DE DANES'.

	£	s.	d.
Bradewell ... ..	100	1	
Wodeham Walter ... ..	42	5	
Burnham ... ..	44	4	
Stowe ... ..	28	—	
Wodeham Mortumer ... ..	21	5	
Norton Snorham ( <i>Norton; Snoreham</i> ) ... ..	48	2	
Fambreg' ( <i>North Fambridge</i> ) ... ..	27	6	
Purle ... ..	78	8	
Monden ... ..	43	9	
Danes' ( <i>Dengey</i> ) ... ..	28	3	
Vill' Sancti Laur' ... ..	34	4	
Hassildeham ( <i>Asheldham</i> ) ... ..	45	9	
Steple ... ..	40	6	
Maldon Parva ... ..	11	7	
Gnypesho ( <i>in Mayland</i> ) ... ..	14	10	
Summa istius hundredi ... ..	30	9	7

## HUNDREDUM DE HENGEFORD.

Weteresfeud ... ..	57	2	
Saldeford ( <i>Shalford</i> ) ... ..	63	8	
Beuchamp Sim' ( <i>Belchamp Walter</i> ) ... ..	22	3	
Beuchamp Hug' ... ..	20	5	
Bulemere ... ..	50	10	
Alfhameston ... ..	25	7	
Twynsted ... ..	16	5	
Pebeners ... ..	24	11	
Mapeltested Hospital ( <i>Little Maplestead</i> ) ... ..	9	1	
Mapeltested Magna ... ..	33	6	
Henry ... ..	31	6	
Bures ... ..	15	7	
Lammers ... ..	18	11	
Gestningetorp ... ..	27	8	
Gelham ( <i>Yeldham</i> ) ... ..	49	8	
Haltsted ... ..	111	—	
Saling ... ..	34	3	
Hengeham Sibill ... ..	40	11	
Gosfeud ... ..	33	10	
Reynes Parva ( <i>Rayne</i> ) ... ..	33	—	
Stebing ... ..	115	9	
Feltsted ... ..	8	8	—
Pentelawe ... ..	28	2	
Sturmere ... ..	35	8	
Tilebere ... ..	10	10	
Borle Wynun ... ..	8	8	
Esse ( <i>Ashen</i> ) ... ..	27	6	
Brandon ... ..	9	4	
Balidon ... ..	6	2	

HUNDREDUM DE HENGEFORD ( <i>continued</i> ).					£	s.	d.
Fo[x]herde	...	...	...	...	...	27	6
.....	...	...	...	...	...	18	8
.....	...	...	...	...	...		
.....	...	...	...	...	...		
Bridebro[k] ( <i>Birdbrook</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Panfeud	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Finchingefeu[d]	...	...	...	...	...	—	22
Summa istius hundredi	...	...	...	...	88	12	1

HUNDREDUM DE LEXENDEN.							
Horqueleghe	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Wyvenho	...	...	...	...	...	...	4
Lengeham	...	...	...	...	...	...	11
Boxsted	...	...	...	...	...	37	7
Dyham ( <i>Dedham</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	35	3
Stanweya	...	...	...	...	...	17	—
Teya de Mandevill ( <i>Marks Tey</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	24	7
Persted Hyneworthe ( <i>Prested in Feering; Inworth</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	13	10
Mescing	...	...	...	...	...	51	1
Culn de Reymes ( <i>White Colne</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	16	6
Marckeshal	...	...	...	...	...	8	1
Horqueleghe Parva	...	...	...	...	...	18	5
Wytermundeford ( <i>Wormingford</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	32	7
Culn Vital' ( <i>Colne Engaine</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	50	—
Bercholte	...	...	...	...	...	29	11
Fordham	...	...	...	...	...	33	2
Bures	...	...	...	...	...	28	4
Culn Quincy ( <i>Wakes Colne</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	35	1
Culn de Ver ( <i>Earl's Colne</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	30	6
Haldham ( <i>Aldham</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	33	3
Theya Magna ( <i>Great Tey</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	110	—
Du[ny]lande	...	...	...	...	...	20	10
Feringe	...	...	...	...	6	9	4
Brich Parva	...	...	...	...	...	2	3
Estorp ( <i>Easthorpe</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	63	2
Summa istius hundredi	...	...	...	...	45	19	1

## [HUNDRED OF THURSTABLE.]

[Th]otham Parva	...	...	...	...	...	32	7
[Tho]leshunte Militis	...	...	...	...	...	10	1
[La]ngeford	...	...	...	...	...	22	6
Tholeshunte M . . ( <i>Tolleshunt Major</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	10	3
Tholeshunte Com' ( <i>Guisnes in Tollesbury</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	27	6
[Tho]tham Magna	...	...	...	...	...	47	4
Tholeshunte Tregoz ( <i>Tolleshunt Darcy</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	43	8
Summa istius hundredi	...	...	...	...	...	9	13 11

HUNDREDUM DE WESENTRE.				£	s.	d.
Legere Britonis ( <i>Laver Breton</i> )	...	...	...	...	17	10
Wygeber . he Rob' ( <i>Little Wigborough</i> )	...	...	...	...	17	10
Legere de la Haye	...	...	...	...	17	1
Langeho et Adburton ( <i>Langenhoe; Abberton</i> )	...	...	...	...	16	10
Westmeresheye	...	...	...	...	37	5
Es[t]meresheye	...	...	...	...	41	1
Salchote	...	...	...	...	8	2
Summa istius hundredi	...	...	...	...	7	16 3

HUNDREDUM DE CHELMESFORD.						
Waltham Magna	...	...	...	...	8	6 7
Waltham P[arva]	...	...	...	...	38	4
Badewe Magna	...	...	...	...	61	—
Badewe Parva	...	...	...	...	33	4
Brumfeud	...	...	...	...	28	10
Leghe Parva	...	...	...	...	17	6
Danegeber' ( <i>Danbury</i> )	...	...	...	...	10	2
Molesham ( <i>in Chelmsford</i> )	...	...	...	...	19	4
Cupefaude ( <i>in Margareting</i> )	...	...	...	...	24	—
Chigehale Zoin ( <i>Chignal St. James</i> )	...	...	...	...	13	6
Neulande ( <i>in Roxwell</i> )	...	...	...	...	9	10
Sandon	...	...	...	...	35	0
Haningfeud Botun ( <i>South Hanningfield</i> )	...	...	...	...	17	8
Borham	...	...	...	...	71	3
Springfeud	...	...	...	...	34	11
Wydiford	...	...	...	...	24	2
Fingrie ( <i>Blackmore</i> )	...	...	...	...	37	11
Gynges de Monteny ( <i>Mountnessing</i> )	...	...	...	...	49	7
Gynges Regine ( <i>Margareting</i> )	...	...	...	...	17	7
Gynges Goyberd Landr' ( <i>Buttsbury</i> )	...	...	...	...	45	11
Leghe Magna	...	...	...	...	16	5
Wodeham de Fereres	...	...	...	...	4	3 5
Han[ingfeud] Montechanesy	...	...	...	...	54	7
Pacching Picot ( <i>in Broomfield</i> )	...	...	...	...	4	2
Summa istius hundredi	...	...	...	...	45	15 —

HUNDREDUM DE ESTUDELESF.						
Waleden	...	...	...	...	8	13 5
Depeden	...	...	...	...	4	12 —
Stansted	...	...	...	...	65	3
Bircha[ng]r'	...	...	...	...	8	7
Thackeleghe ( <i>Takeley</i> )	...	...	...	...	37	3
Elsenham	...	...	...	...	32	1
Henham	...	...	...	...	31	2
Wimbisse	...	...	...	...	62	5
Amberden ( <i>in Debden</i> )	...	...	...	...	28	11
Tunderl'	...	...	...	...	24	8
Cestreford Magna	...	...	...	...	4	5 9

HUNDREDUM DE ESTUDELESE<sup>f</sup> (continued).

			£	s.	d.
Cestreford Parva	...	...	...	30	11
Wenden Magna	...	...	...	47	—
Wyditon ( <i>Widdington</i> )	...	...	...	29	9
Summa	...	...	...	37	9 2

HUNDREDUM DE WEST[UDELES]<sup>f</sup>.

Chishell Parva...	...	...	...	32	11
Wykes Bonhunte	...	...	...	17	1
Rykeling et Quenden ( <i>Rickling; Quendon</i> )	...	...	...	58	6
Cristes[hal]	...	...	...	62	1
Wenden . . . et Elme[don]	...	...	...	4 17	4
Chishell [Magn]a	...	...	...	66	3
Haydon	...	...	...	48	1
Arck[esde]n	...	...	...	33	10
Summa	...	...	...	20 16	1

## HUNDREDUM DE WYTT[HAM.]

Wy[tham Blu]nteshal et Hobreg	...	...	...	58	2
Kel[vedon]	...	...	...	46	10
..... (? <i>Little Braxted</i> )	...	...	...	22	—
[Hatfeld P]everel	...	...	...	4 13	3
[Ultin]ghe	...	...	...	24	8
[F]airste[d]	...	...	...	44	[3]
Nutteleghe A[l]ba ( <i>White Notley</i> )	...	...	...	47	6
Falkeburn	...	...	...	28	6
Nutteleghe Nigra ( <i>Black Notley</i> )	...	...	...	36	—
Bracsted Magna	...	...	...	38	[2]
Bradewell	...	...	...	26	7
Terling	...	...	...	6 17	6
Rewenhal ( <i>Rivenhall</i> )	...	...	...	42	6
Summa istius hundredi	...	...	...	32 5	11

## HUNDREDUM DE DUNMAWE.

Dunmawe Magna	...	...	...	6 15	—
Plasseto ( <i>Pleshey</i> )	...	...	...	11	8
Estre Magna ( <i>High Easter</i> )	...	...	...	7 6	—
Berneston	...	...	...	31	6
Lindesele	...	...	...	31	5
Eystane de Loueyn ( <i>Little Easton</i> )	...	...	...	29	4
Eystane de Monte ( <i>Great Easton</i> )	...	...	...	40	10
Chaur'	...	...	...	12	4
Royng' Com' ( <i>High Roding</i> )	...	...	...	47	10
Chykeneye ( <i>Chickney</i> )	...	...	...	7	3
Caneuell Parva...	...	...	...	37	11
Royng' Berwyc ( <i>in Abbess Roding</i> )	...	...	...	9	9
W[y]lingehal de Yspan' ( <i>Willingale Spain</i> )	...	...	...	16	2
Royng' Alba ( <i>White Roding</i> )	...	...	...	33	11

HUNDREDUM DE DUNMAWE.				£	s.	d.
Masseber' ( <i>Mashbury</i> )	...	...	...	...	15	4
Willingehal de Rupell' ( <i>Willingale Doe</i> )	...	...	...	...	23	8
Royng' Berners ( <i>Berners Roding</i> )	...	...	...	...	13	4
Royng' Plumbata ( <i>Leaden Roding</i> )	...	...	...	...	34	9
Selewes ( <i>Shellow</i> )	...	...	...	...	19	4
Roynges Sancte Margar' ( <i>Margaret Roding</i> )	...	...	...	...	33	10
Caneuell Comitisse ( <i>Great Canfield</i> )	...	...	...	...	60	7
Dunmawe Parva	...	...	...	...	11	4
Taxsted excepto dominico com'	...	...	...	...	55	10
Summa	...	...	...	...	42	18 11

HUNDREDUM DE BERDESTAPL'.						
Fobbing	...	...	...	...	38	2
Duddingherst	...	...	...	...	22	9
Wycford	...	...	...	...	22	6
Stanford ( <i>Stanford le Hope</i> )	...	...	...	...	33	11
Bures ( <i>Bowers Gifford</i> )	...	...	...	...	36	[4]
Picheseye ( <i>Pitsea</i> )	...	...	...	...	14	2
Langedon Estleghe ( <i>Langdon; East Lee</i> )	...	...	...	...	13	2
Senefeud ( <i>Shenfield</i> )	...	...	...	...	26	4
Benflet Parva	...	...	...	...	22	11
Bartlesdon ( <i>Basildon</i> )	...	...	...	...	19	7
Ramesden ( <i>Ramsden Cray</i> )	...	...	...	...	26	—
Westhorndon	...	...	...	...	20	8
Gynges Rad' ( <i>Ingrave</i> )	...	...	...	...	21	10
Tylleber' Com' ( <i>East Tilbury</i> )	...	...	...	...	24	8
Chalvedon ( <i>in Pitsea</i> )	...	...	...	...	27	6
Dunham ( <i>Downham</i> )	...	...	...	...	35	4
Dunton	...	...	...	...	29	—
Westylleber'	...	...	...	...	22	9
Turrok et Chaldewell ( <i>Little Thurrock; Chadwell</i> )	...	...	...	...	16	2
Fenges et Berdestapl' ( <i>Vange; Barstable</i> )	...	...	...	...	18	4
Benflet Magna	...	...	...	...	40	5
Tunderleghe	...	...	...	...	41	1
Hornydon ( <i>Horndon on the Hill</i> )	...	...	...	...	22	8
Summa	...	...	...	...	29	16 3

H[UNDREDUM DE] C[HAFFORD].						
Chiltundich ( <i>Childerditch</i> )	...	...	...	...	16	8
A[ui]llers ( <i>Aveley</i> )	...	...	...	...	107	6
.....	...	...	...	...	...	6
.....	...	...	...	...	...	2
.....	...	...	...	...	...	10
.....	...	...	...	...	47	—
.....	...	...	...	...	22	11
.....	...	...	...	...	46	4
.....	...	...	...	...	26	—

H[UNDREDUM DE] C[HAFFORD] (*continued*)

	£	s.	d.
[Turr]ok de Grey ( <i>Grays Thurrock</i> ) ... ..	...	40	7
Westurok ... ..	...	119	5
Summa ... ..	...	28	18 11

## HUNDREDUM DE ANGR'.

Angr' ( <i>Ongor</i> ) ... ..	...	[33]	10
Stanford ( <i>Stanford Rivers</i> )... ..	...	7	2 2
Stapeleford Will' ( <i>Stapleford Tany</i> ) ... ..	...	16	6
Kalewedon ( <i>Kelvedon Hatch</i> ) ... ..	...	21	—
Lamburn ... ..	...	31	—
Norton ... ..	...	25	—
Walda Essex ( <i>Weald Basset</i> ) ... ..	...	25	4
Chigewell ... ..	...	62	6
Roynges Beuchamp ( <i>Beauchamp Roding</i> ) ... ..	...	16	3
Laufar' Breute ( <i>Magdalen Laver</i> ) ... ..	...	33	—
Standon de Marcy ( <i>Stendon Massy</i> ) ... ..	...	27	2
Laufar' Aucher ( <i>High Laver</i> ) ... ..	...	52	4
Selewes ( <i>Shelley</i> ) ... ..	...	9	2
Fifide ( <i>Fyfield</i> )... ..	...	51	8
Royng' Oliveri ( <i>Roding Morel</i> ) ... ..	...	10	7
Laufar' de Ropha ( <i>Little Laver</i> ) ... ..	...	10	9
Nastok Glouernye ( <i>Navestock</i> ) ... ..	...	8	8
Thayden de Bosco ( <i>Theydon Bois</i> ) ... ..	...	10	8
Passefeud et Angr' ... ..	...	22	—
Norton de Mandevill ... ..	...	13	—
Bobingewrth ... ..	...	22	5
Roynges Will' ... ..	...	11	8
Thayden Paulyn ( <i>Theydon Mount</i> ) ... ..	...	16	1
Thayden Gernun ... ..	...	30	9
Stapeleford Abbatis ... ..	...	28	5
Summa ... ..	...	36	11 11

## HUNDREDUM DE HERLOUE.

Walda ( <i>North Weald</i> ) ... ..	...	34	10
Hallingeber' Joh' ( <i>Great Hallingbury</i> ) ... ..	...	43	6
Serynges ( <i>Sheering</i> ) ... ..	...	21	4
Cowyk ( <i>in Sheering</i> ) ... ..	...	12	8
Hallingeber' Parva ( <i>Little Hallingbury</i> ) ... ..	...	25	1
Macching ... ..	...	45	—
Latton ... ..	...	20	5
Herlaue ... ..	...	9	6
Perndon ( <i>Parndon</i> ) ... ..	...	36	8
Hallingeber' Monachorum ( <i>Monksbury in H.</i> ) ... ..	...	13	2
Herlaue Abbatis ... ..	...	101	2
Reyndon ( <i>Roydon</i> ) ... ..	...	27	1
Summa ... ..	...	19	10 5

HUNDREDUM DE CLAVERING.				℥	s.	d.
Claveryng et Langelegh	...	...	...	6	11	2
Uggelegh	...	...	...	...	33	6
Plycheden ( <i>in Henham</i> )	...	...	...	...	13	5
Manegeden ( <i>Manuden</i> )	...	...	...	...	39	6
Benefeud ( <i>in Stansted Mountfitchet</i> )	...	...	...	...	30	5
Berden	...	...	...	...	49	9
Farnham	...	...	...	...	24	10
Summa istius hundredi	...	...	...	16	2	7

HUNDREDUM DE BEKENTR'.						
Westhamme	...	...	...	...	37	7
Hyleford ( <i>Ilford</i> )	...	...	...	...	4	3
Leyton	...	...	...	...	19	7
Wansted	...	...	...	...	24	6
Wolcomestowe	...	...	...	4	—	16
Esthamme	...	...	...	...	71	11
Hecham ( <i>in Walthamstow</i> )	...	...	...	...	16	4
Summa	...	...	...	12	15	6

HUNDREDUM DE ROCHEFORD.						
Reylegh	...	...	...	...	54	8
Rawereye ( <i>Rawereth</i> )	...	...	...	...	41	3
Rocheford	...	...	...	...	28	3
Kanewedon ( <i>Caneodon</i> )	...	...	...	...	39	3
Asendon ( <i>Ashingdon</i> )	...	...	...	}	32	9
Stanbreg Parva ( <i>Little Stambridge</i> )	...	...	...			
Akewell ( <i>Hawkwell</i> )	...	...	...	...	...	...
Waking Magna	...	...	...	...	50	7
Sobery Parva ( <i>North Shoebury</i> )	...	...	...	...	28	11
Sopelande ( <i>Shopland</i> )	...	...	...	...	25	8
Sobery Monachorum ( <i>South Shoebury</i> )	...	...	...	...	23	—
Waking Parva	...	...	...	...	23	4
Sutton Magna	...	...	...	...	23	4
Estwod	...	...	...	...	68	4
Pritelewell	...	...	...	...	43	4
Thorp Paulyn ( <i>in Southchurch</i> )	...	...	...	...	16	8
La Leghe ( <i>Leigh</i> )	...	...	...	...	21	10
Hadleghe	...	...	...	...	19	8
Pakelesham	...	...	...	...	9	1
Stanbreg Magna	...	...	...	...	34	10
Plumberghe	...	...	...	}	25	8
Hockele Parva	...	...	...			
Summa istius hundredi	...	...	...	30	10	5

LIBERTAS ABBATISSE DE BERKING:					£	s.	d.
Villata de Bercking	...	...	...	...	16	12	—
Bulewefen ( <i>Bulphan</i> )	...	...	...	...	24	—	—
Mukking ( <i>Mucking</i> )	...	...	...	...	34	—	—
Gynges Abbatisse ( <i>Ingatestone</i> )	...	...	...	...	42	8	—
Roynges Abatisse ( <i>Abbess Roding</i> )	...	...	...	...	12	4	—
Hockeleghe	...	...	...	...	64	1	—
Warlegh ( <i>Great Warley</i> )	...	...	...	...	24	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	—
Tholesber' ( <i>Tollesbury</i> )	...	...	...	...	25	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	—
Wygeberwe ( <i>Great Wigborough</i> )	...	...	...	...	42	7	—
Summa per ii tall'	...	...	...	...	30	—	21

LIBERTAS PRIORIS CANTUAR'.							
Bocking	...	...	...	...	56	—	—
Stisted	...	...	...	...	16	—	—
Suthcheriche ( <i>Southchurch</i> )	...	...	...	...	17	—	—
Lallinge Danegeris ( <i>Lawling in Latchingdon</i> )	...	...	...	...	42	11	—
Middelton	...	...	...	...	26	2	—
Summa	...	...	...	...	7	18	1

DE LIBERTATE DOMINI EPISCOPI LOND' ... 48 4 7

DE LIBERTATE DOMINI ABBATIS DE WALTHAM ... 32 — —

Summa totalis ... £710 7s. 1d.

## DEEDS FROM A PARISH CHEST.

BY I. H. JEAYES.

THE hutch or parish chest in Writtle church has been described as being one of the oldest in the county. It stands 5 feet 2 inches long by 1 foot 9 inches broad and 1 foot 10 inches deep and is made of oak with iron bracings and it has three locks. An extract from an inventory (dated 1606), in a packet of churchwardens' accounts and similar documents (now inside the chest), runs as follows:

"One new chest with three lockes and three keyes and certayne wrytinges in the same chest—one other old chest with three lockes and three keyes to keep y<sup>e</sup> regester bookes—one other chest with to lockes and to keyes for to keep the oryginall wyles (? wills) for the parishioners of Wryttel and Roxwell."

Among the varied contents of the chest is a packet of small vellum documents which relate to transfers or leases of property, chiefly in the village, but in some cases in the town of Chelmsford. They were doubtless given over from time to time by the holders of the property to the Church authorities for safety, or as title-deeds of property given to one or other of the chantries at Writtle (*cf.* endorsement to No. 22 below). The earliest deed is dated 2 May, 1330. Below will be found English abstracts of the several Latin deeds:

1. Grant and quitclaim by Erneburga, sometime wife of John atte Melne de Writele to Robert Kynget, of Writele, of the meadow called Le Holm in the town of Writele, lying near the pool of the mill called Le Mochelmeine.<sup>1</sup>

Witnesses: Ranulph Chopyn, Geoffrey atte Bregge, Thomas Priour, John Kynget and Thomas Pacchere.

Dated at Writele, Wednesday after the Feast of St. Philip and St. James [2 May], 4 Edward III. [1330].

2. Indented grant by Thomas Stompe, of Wretele, and Cristina his wife, to John Wihefd, of the same, of all that their lane called Bridislane and Mulkyslane extending from the messuage of John Houchun to the messuage of John le Mulke, paying for the same to the said Thomas and Cristina a yearly rent of four pence by equal payments at Easter and Michaelmas: with clause of warranty.

Witnesses: John Partrych, Roger atte Noke, William le Mulke, John Houchun and Thomas Pacchere.

Dated at Wretele, Friday after the Feast of St. Leonard [7 Nov.], 11 Edward III. [1337].

---

<sup>1</sup> There was one mill at Writtle in the time of King Harold [A.D. 1066], but two mills are recorded in the Domesday Survey (about 1085). Le Mochelmeine seems to imply that this was the greater mill of the two.

3. Quitclaim by Avice, widow of Alexander le Herde, of Chelmersford, to Dom. Thomas Isonde, chaplain, of a certain messuage in Chelmersford, between the messuage of Stephen, the sacristan, and the tenement of Walter Brochhole, one head abutting on the garden of the said Walter, and the other on the King's street called Brochholestrate: with clause of warranty.

Witnesses: William Spyleman, John Thorp, John Wacy, Thomas Hatffelde, John Porter, John Pachyng, John Jaket.

Dated at Chelmersford, Wednesday before the Feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle [6 June], 18 Edward III. [1344]. Small black seal.

4. Grant by Lettice, daughter of Henry le Rede, called Le Gardiner, of Wrytell, widow, to John Ruddok, junr., of a messuage with appurtenances in Wrytell lying, broadways, between the land of John Poydras and the green plot called La Grenebery,<sup>1</sup> and, longways, from the messuage of the said John Poydras to the messuage of John Gybbe, a yearly rent of four pence to be paid to John Poydras aforesaid: with clause of warranty.

Witnesses: William Walram, Robert Kynget', Richard La Rede, Richard Rufford, Richard Haukyn, John Jurdan and John Jakelyn.

Dated at Wrytell, Sunday, the Feast of the Epiphany [6 Jan.], 21 Edward III. [1348]. A small white seal, broken and indecipherable, in linen bag, is attached.

5. Grant by Robert le Deyere, of Chelmersford, to Dom. Giles de Bernewelle, chaplain, of a messuage in Chelmersford, in Brokholestrate, between the messuage late Stephen le Secrestayn's and the messuage of Walter Brokhole, which the said Robert acquired from Richard Isande: with clause of warranty.

Witnesses: Richard Stace, John Dengard, John de Elsenham, Roger Scot, John Manytre, clerk.

Dated at Chelmersford, Saturday, the Octave of St. Stephen, Protomartyr [3 Jan.], 23 Edward III. [1350]. Fragment of brown seal.

6. Grant and quitclaim by Giles de Bernewell, chaplain, to Hamo le Wryght, of Chelmersford, and Joan his wife, of a messuage in Chelmersford with garden adjoining, in Brokholstrate, between the tenement of Stephen le Sacristeyn and the tenement late Walter Brokhol's.

Witnesses: Robert Dyere, Richard Hallingbery, John the Clerk, William Bakere, Adam Skynnere.

Dated at Chelmersford, Trinity Sunday [31 May], 34 Edward III. [1360]. Small brown seal.

7. Grant by John Burel, smyth, of Writele, and Joan his wife, to William Baddyng, of the same, of a messuage with two curtilages and a croft of land with hedges and ditches, *etc.*, lying in Writele, which messuage and one curtilage lie longways, between the common of Radewelle on the south, and the lane of Le Renes on the north, and broadways, between the land of Warter atte Tye on the east, and the said lane on the west, and the other curtilage with the said croft lie longways, between the lane called Trusselislane on the west, and the tenement of John Sawale on the east, and broadways, between the land called Tusselis on the north, and Radewell common on the south: with clause of warranty.

Witnesses: John Comewelle, Walter atte Tye, John Tylere, John Sawale, Robert le Herde.

<sup>1</sup> This is the earliest mention of Writtle Green, or, as it was then called, "The Grenebery." The Latin words are "*viridem placeam vocatam La Grenebery*," the green plot called The Grenebery. Elsewhere the word used is "*planities*," or "*planistra*," the level piece.

Dated at Writtele, Tuesday after the Feast of St. Gregory [18 March], 39 Edward III. [1365]. Two white seals.

8. Grant by John Roddok, of Wretele, to Agnes, daughter of Adam Rede, of the same, of a messuage in Wretele lying broadways, between the land of John Sawyere and the green place called Greneberi, and longways extending from the said John's messuage to the messuage of the late Richard atte Mad's. Rent four pence: with clause of warranty.

Witnesses: John Herlawe, Adam Rede, Thomas Albyn, John Brewere, John Dekeman.

Dated at Wretele, Monday after the Feast of St. Ambrose [11 April], 47 Edward III. [1373]. White seal in linen bag.

9. Grant by Richard atte Wholue, of Writell, to Geoffrey Desery, Peter Ruddok, John son of Andrew Morekyn, John Borel, Sewall Bromfeld, John Mad, Dygher [dyer], and John Dygeman of Wrytell, of a cottage with a little curtilage adjacent, lying in Writell between the King's way called Grenebery, and the garden of John Herlawe: with clause of warranty.

Witnesses: William Peioun, Thomas Albyn, Geoffrey Fuller, Geoffrey Bret, Giles Rede, Andrew Morekyn.

Dated at Writell, Monday before the Feast of St. George, Martyr [17 April], 2 Richard III. [1379]. Black seal, chipped.

10. Grant by John Donimere of Wrytell, clerk, and Isabella his wife, to Stephen Coupere and Matilda his wife, of a piece of land lying in Sawyerescroft, 30 feet broad by 32 feet long. Rent four pence: with clause of warranty.

Witnesses: John Cumwell, John Dunmawe, John Ruddoc, Sewall Bromfeld, Thomas Albin.

Dated at Wrytell, on the Feast of St. Valentine [14 Feb.], 5 Richard II. [1382]. Two white seals.

11. Grant and quitclaim by John Sewelle, of Writell, son of the late William Sewelle, of the same, to Dom. Thomas Albyn, chaplain, and John Morkyn, weaver, of the same, of a certain garden with a house built upon it in the afore-said vill, lying broadways, between the cottage of the Blessed Virgin Mary and the land sometime Robert at Nasse's, and, longways, from the land sometime John Sawyere's, to the King's way called Salmanisstrat.

Witnesses: Ralph Rede, John Dygman, Thomas Albyn, sen., Sewall Bromfeld,<sup>1</sup> Thomas Hassell.

Dated at Writell, Easter Day [7 April], 10 Richard II. [1387].

Endorsed: "A garden and house bytwene Bromfelds Chantry and Nashes."

<sup>1</sup> It was for Sewall Bromfeld (the name appears among the witnesses) that the chantry called Sewall Bromfeldes, or Our Lady's Chantry, was founded about this time. In a paper in vol. xiv., pt. iii., of the *Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society* the present writer has assigned the date of this foundation to 1392-3, on the strength of an *Inquisitio ad quod damnum* taken in 1392 at Chelmsford concerning the licence to Sewall Bromfield and others to grant 82 acres, etc., for support of a chaplain to this chantry. But in the present charter the grant of a garden and house to Thomas Albyn, chaplain, near the cottage of the Blessed Virgin in 1387, pre-supposes a chantry already founded, so that the former date must be reconsidered. The chantry stood in the churchyard, and old inhabitants still living remember the ruins at the west end of the so-called canal behind the garden at "Motts." It is suggested that the old Tudor house at the end of Church lane, now called "St. Albyns," was originally called "Albyns," and took its name from the chaplain or from his family. It may have been the house of successive chaplains of the Chantry of St. Mary.

12. Grant by John Hornere, of Chelmersford, and Joan his wife, to Fulk Everard, of Chelmersford, tailleur, and Katharine his wife, of a messuage, *etc.*, in Chelmersford, in Brokholestrat, between the messuage of John Sponere, late John Cartere's, chaundeler, and the messuage of Richard atte Hale, sen., sometime Joan Upchal's, one head abutting on the common street called Brokholestrat, and another head on the croft of William Prentys: with clause of warranty.

Witnesses: Robert Glovere, William Hosyere, Adam atte Walle, Robert Savage, Laurence Isbrond, John Sponere, Robert Olyver.

Dated at Chelmersford, 29 March, 14 Richard II. [1391]. Two small red seals (paschal lamb, *etc.*).

13. Quitclaim by Joan Hornere, widow of John Hornere, of Chelmsford, to John Belle, rector of Dannebery, and John Sadeler, chaplain, of Chelmersford, of the messuage, *etc.*, in Chelmersford, in Brokholestrate, above described.

Dated at Chelmersford, Feast of St. Luke [18 Oct.], 21 Richard II. [1397]. Small brown seal.

14. Grant by John Belle, parson, of the moiety of the church of Dannebery, and John Sadelere, chaplain, to Richard Fullere, wool merchant of Chelmesford, and John Newelond his companion, of the messuage with curtilage and garden adjacent, which the said John and John formerly held by feoffment from Fulk Everard, of Chelmesford, as it lies between the messuage, late John Sponere's in Brokholestret and John Conpere's messuage, one head abutting on the garden of John Sponere and the other on John Coupere's curtilage and the King's way called Brokholestret.

Witnesses: John Gyboun, Adam Gynes, Robert Savage, Thomas Conesby, John Confere.

Dated at Chelmesford, Thursday after the Feast of St. Peter and St. Paul [3 July], 23 Richard II. [1399]. Two small black seals, one broken.

15. Grant by the same John and John to the same Richard and John, of the messuage, garden, curtilage, *etc.*, which they formerly held by feoffment from Geoffrey Marchal, chaplain, in Chelmesford, lying between the late John Sponere's messuage and the messuage of John Coupere and the land of William Prentys, one head abutting on the latter's land, and the other on John Coupere's garden and the King's way leading from Branketre [Braintree] towards London.

Witnesses: John Gyboun, John Scolemayster, Thomas Waterman, Robert Savage, John Coupere.

Same date. Two small black seals.

16. Lease, for a term of five years, by John Geboun of Chelmesford to John Totham and William Styward of the same, of his tenement called Gebones-tenement in Chelmesford, lying between the tenement of the late Thomas Osteler and the tenement of John Alapert and Lettice his wife, to hold at a yearly rent of seven marks of lawful money of England and paying the tax to our lord the King when it shall fall due, the landlord to do ordinary repairs, but if the house or "presepia" [stables or sheepfolds] or "rakkes" [racks] be damaged by the fault of the tenants or their servants they shall make good the damage. The tenants to have the option of renewing the lease at the end of the term on giving due notice.

Witnesses: Laurence Ysbrond, Robert Osteler, John Brewere, Ralph Cook, Robert Chenere.

Dated at Chelmesford, Saturday the Vigil of All Saints' [31 October], 7 Henry IV. [1405]. Two small black seals.

17. Quitclaim by John Broke, of Holbech, co. Linc., and Elizabeth his wife, to Dom. Simon, son of Thomas de Holbech, chaplain, of a messuage, *etc.* in Chelmsford, which they sometime held jointly with the said Simon, by feoffment from Richard Fuller and John Newlond.

Witnesses: Adam Gyngs, John Burglion, Richard Marchal, Thomas Conesby, John Coupere of Chelmsford.

Dated at Chelmsford, Monday after Feast of St. Matthias [27 Feb.], 9 Henry IV. [1408]. Two small red seals.

18. Indented grant of William Borell, of Writele, baker, to William Spryngefeld, of Writele, and John, son of Richard atte Melle de Bromfeld, of all that cottage with curtilage which the said William Borell had by feoffment from William Turfas, of Writele, chaplain, in the town of Writele, between the messuage, lately John Chenere's, and the cottage, late Thomas Albyn's, one head abutting on the King's way called Churchewestret, and the other head on to the garden lately John Chenere's. With clause of warranty on the following conditions: *viz.* that the said tenants, William and John, shall find two wax candles yearly at Christmas, of which one shall stand in the church of All Saints, Writele, before the altar of St. Leonard in honour of the Holy Trinity, and the other shall be hung in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary in honour of the Virgin and of our Lord Jesus Christ for ever; and if it happen that the said tenants fail in the support of the said candles at the said Feast, the wardens of the said church and chapel may enter the said cottage and hold it from the chief lords of the fee, expel the said tenants and let the same on lease, and from the money thus obtained they shall support the said candles, and whatever money be over the wardens shall divide in equal portions for the use and support of the said church and chapel, but the cottage is to be kept in good repair.<sup>1</sup>

Witnesses: William Audeby, Thomas Willynghale, Thomas Stampe, sen., John Byssshop, sen., and John Ropere.

Dated at Writele, Wedn., the Feast of the Assumption [Aug. 15], 2 Henry V. [1414].

19. Grant by William Sigor and John Fryday, of Writell, Fullere, to Roger Yinge, of a croft of land in Writell called Le Holme, which they lately acquired in trust from Geoffrey Herolt, jointly with Benedict Sigor, now defunct, lying between land formerly John Sigor's called Le Doune, and land lately Roger Kynges's, one head abutting on the meadow formerly Peter Herolf's called Hawyseshope, and the other on the King's way leading from Oxenhey [Oxney] towards Nywenheygrene [Newnly Green].

Witnesses: Thomas Rede, William Saueryn, John Sigor, John Herolf, John Bisshopp.

Dated at Writell [9 July], 4 Henry VI. [1426]. With seals of the two grantors.

<sup>1</sup> This deed has several points of interest. The two tenants were to find two lamps every Christmas Day, the one to stand in the church before the altar of St. Leonard in honour of the Holy Trinity, the other to be hung in the chapel of the B.V. Mary (*vide* the note above on Sewal Bromfield's chantry), which, as we know, was not in the church, but in the churchyard. Writtle church had four chantries, three being inside. One of these was dedicated to St. John Baptist, another was in memory of a vicar, William Carpenbet (the recess in the south aisle), who died many years subsequent to the date of the present deed. The third chantry, which is known as "The Stane" (its whereabouts in the church is doubtful), was possibly dedicated to St. Leonard, Deacon and Confessor, whose day (6 November) falling in the octave of All Saints (to whom Writtle church is dedicated) may have suggested this particular dedication). In this connection it may be added that "avage" (a word peculiar to Writtle, *vide* Wright's *Provincial Dictionary*), a payment to the lord for liberty to feed hogs in the woods, was made on St. Leonard's Day.

20. Covenant made between Roger Springfield, baker, of Chelmsford, and Katharine, widow of John Coupere, of the same, that, whereas the said Roger with the said Katharine's consent, has lately built a house, partly joined to the said Katharine's house [in Chelmsford], and whereas the latter was accustomed to have a certain lawful "stillicidium" [drippings from the eaves], the said Roger shall cause to be made a leaden gutter to be put above both houses to receive the water falling between the two houses, and to empty the same in a fitting manner, the said Roger to keep the same gutter repaired (on warning of the said Katharine), binding himself to the same in a bond of 6s. 8d. The said Roger has also placed his "bases" along the whole length of the whole house thus newly built, so near to the said Katharine's soil that the drippings of that domicile shall fall on her soil. And the said Roger shall pay yearly at Easter to her the sum of one half-penny.

Witnesses: Geoffrey Coluyll, Thomas Prentys, John Brewere, William Fyshe, Thomas Burre.

Dated at Chelmsford, Sunday the Feast of St. Michael [29 Sept.], 3 Henry V. [1415]. Small red seal.

21. Feoffment by Nicholas Thorley, esquire, and Ralph Serle, of London, to John Wolriche, clerk, John Bolle, William Spryngfeld, Robert Lyston and John Jon', glover, of Chelmsford, of all that tenement with garden adjacent which was formerly John Sponer's and afterwards Thomas Conysby's, lying in Chelmsford between the lane called Brokhollane on the east, and Roger Spryngfeld's tenement on the west, the King's way leading from Chelmsford to Branktre (Braintree) on the north, and abutting on the land of John Tyrell, esquire, on the south, which tenement the said Nicholas and Ralph lately acquired by feoffment from the said Thomas Conysby, formerly of Chelmsforde and now living at Dunmowe.

Witnesses: Robert Chelmsforde, Thomas Prentice, William Fisshere, sen., John Taft, Robert Chiyer.

Dated at Chelmsforde, 10 Jan., 2 Henry VI. [1424]. Fragment of red seal.

22. Declaration of uses (with counterpart) of a feoffment by Roger Spryngfeld, William Fyssher, sen., John Wolrych, clerk, John Bolle, Robert Lyston and John Yon', glover, to William Spryngfeld, John Tuft, William Parker, John Nicoll, sen., and Thomas Beuerlee, of a messuage at Chelmsford abutting on the Braintree Road in Brokholestret, and a tenement late John Sponer's and afterwards Thomas Conesbys, in Chelmsford on the same road between Brokholelane and the said Roger's tenement, viz. that the said feoffees pay to the said Roger Spryngfeld the sum of 40 marks by yearly instalments or five marks at Michaelmas.

Witnesses: Thomas Prentys, Robert Cook, Thomas Burre, William Hunte, Reginald Haukwode.

Dated at Chelmsford, 18 Oct., 7 Henry VI. [1428]. Fragments of four seals (out of the six and on the counterpart fragments of four seals (out of the five).

Endorsed: "pertinet gilde Sancti Johannis de Writell."

23. Quitclaim by John Esthey and Agnes his wife, of Wryttle, to Thomas Chyldemyll and Cristina his wife, of the same, of a messuage in Wryttle, between the land formerly Richard Weston's and the messuage formerly Thomas Lomb's, one head abutting on the said Richard's land and the other on the King's Street called Churchhawstrete.

Witnesses: Thomas Reede, John Fryday, William Haukyn, Thomas Trotte, John Byschop.

Dated at Wrytelle [20 Nov.], 10 Henry VI. [1431]. Fragment of red seal.

24. Feoffment by William Spryngfyld, of Chelmesford, and John Nicoll', of the same, sen., to William Humffrey de Writell, baker, John Humffrey, his brother, John Bedyll, son of William Bedyll, of Writell, Thomas Rolffe, of Little Waltham, Thomas Hosyere, of Chelmesford, *alias* Kent, and John Cooke, of Brumfyld, of a messuage with curtilage and garden in Brokeholestrete, between the messuage sometime Thomas Conysby's, now Thomas Plummere's, and John Cowper's messuage, one head abutting on John Tyrell's, the other on the King's way leading from Chelmesford towards Branketre (Braintree), which messuage, curtilage, *etc.*, they lately held jointly with John Tuft, William Parker and Thomas Beverley, of Chelmesford, now defunct, by grant and feoffment of Roger Spryngfyld, William Fyssher, sen., John Woolrych, clerk, John Bolle, Robert Lyston and John Youn, Glover.

Witnesses: Robert Lyston, John Hurde, goldsmith, John Slykston, John Gedney.

Dated at Chelmesford, 3 August, 22 Henry VI. [1444]. Small red seal.

25. Grant by John Turk, of Wretel, John Turnache, of the same, John Morkyn, Edmund Sewall and John Hereward to William Muryell, of Great Waltham, John Pynchon, of Wretel, John Cornysh, of Chelmesford, and Walter Myldemay, of Great Waltham, of a messuage with garden in Wretele between the tenement formerly John Coupere's and lately Walter Wryghte's on the east side, and the tenement late Thomas Trot's and now belonging to the chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary on the west side, one head abutting on the level called Grenebery towards the south, and the other on the croft of land called Sawierscroft towards the north, which messuage, indeed, the said John Turk and the other grantors lately held jointly by lease and feoffment from John Byrde, of Wretel, John Bedill son of William Bedill, William Mathew, of Wretel, taillour, John Seman and William Hayward.

Witnesses: Thomas Bedill, Robert Carles, Robert Parker, Henry Pynchon, Stephen Robchaunt.

Dated at Wretel [6 June], 11 Edward IV. [1471]. Five small red seals (in rush).

26. Conveyance by John Cooke, of Brumfeld [Broomfield], to William Forster, of Wrytell, gentleman, Thomas Bedyll, of the same, gentleman, Robert Parker, of the same, Thomas Hawkyn, of the same, William Chalk, of the same, John Trotter, of the same, John Wykston, of the same, John Morken, of the same, John Pynchon, sen., of the same, barbour, John Pynchon his son, Thomas Tyler and Edmund Sawell, of the same, of a messuage, *etc.*, in Brokeholestrete in Chelmsford, one head abutting on the land formerly John Tyrell's, clerk, and afterwards Thomas Tyrell's, knight, and the other on the Braintree Road, which messuage indeed the said John Cooke, lately held jointly with William Humfrey, John Humfrey his brother, John Bedill, son of William Bedill, of Writell, Thomas Rolff, of Little Waltham, and Thomas Hosier *alias* Kent, of Chelmsford, now deceased, by lease from William Spryngfeld, of Chelmsford and John Nicholl, of the same, dated 3 August, 22 Henry VI. [1442].

Witnesses: Robert Daysie, Thomas Tendryng, John Bolle, Thomas Chalk, John Cornysh, John Munde, John Elys, Thomas Waren, John Holden.

Dated at Chelmsford, 5 Dec., 19 Edward IV. [1479]. Red seal (in rush).

27. Thys endenture made Att Wretell in the cownte of Essex the xiii day of Aprell in the yere (*sic*) of the reyne of Kyng Edward the fowrth aftyre the conqueste xxii [1482] wyttinessyth that Syre Randolf Botworth chaplene of ye perpetuell Chauntre in Wretell chyrch yerd, Be the concent of the feofys and chapell keepers John Pynchon and John Morkyn is a greyd wyth Adam Gray, bakere and yoman of the same parysch that the seyd Syr Randolf schall byld hys howse to ye wall of his Bakhowse and ye said Syre Randolf schall take downe the tylys and sparrys of the end of the seyd Bakhowse and make it up ageyne upon hys owne propyr cost. And eyther of them and ther assignes schall kepe yer owne parte of Reparacyon to the Pyke Wall and the seyd Adam Gray hys eyrs and assignes schall kepe suffyciently and repayre the end of hys Bakhowse as hys tymbyre goose, And the seyd Ser Randolf and hys successours schall kepe the Pyke Wall from hys beme up to the rofe of the seyd howse, As the Pyke Wall Goose, Also the seyd Ser R. schall make a streytt wall fro ye cornere of ye seyd bakhowse, unto the corner of ye chapell howse, Also ye said Adam schall have lycence to occupye to hys ese to the wall of ye seyd chapell howse downe to the water syde, Excepte when ye wall schall nede of reparacyoun, then ye seyd Ser R. and hys successoures schall have lycence to undersett his wall wth tymbyre suffyciently as it was att ye makyng of yes endentures.

In witenesse wherof the parties abovesaid to thes indentures enterchangeably have put there seallis.

Yovyn the day and yere abovesaid

Item, Memorandum that it is agreid between the seid parties that the seid Sire Randolph and his successours schall prey for the seid Adam Gray and Agnes his wyfe and there frendes for a pece of ground that the seid Sire Randolph hath bilyd up on. Fragment of seal.

28. Grant and livery by Richard Frenche, Thomas Fygge, Edmund Sawell, Thomas Welde, jun., of Horsfrethebacche, and John Noke, to William Carpenter, clerk, John Berners, sen., John Broune, Richard Bedell, John Bedell, sen., John Berners, jun., John Berdefeld, Stephen Coope, John Broune of Fydlers, John Pyncheon, sen., John Sawell, William Hawkyn, John Pyncheon, jun., and Thomas Trotter, of a messuage and 10 acres of land in Hieghwod, in the parish of Wretill, in the field called Bernefeld, between John Wheler's land, called Homefeld, on the north, and the land of John Welde 'at Barowe,' called Longfelde, on the south; a field called Parkefelde, between John Welde's land, called Melfelde, on the south, and land called Brascrofte (?) on the north; a croft of land and meadow called Le Hey, between John Wheler's land, called Heycrofte, on the north, and the meadow of John Welde 'at Barowe' on the south; with fifteen pence annual rent due from Thomas Welde, of Edney, for a croft called Le Heycrofte, and four pence annual rent due from John Wheler, sen., of Hieghwod, for a croft similarly called Heycrofte; all of which messuage, lands, meadows and rent, they lately held jointly by lease from John Pyncheon, late of Hieghwod, sen., Thomas Lyghtefote of Horsfretheparke, Thomas Welde at Wades, and John Weld, jun., of Wretill, as appears in the charter dated 2 November, 2 Henry VII. [1495].

Witnesses: Thomas Welde at Wades, John Welde at Barowe, William Reynolde and Roger Wheler.

Dated at Wretill, 12 August, 14 Henry VII. [1499]. Four seals missing.

29. Counterpart of a lease for a term of 21 years, by Thomas Bedell, William Pynchon, esquiers, John Browne, John Ware, William Bedell, Edward Pynchon, Anthony Ware, gent., Henry Sharpe, William Woode son of Thomas Woode, John Hawkyns son of John Hawkins of Oxenhey, yomen, to John Newton of Writtill, yoman, of "a certeine tenemente callid Estheys, *alias* Pooles, with a yearde or garden, in Writtill, in Church Hall Strete, near unto the place called the leete,<sup>1</sup>" late in the tenure of William Stanley. Paying for the same "to the use and behofe of the parishe church of Writtill, aforesaid, the yearly Rente of twelve shyllinges," at Michaelmas and Lady Day, "over and besides ye lords Rente due for ye same," all repairs, "dawbinge excepted," to be done by the leasors.

Dated, 4 Jan., 27 Elizabeth [1585]. Small red seal (broken) and signature of John Newton.

30. The Will of John Waylett, of Writtle, tanner, by which he bequeaths to his eldest son [John] Waylet, his house and land at Highwood, now in the tenure of Edward Sandford and Thomas Bull; and the house which he now lives in called the Tanhouse, with the meads, *etc.*, to his second son Thomas, subject to the following charges, *viz* that his said son John shall pay to the testator's two youngest daughters, Mary and Ann, £50 apiece when they reach the age of 21, or on the days of their marriage, whichever happens first; and that his said son Thomas pay a similar sum out of the Tan House, *etc.*, to testator's daughter Martha. His personal property to be sold by his executors, William Horsenail and Martha Bridgeman, the money to be devoted to the clearing off of the mortgage on his house at Highwood and the "Incumbrance" on the Tan House, any surplus to be divided between his three daughters, excepting £5 to be paid to his "sister Hall," wife of John Hall. He appoints his wife Martha guardian of his children, and for their education, *etc.*, he grants the interest and profit of the overplus money of his personal estate.

Dated, 2 Jan., 1688[9]. Letters of administration to Martha his wife are attached, dated 30 April, 1689.

31. The Nuncupative Will of "Widdow Shuttleworth," of Writtle, as follows: "Imprimis I give to my daughter Elizabeth the house and lease thereof for the term to come that Goodman Callaway liveth in, and two Bedds and Blanketts and Covered thereto belonging and half ye wood, and ye New Sheetes and Two Tubbs and one Barrell, the Great Skillett and Pewter Dish, the Table in ye Hall and ye Form under it and A Cuppboard upon it, One Trunk, one Chest and three or fower Chayres, one Bowle, and to my Daughter Anne one payre of Sheets."

Declared before three witnesses, *viz*, Laurance Hilliard, Robert Hilliard, and Laurance Hilliard, jun., "ten dayes before her death."

Undated [a modern endorsement has "1700"].

32. Marriage licence of John Walet, of Writtle, bachelor, and Hannah Bongs of Fryaning "soluta" [*i.e.* unattached or spinster].

Dated, 16 Oct., 1704.

33. Bond by Hannah Green, *alias* Moody, mother and "principal Legatary named in the last Will and Testament" of William Moody, late of Writtle, to administer the said Testator's estate; 1706.

<sup>1</sup> The leete was the stream connecting the several ponds at Writtle.

## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**Perambulations** (vol. xviii., p. 293).—The President has in his possession a perambulation of the parish of Great Tey made in 1810, compiled and sketches drawn by William Cole.

He also points out that references to perambulations for Colchester are to be found in the *Red Book*, pp. 11, 29, 31, 162; and for Coggeshall in the *Parish Magazine* of 1870.

The Rev. J. F. Williams states that at Great Baddow there is a detailed perambulation of the parish made in 1732, with notes added in 1812 and 1833.

A perambulation of Epping in 1762 is printed in the *Essex Review* for July last (vol. xxxvi., pp. 135-140). In the same number of the *Review* are notices of perambulations of Fingringhoe, Hatfield Peverel and Saffron Walden; and references to perambulations of Barking, Elmstead, Gestingthorpe, Ramsden Belhouse, St. Osyth's, Stock, Stondon Massey, Upminster and Walthamstow.

**Manorial Documents.**—Court rolls (1423-1722) and rentals (1424-1659) relating to the manor of Thurrocks in Clavering have been received at the Public Library, Colchester.

**A Tumulus at Lexden.**—The excavation of this tumulus in July and August, 1924, with important results, is described by Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., in *Archæologia*, vol. lxxvi., pp. 241-254, with numerous illustrations.

**A late Palæolithic Settlement in the Colne Valley.**—The interesting work of excavation of this settlement is described by Miss N. F. Layard, F.S.A., in *The Antiquaries Journal* for October, 1927, vol. vii., pp. 500-514, with several illustrations.

**The Norwich Taxation** (vol. xviii., pp. 15-26, 119-134).—Professor W. E. Lunt, of Haverford College, Pennsylvania, U.S.A., has recently published a long account of *The Valuation of Norwich* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1926). A review of this by Miss Rose Graham, F.S.A., will be found in *The English Historical Review* for July last (vol. xlii., pp. 421-424).

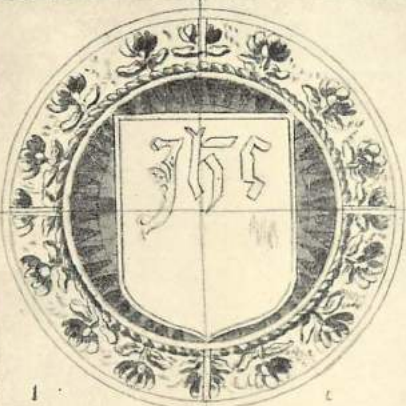
**The Labelling of Ethnographical Specimens.**—Many ornaments, weapons and utensils of primitive peoples, brought home by travellers during the last century, are in private hands; and it is important that these articles should have labels attached bearing as full a record as possible of the origin, date, and circumstances of their acquisition, otherwise they will lose much of their interest.

Lord Onslow, who has already pleaded in *The Times*, and elsewhere, for the proper labelling of ethnographical specimens by owners, before it is too late, is anxious to draw the attention of his fellow members of the Society to the urgency of the matter. 'Races like the Maoris,' he further writes, 'who were without knowledge of metals till a recent date, but who, nevertheless, reached a high state of civilization, must have lived in a somewhat similar manner to our ancestors of several thousand years ago, who also were without the use of metals and used stone implements. Indeed, a comparison between stone articles from New Zealand and Neolithic specimens from European countries shows that this was the case . . . So that a study of the history of ethnographical specimens of the kind I have mentioned may not be without its value in solving some of the problems of the Stone Age in Europe.'

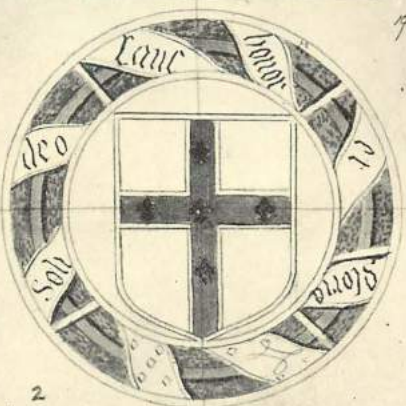
I would suggest that owners who do not wish to retain the specimens in their possession should consult the Curator of the Museum of Archæology and of Ethnology, Cambridge.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

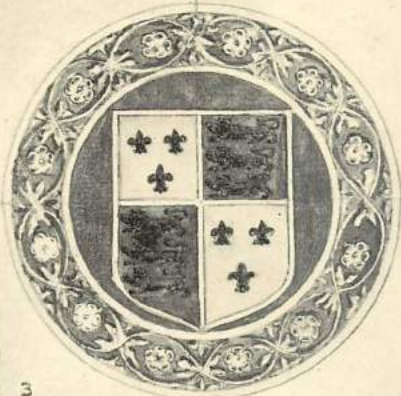
**Heraldic Glass formerly at Bicknacre Priory.**—In a recent note on Bicknacre Priory (*Trans.*, vol. xviii., p. 227) I briefly referred to the heraldic glass, formerly 'in the parlour window of ye old building.' My sole authority at the time of writing was Holman, whose confused notes precluded a reliable description of the blazonry. I have since discovered, however, in the Lethieullier collection at the British Museum (Add. MS. 27348, fo. 19) a carefully executed water-colour drawing of the six shields in question (plate), and with this additional evidence it is now possible to identify the coats. The fact that the artist invariably used dark green for *or*, and that both he and Holman generally represent *gules* as *argent*, and give the Hastings arms as *argent a maunche sable*, the latter adding 'I think, but ye colour is almost worn out,' proves that decay had obscured the tinctures in the original glass. The usual form of blazoning has therefore been followed in the descriptions given below, since it is obvious that the variations met with in our two authorities cannot be relied upon.



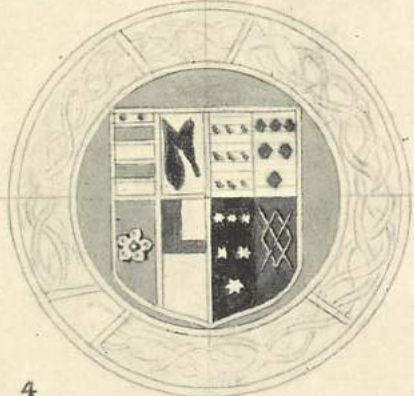
1



2



3



4



5



6

*These Coats of Arms were formerly in the Windows of  
Bicknacre Priory in Essex & now in my Possession. 1749*

(1) *On a sun a shield with the sacred monogram in chief, 'the rest effaced.'*

(2) *Argent on a cross gules five fleurs-de-lis or.* TILTY ABBEY.

These were also the arms of DURESME of Essex. Tilty Abbey had the same founder as Bicknacre.

(3) *France modern and England quarterly.*

(4) Quarterly of eight :

i. *Barry of six argent and azure in chief three torteaux.*  
GREY of Ruthyn. Holman and the drawing show two roundels.

ii. *Or a maunche gules.* HASTINGS of Pembroke.

iii. *Barry of ten argent and azure an orle of martlets gules.*  
VALENCE.

iv. *Gules seven mascles conjoined or.* FERRERS of Groby.

v. *Azure a cinquefoil ermine.* ASTLEY.

vi. *Argent a fesse and a canton conjoined gules.* WIDVILLE.

vii. *Sable six molets pierced argent.* BONVILLE.

viii. *Sable a frette argent.* HARRINGTON.

A shield with the arms of AUDLEY impaling the above eight quarters (with a label of three points ermine over the first three, for GREY of Groby) occurs on the tomb of Thomas Lord Audley (1544) in Saffron Walden church; Audley having married, as his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset.

(5) *Or a fesse between two chevrons gules.* FITZWALTER.

(6) Quarterly of four :

i. *Gules a saltire argent charged with a rose gules.* NEVILL.

ii. *Chechy or and azure.* WARRENNE, Earl of Surrey.

iii. Quarterly, I. and IV. *or three chevrons gules.* CLARE;  
II. and III. *quarterly argent and gules in the second and third quarters a frette or over all a bend sable.* DESPENCER.

iv. *Gules a fesse between six crosslets or differenced with a crescent sable.* BEAUCHAMP, Earl of Warwick.

The above quartered shield appears to be that of George Neville, baron of Abergavenny, 1498-1535.

All six shields were set in roundels with floral and other ornamental borders, which in three instances included ribbons inscribed *Soli Deo laus honor et gloria*.

It is clear from the legend below the drawing that this glass, which dated from the first half of the sixteenth century, was removed from the Priory sometime between c. 1720 and 1749 and passed into the possession of Smart Lethieullier, F.S.A., of Aldersbrook House. Possibly Lethieullier acquired it for his 'hermitage'

or private museum, and inserted it in the window which was 'of a church fashion and of painted glass.'<sup>1</sup> He also had in his possession three shields 'formerly in the windows of the chapel in Pleshy Castle': drawings of these occur in the same volume (fo. 43), the arms being (1) *France ancient and England quarterly with a label of three points*. EDWARD PRINCE OF WALES; (2) *VERE*; and (3) *CLARE*.

It may be useful to add that on fos. 32 and 33 are drawings by Daniel King, dated 1653, of twelve shields of arms, six encircled by the Garter, at Earls Colne Priory. They had disappeared by 1735-6.

Quite possibly this glass, or some of it, is still in existence, and it would be interesting if its present whereabouts could be traced.

G. M. B.

**The Mazer at Holy Trinity, Colchester.**—The late Dr. Henry Laver, F.S.A., writing in 1885 (*Trans., E.A.S.*, vol. iii., n.s., p. 76), said that the mazer-bowl belonging to Holy Trinity church, Colchester, had been from time immemorial used as a 'decent bason' to collect alms, but that they had no account as to the time it came into the possession of the parish. Nor were the authors of *The Church Plate of Essex* able to throw any light on the matter. Recently, however, I came across this entry in William Wire's MS., *Colchester Journal*, now in our library:

"16 March, 1855.—Mr. Felix Francis, Trinity Street, informs me that he thinks his father gave the collection dish used in Trinity Church for that purpose, as he had two; the other was presented by him to the Wesleyan Chapel, Great Bentley. The first-named dish has the names of the Three Kings of Cologne on the silver rim, but whether the other has I cannot say, not having seen it."

I may add that the reference to Great Bentley led me to communicate with the Rev. M. F. Crewdson, the minister of the chapel there, and the following is an extract from the courteous letter received from him in reply:

"I am sorry that my enquiries have given me no clue to the existence, in connection with our church, of such a collection plate as you describe. I have consulted the oldest Trustees who have lived all their lives in this place, but none of them has heard of such a plate or dish, and I fear if it were really given to the Trustees it has been lost or destroyed . . . I am at a complete loss to trace anything to suggest a clue."

G. M. B.

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Review*, vol. xxxvi., p. 7. It was a reference in Mr. Iyan Chown's paper that first drew my attention to the Lethieullier drawings

**Ramsey Tyrrell's.**—One of the most difficult of Essex parishes to deal with is that of Butsbury, of which Morant speaks as "*alias* Ginges-joiberd and Ginge Laundri." In a previous paper I have dealt with the name of Ginge-Joyberd-Laundry, of which Morant observes that he could "give no account of that odd appellation," but which, he says, was an *alias* of "the manor of Blunts." There is no question that this was so; for we find that, in 1303, Hugh de Blound was holding a knight's fee in 'Gyng Joybert' and a fifth of a fee in 'Gyng Laundri.' The names of these two Gyngs (*i.e.* Ings), which had been combined as 'Gyng Joyberd Laundri,' were derived from their respective holders; but, as they were both held by Hugh le Blound in 1303<sup>1</sup> and by his son Hugh in 1346,<sup>2</sup> they became jointly known as Blunts or, severally, as Great and Little Blunts.

Another Butsbury manor of which the name baffled Morant was that of "Ramseys *alias* Ramsey Tyrrells," which was held, he writes, jointly with 'Whites' and with a third part of the advowson of Stock. In a paper, as yet unpublished, on "an early rector of Stock," I have discussed the connection between the involved parishes of 'Ynggingberd-Laundry and Herford-Stoke' (as we find them styled in Elizabeth's days); but the point I here wish to make is that in Mich. term 40 Edw. III. (1366) Sir Thomas Tyrel sued Robert de Rameseye and Elizabeth his wife for lands in 'Engeioyberd and Engelaundrey,' which had been given to Thomas Blount and Agnes his wife and the heirs of their bodies.<sup>3</sup> We have, obviously, here the origin of the name 'Ramsey Tyrell's,' as it appears on Chapman & André's map.

J. H. ROUND.

**Bocking and Stisted.**—The importance and interest of the "feet of fines"—or, more simply, the "fines"—relating to Essex, in the publication of which our Society is now engaged, can only, perhaps, be fully understood by experts. Slowly, however, the value of the information they contain will be made fully available for the use of those who are working on local history and for the correction and supplementing of the statements in Morant's work. Among the subjects on which they may throw fresh light is that of the origin of place-names which are now beginning to be studied on scientific lines.

<sup>1</sup> *Feudal Aids*, vol. ii., p. 134.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. ii., p. 162.

<sup>3</sup> Cited by the late General Wrottesley from *De Banco Roll*, Mich. 40 Edw. III., m. 101b (*Genealogist*, vol. xi., p. 77).

It must, however, be borne in mind that both the text and the index require emendation, of which, in this paper, I shall give a striking example.

There is recorded a fine (No. 406) levied at Rayleigh before the justices in Eyre in the summer of 1262. The parties thereto were Henry de Bretton and the bearer of a well-known Essex name, Guy de Rochford. The dispute between these parties was one that frequently occurred and that was often settled by such a 'fine.' It arose from that practice of sub-infeudation which formed so prominent a feature of the feudal system and which it is essential to bear in mind when working on local history.<sup>1</sup>

To put it briefly, we have to deal:—(A) with the tenant-in-chief (*in capite*), who was so styled because he held his land from the Crown direct; (B) with an under-tenant, who held his land of A; (C) with a tenant of B, who held, similarly, of him. The chain of sub-infeudation might be carried further still; but in the case with which I deal we have only to consider these three. The cause of the dispute was that A (in this case the Archbishop of Canterbury), finding himself unable to obtain from B, the "mesne tenant" (Guy de Rochford), the homage and service at his court to which he was entitled, in respects of half a knight's fee in Little Coggeshall—had betaken himself to C (Henry de Bretton<sup>2</sup>) and had distrained upon him for default of that service.

Now Henry, as we learn from our fine, claimed that he held of Guy the land in Little Coggeshall

by the homage and service of half a knight's fee yearly, for all service, and [that] Guy, by the said homage and service, ought to acquit and defend him against all men.

As Guy had failed to do so, he claimed damages. I may here mention that this holding in Little Coggeshall (*Parva Cogeshal'*) ought to be, but is not, traceable in *Feudal Aids* and seems to be irreconcilable with the manorial history of Coggeshall in Mr. Beaumont's well-known book. But this point requires to be separately dealt with.

My concern, for the present, is with the statement in our fine that the Archbishop claimed, for this holding, "suit to his court of Bockyng and Styford (*sic*), and likewise to his court of Otteford, co. Kent, from 3 weeks to three weeks." Many people are aware of the existence of a 'Dean of Bocking,' but few, probably, are conversant with the origin and meaning of the style. Morant,

<sup>1</sup> See, for instance, my paper on "the descent of Faulkbourne" in *E.A.T.*

<sup>2</sup> Henry was named from Bretton in Great Stambourne, where also he held from Guy de Rochford.

however, explains it, quite rightly (vol. ii., p. 389) as that of the ecclesiastical "head of the Archbishop's *Peculiars* in Essex and Suffolk," of which there are four parishes "in Essex, [namely] Bocking, Stisted, Lachendon,<sup>1</sup> and South-Church,—together with their appendants, Little Coggeshall; Runsell, a hamlet in Danbury; Callow-green, a hamlet in Borley; and Milton in Prittlewell." These, he adds, are all "subject only to the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Canterbury, or his Commissary, who is called Dean of Bocking." It will be observed that Little Coggeshall is here assigned to the primate, as it is in our fine. Morant is inconsistent in his statements on the subject (vol. ii., pp. 160-162), which needs working out anew.

In my edition of the Essex portion of the Domesday Survey I have shown that the group of manors in the Hundred of Witham held by the cathedral church of Canterbury was (Little) Coggeshall, Bocking<sup>2</sup> and Stisted, the same three places as these in our fine.<sup>3</sup> This brings me to my chief point, namely that the Styfford<sup>4</sup> of our fine—which is naturally indexed as Stifford—is no other than Stisted! Stisted is known to have belonged to the Archbishop of Canterbury; but he had nothing to do with Stifford. When this important correction has been made in the text of our fine, everything falls into place. We learn from it that the Primate's three-weekly court was held for Bocking and Stisted (with their dependencies).

Here, as in many other cases, our county 'fines' enabled us to supplement very effectively Morant's information. For he knew nothing of the family which held Stisted under the church of Canterbury. These were the Allingtons of Allington ((*Alintone*) castle, Kent.<sup>4</sup> The Pipe Rolls of the end of Henry II.'s reign show us the heiress of the house in the care of the nuns of Clerkenwell, her manor of Stisted being then valued as worth 4*l.* a year.<sup>5</sup> During Richard's absence on crusade, Longchamps, his favourite minister, upheld his master's cause and took advantage of his great power to provide for his brother, Osbert de Longchamp, by giving him the heiress in marriage. In the autumn of 1204 (6 John) one of our

<sup>1</sup> In 1428 the church of Lachyngden and (*et*) Lallyng was returned as in the deanery of Bocking (*in decanatu de Bokkyng*). So also was that of Southchurch (*Feudal Aids*, vol. ii., p. 186-7).

<sup>2</sup> Bocking Hall in East Mersea is entered under Bocking in Domesday.

<sup>3</sup> *Vict. Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., pp. 340, 436-7.

<sup>4</sup> The descent of Allington and Stisted has been well worked out by Miss Conway, daughter of Sir Martin Conway of Allington castle.

<sup>5</sup> In 1189 (Roll of 1 Ric. I., p. 21) we read: "Idem vicecomes redd. comp. de Stisteda que fuit Willelmi de Alintone. Priorisse de Clerekenewelle 1111 li. pro custodia filie ejusdem Willelmi."

finis records an agreement between Adam de Kersinges (*i.e.* Cressing) and Beatrice his wife, of the one part, and Osbert de Longescampo' and Aveline his wife, of the other, concerning a rent of two marcs in Ovenhill.<sup>1</sup> This place is not identified in the index to the volume, but was a Kentish holding by serjeanty,<sup>2</sup> which went with Allington. The fine, however, relates to Essex also; for Osbert and his wife made over to the other parties the service of two tenants in Stisted. At a later date, namely 1238, William de Longchamp (*de Longe campo*) is found covenanting to pay to the Prior of Canterbury 16*l.* a year, instead of 10*l.*, for two carucates (*i.e.* ploughlands) in Stisted a year.<sup>3</sup> The holders of this land, therefore, would only receive, for themselves, the difference between this sum and the rack-rent. Some months later, in an action for dower, William was sued by Avicia, widow of Roger de Frith, for a third part of certain free tenement in Stisted, and she was allotted, for life, 18 acres there, that is to say six acres in each of three named fields.<sup>4</sup> I infer from this that Stisted was then cultivated on the three-field system.

My old and honoured master, Stubbs, was one of the few historical scholars who had a real love of pedigrees. On the subject of Longchamp's family he indulged this hobby to the full. It is in his Introduction to the chronicle of Roger of Hovenden that we find him absorbed, if I may say so, in this favourite study.<sup>5</sup> Of Osbert, brother of the mighty William, we find him writing:

Osbert, after being sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1194, was, with his brother, in disgrace in 1198, and no more is heard of him, except in private charters, until his death in 1207, when his wife Avellina (*sic*) paid a fine not to be compelled to marry again and for the wardship of his heirs. His family continued in Kent until the end of the century.<sup>6</sup>

To this passage he appended a footnote, in which he cited the Pipe Roll of 10 Ric. I. (1198), where Osbert's trouble is mentioned under Kent; with others, of which one relates to a later Osbert's tenure of "the manor of Ovenhelle in Kent by serjeanty in the reign of Edward I."<sup>7</sup> I am coming, however, to a document of a substantially later date, relating to the family at Stisted.

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 34 (No. 174).

<sup>2</sup> See *Testa* (p. 215): "Willelmus de Longe Campo tenet Ovenell . . . que est serjantia domini Regis et valet jeer annum Coolidos." This entry is assigned to 1219 circ. *Book of Fees*, vol. i., p. 270.

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 120.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 121.

<sup>5</sup> *Historical introductions to the Rolls Series* (1902), Ed. Hassall, pp. 214-216, 247, 257-259.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 258.

<sup>7</sup> We can now supplement this by a reference to *Cal. of Inq.*, V, p. 61 (No. 134), where we read that Osbert de Longchamp had enfeoffed Stephen de Penshurst and his wife of the manor and castle of Allington. The date of this Inquisition was 2 Edw. II. (1309).

In an early volume of our *Transactions*<sup>1</sup> there is printed a charter of 5 March, '1352,' by which Sir Henry Longchamp confirmed the manor of Stisted to the Prior and monks of Christchurch, Canterbury.<sup>2</sup> This charter is of local interest for the names of its witnesses, namely—

Richard de Boynton (*sic*), Ralf Doreward, Reginald de Bockyngg, John Poley, John atte Feen, and others.

The first witness must have been named from "Bovington Hall, about a mile north-west of the church" of Bocking, of whom Morant observes that it was given by Richard de Bovyton (*sic*) in 1353 to the Prior and Convent of Christchurch in Canterbury (vol. ii., p. 387). A William de 'Bovyton' occurs in 1272 in a fine relating to Bocking,<sup>3</sup> as does Richard de 'Boveton' in a deed relating to Bocking, now in the Bodleian.<sup>4</sup> We there read of seven acres, "which lie between the wood of the said prior and convent [of Christ Church] and the wood of Richard de Boveton." The next witness, Ralf Doreward, gave his surname to the manor of Dorward's Hall in Bocking and is a member of a well-known house.<sup>5</sup> John Poley, whose name follows, held Kentishes in Stisted, a capital messuage, very pleasantly situated," wrote Morant (vol. ii., p. 393), which "belonged in King Edward the third's reign [1327-1377] to a family surnamed Polley." As for the last witness named, John atte Feen, he was clearly one of that "family of note," says Morant (vol. ii., p. 387), "surnamed atte Fenn," which "lived here in the reign of King Edward III." and held the manor of Fennes in Bocking. I cannot identify so confidently the third witness, Reginald de Bocking, but I think he must have held Jenkins in Bocking and Stisted, which, Morant tells us, "very anciently belonged to a family surnamed de Bocking," the last of whom, John de Bocking, died "about the end of King Edward the Third's reign." He may have been the Jenkin whose name the manor preserves.<sup>6</sup>

I may close this paper with some notes on Bocking Park. At Canterbury, in Register B of the Dean and Chapter, there is an elaborate 'extent' of Bocking, in 1309, which mentions two woods, "Bocking Park and Le Hoo."<sup>7</sup> In their letter-books there is an order

<sup>1</sup> *E.A.T.* (o.s.), vol. iv.

<sup>2</sup> The interesting seal to this charter is described in the same place.

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 284 (No. 1655).

<sup>4</sup> *Calendar of Charters in the Bodleian Library* (1878), p. 103. In the same deed the surname of Baldwin de 'Bunetone' should probably be read as 'Buvetone.'

<sup>5</sup> See my paper on John Dorward's chantry in *E.A.T.*

<sup>6</sup> If so this would supply a further parallel to the Woodham Ferrers manor of 'Edwards,' the manor of Great and Little Miles, *etc.*, *etc.*

<sup>7</sup> *Eighth Report on Hist. MSS.*, p. 322a.

(1334) to their officer at Bocking to deliver to "J. de Cockessale," their "bon amy," some timber (*meryn*) from their "Park de Bockyngg."<sup>1</sup> Morant mentions Bocking Park (vol. ii., p. 387) as belonging, when he wrote, to the Earl of Essex.

J. H. R.

**Birchanger Church.**—During the carrying out of much needed reparations to the walls of nave and chancel, on south side, an extremely interesting and early type of Norman doorway was disclosed.

In addition to being entirely blocked up with rubble-work and covered with stucco, an unsightly chimney-stack had also been built up against it. The latter has now been removed from its former position, and a more suitable stack erected further along the south wall, and westward of the old doorway. This doorway dates from the first quarter of the twelfth century, probably about 1120.

The enriched outer, or relieving arch, is of somewhat unusual type, and consists of a series of scroll ornaments, carved in low relief. The inner arch is constructed of perfectly plain voussoir stones, the jambs are square, and the abaci, or caps, are chamfered, and were once probably enriched with diapering, but as the projecting portions were cut away when the walls were stuccoed, some two hundred or more years ago, it cannot be stated definitely whether this was the case. The outstanding feature, however, is the interesting tympanum. This consists of a single stone, carved with a band of checker-work along its lower edge, while rudely carved in low relief in the centre of the tympanum, is an 'Agnus Dei.'

There are quite a large number of examples of this symbol occurring upon the tympana of early doorways in other counties, but, for the moment, I am not aware of another example in Essex, and shall be glad to hear of any. The 'Agnus Dei' is usually represented as a lamb 'passant,' holding a cross, supported on the right forefoot, but in this example, the lamb is portrayed in a more or less 'rampant' posture; this, however, may be due to accident, or lack of skill on the part of the sculptor. The 'rere,' or internal arch, of this doorway has been raised at some time or other, to adapt the recess for a stairway to the modern gallery.

The doorway at the west end of the church is somewhat similar to the one just described, but the relieving arch and tympanum are entirely devoid of ornament. I am enclosing a photograph of both doorways, so that the two may be compared.

WYKEHAM CHANCELLOR.

<sup>1</sup> *Lit. Cant.* (Rolls series), vol. ii., p. 54.



BIRCHANGER CHURCH.  
WEST DOORWAY (c. 1120).



SPRINGFIELD CHURCH.  
THIRTEENTH-CENTURY GRAVE SLAB.

**Springfield Church.**—During the execution of works in connection with the heating apparatus, an interesting example of a carved stone grave slab was discovered beneath the flooring of the pews, close against the north door. This slab, which originally formed the lid of a stone coffin, dates from the third quarter of the thirteenth century, *c.* 1270. It is of coped section, with remains of a cavetto moulding, worked all round the upper edge, and like most grave slabs of this period, is tapering in form. Upon the surface, carved in low relief, is a "cross patée" within a circle. The stem of the cross bears the much discussed ornament, which has been identified with the alpha and omega of the Greek alphabet. Unfortunately, owing to a large piece of the centre of the slab being missing, only the upper portion of this symbol is apparent. At the base of the stem is a 'Calvary' of three steps, the stem of the cross re-appearing beneath the bottom step of the 'Calvary.'

The 'cross patée' within a circle, was the badge of the Temple, and it may therefore be reasonably conjectured that the deceased, whom this slab commemorates, was a Knight Templar.

There are grave slabs of similar design to this example in the churches of Little Bentley, Little Leighs and Little Yeldham.

WYKEHAM CHANCELLOR.

**A Hoard of Roman Coins.**—The small hoard of Roman "second brass" coins, reported first by the late Alderman A. M. Jarmin in *The Essex County Telegraph*, 11 December, 1926, was presented by him to the Museum and numbered 5355.26. Since then the coins have been chemically treated. Several which adhered together have been detached, and most of them are identifiable with certainty. They are as follows:

*O.*:—M. AGRIPPA . L. F. COS. III. — Head left, with rostral crown.

*R.*:—s. c. — Neptune standing left holds dolphin and trident.

Three certain examples, and a fourth with same obverse had probably the same reverse. The date of these coins is about A.D. 23-32.

*O.*:—TI . CLAUDIVS CAESAR . AVG. P. M. TR. P. IMP — Head, bare, left.

*R.*:—s. c. — Minerva battling right with spear and shield.

Twelve certain examples, one a stranger (see summary below).

*O.*:—Legend worn away. Head left.

*R.*:—CONSTANTIAE AVGVSTI . s. c. — Constantia, helmeted, standing left, holding spear. m. and s. No. 68.

Two certain examples.

Ten coins remain unidentified. They are all of the same size and appearance as the foregoing. The hoard may be tabulated :

Agrippa, 23-32 A.D.	-	-	-	4
Claudius A.D. 41-54	}	Minerva	-	12
Unidentified		Constantias	-	2
	-	-	-	10

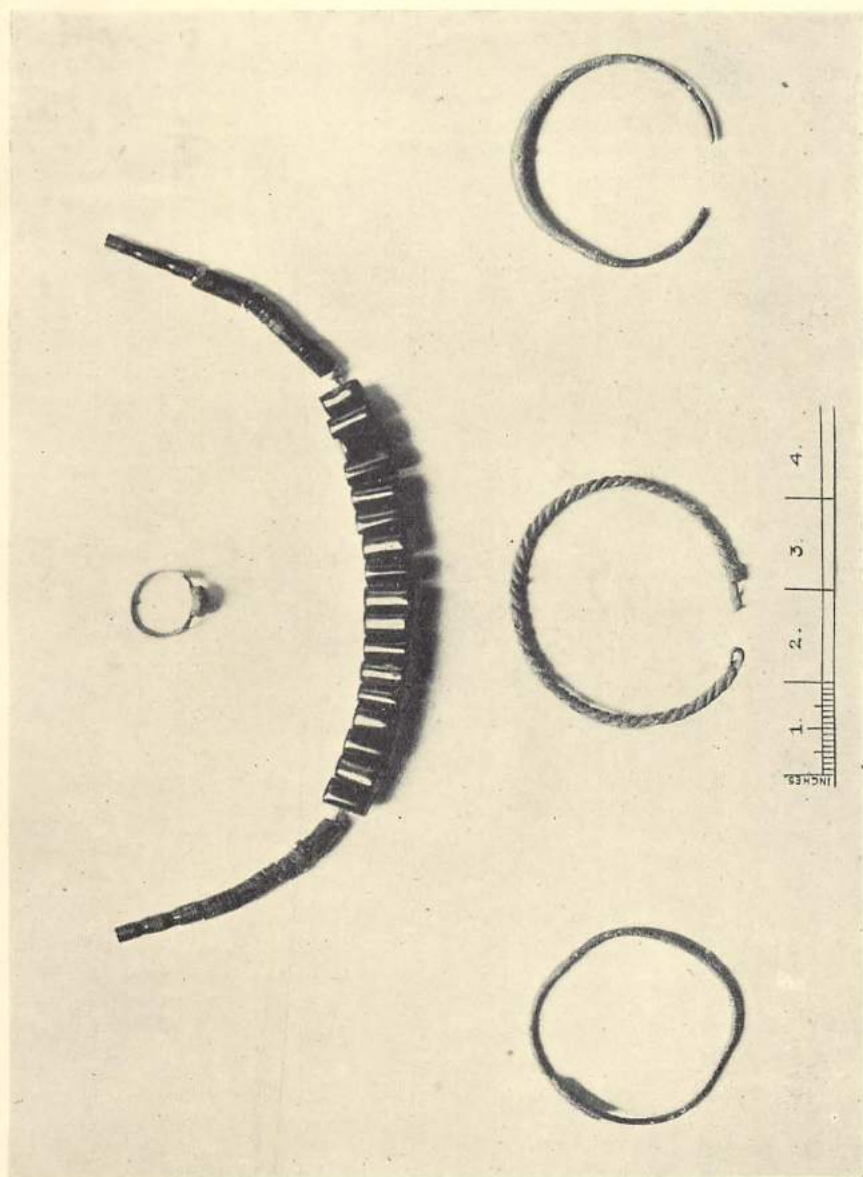
This totals to 28, but I was assured by the donor that one must have slipped in by accident, as only 27 were found. The stranger was easily recognised—it was a Minerva. All the coins bore traces of heavy burning (except that just mentioned) and are said to have been found in the centre of Colchester in a pottery vessel which crumbled to pieces. The hoard cannot be dated closely, as the bronze coinage of Claudius is entirely undated, and the Minerva reverse is the most common in his reign. The unidentified coins have a Claudian appearance, and it seems the hoard must have been deposited before the accession of Nero in A.D. 54, that is about six years before the sack of the town by Boadicea, at the latest. The number of coins of Agrippa suggests a date earlier in the reign of Claudius, but that cannot be before A.D. 43. The absence of coins of Nero would be remarkable if the date were later than 54, for coins of Nero are numerous in Colchester (those of Tiberius are not so). Consequently one is hardly justified in dating the deposit of this hoard to the panic in A.D. 61, for Nero had then been reigning seven years.

M. R. HULL.

**Notes on Roman Jewelry found at Lexden.**—In February this year I was fortunate in making an interesting discovery in a sand pit at Lexden, near Colchester. Noticing the end of a bronze bracelet protruding from the side of the pit, I investigated further and found two more bracelets, a bronze ring and a necklace of jet beads, all resting one on top of the other, and under them some black fibrous substance, evidently wood.

The jet necklace consists of seventeen cylindrical beads, of an average size of about  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch long and  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter, pierced laterally with two holes; also thirty-six small jet discs, some of which adhere together, and two cylindrical jet beads, 1 inch long and  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch in diameter, each scored with three bands of grooves. The total length of the necklace is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

The largest bracelet consists of three strands of bronze wire twisted together and terminating in a hook and eye fastening. The diameter is  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches. The next bracelet is made of a single strip of bronze with the ends overlapping. Diameter  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches. The



ROMAN JEWELRY AT LEXDEN.

last specimen is heavier than the others, tapering to the ends, which do not quite meet. Diameter 2 inches.

The ring, which lay among the bracelets, is made of a thin piece of bronze, ornamented on the sides with incised lines, and has a blue paste bezel, showing the engraved image of what appears to be a crudely drawn human figure, or less probably an eagle. Near the ring was a human molar tooth. All the bronzes are of fairly common form. The large bracelet is similar to one found in a tumulus on Cold Kitchen Hill,<sup>1</sup> near Devizes, in conjunction with Romano-British pottery. Others have been found at Lowbury Hill, Bradwell and Colchester, and a gold one at Mainz, in Germany.

This last is of late period. Several at Colchester<sup>2</sup> occur in grave groups of the third and fourth centuries. The other two bangles also occur in grave groups of the second and third centuries.

Similar rings have been found at Westbury<sup>3</sup> near Devizes, associated with Romano-British pottery; and two at Lowbury Hill; also at Silchester and Wood Eaton. It is harder to find a parallel to the jet necklace, as very little jet has been found in Britain. There is, however, a necklace or armlet in the Joslin Collection at Colchester,<sup>4</sup> consisting of thirteen beads, eleven of which are identical with those in the necklace from Lexden. This armlet was found in a grave with a red ware bottle and other jewelry, dating from the middle of the third century.

It would seem that the find is the remains of a lady's jewel-box, although the circumstances in which it came to be deposited where it was found are rather hard to conjecture. I probed all round the place, but all I could find was a few pieces of grey ware, none showing either rim or base.

The sides of the sand pit show sections of trenches and pits from which I have obtained coarse native pottery, Belgic and plain and decorated Samian wares, including part of a bowl with the potter's stamp—PASS . . . , probably Passenus. Animal bones—ox, pig, *etc.*, have also been found, and a human skull.

I am indebted to the committee of the Colchester and Essex Museum for the loan of the block of the accompanying photograph, and also to Mr. M. R. Hull, the curator, for his advice and help. The excellent photograph is by Mr. T. C. Gall, of Colchester.

E. J. RUDSDALE.

<sup>1</sup> *Wiltshire Archaeological Magazine*, vol. xxvii., p. 286.

<sup>2</sup> Joslin Collection, Colchester Museum: Groups 35, 99, 101, 104.

<sup>3</sup> *W.A.M.*, vol. xxxvi., p. 76.

<sup>4</sup> Joslin Collection: Group 12.

**The Manor of Borley.**—The publication in the last issue of the *Transactions* (vol. xviii., pp. 254, *et. seq.*) of an English translation of the Extent of 1308 makes it advisable that a certain obscurity as to the ownership of the manor of Borley at this time, should, if possible, be dispelled. Cunningham wrote, "when this extent was taken the manor of Borley belonged to the King," and added, "it continued to be vested in the Crown until 1346 (*sic*), when King Edward III. granted it to Christ Church, Canterbury" (*Growth of English Industry and Commerce*, vol. i., p. 570). Both errors have been repeated in a later account of the Extent (E. P. Cheyney: *Annals of Amer. Acad. of Pol. Science*, vol. iv., p. 275, 1893). Newcourt (*Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 75) and Morant (*Essex*, vol. ii., p. 318) both appeared to have followed Dugdale in giving 1364 as the year in which the Priory obtained possession of the manor (*Monasticon*, vol. i., p. 22).

The descent of the manor may be briefly outlined. Domesday Book shows that it was held in the time of Edward the Confessor by Lewin, and at the time of the Survey by Adeliza, Countess of Albemarle, and half-sister of the Conqueror. In 1278 it came into the King's hands (P.R.O., Misc. Acts 837, No. 2) and in 1301 it was granted to the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury, in lieu of 30*l.* a year which they had been receiving out of the issues of the Kentish manor of Westclyve, until that manor was given for the support of Margaret, consort of Henry III., and her son Thomas. Since Borley, however, was reckoned as of the annual value of 40*l.* the Prior and Convent were to render yearly to the Exchequer 10*l.* from the proceeds of the manor (Pat. R., 29 Ed. I.). The grant of 30*l.* a year from Westclyve had been made in 1293 (Pat. R., 21 Ed. I.) until they should be provided with land of the value of 30*l.* a year in Kent, in satisfaction of a promise to them of land to the value of 60*l.* a year in exchange for quit-claiming to the King their customs and rents with all other rights and liberties in the town and port of Sandwich. For some reason this payment fell into arrears (Cant. MSS., Reg. B, f. 176, and Reg. K, f. 253) so that in 1364 a new arrangement was made. The Prior and Convent made over to the King a marsh and certain rents in Sheppey of an annual value of 115*s.*, and thereafter Borley was charged with an annual "Pension" to the Exchequer of 4*l.* 5*s.* (Pat. R., 38 Ed. III.), a payment which appears to have been continued until the dissolution (Cant. MSS., Reg. B, f. 178; Lambeth Court Rolls, 71a, 74; and the Valor Ecc.). Further evidence as to the manor's being held by the Priory is afforded by the returns for 1303 and 1346, printed in the second volume of *Feudal Aids* (pp. 144 and 168). It is clear,

therefore, that Borley was the property of Christ church at the time of the Extent, and a comparison of the Extent with others carried out on the outlying manors belonging to the Priory at this time establishes beyond all possibility of doubt the fact that this Extent was made by the conventual authorities for their own purposes, by their own officials. It may perhaps be fitting to remark here that the Prior at the time was the able and indefatigable Henry of Eastry. When Borley was granted to Christ church, however, the patronage of the Church remained with the King (Newcourt: *Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 75). This makes it difficult to accept the statement in the Extent that "the lord is the true patron." Possibly there has been a scribal error here, the original verdict being "Sciendum quod Dominus Rex est verus patronus," but the Canterbury version (Cant. MSS., Reg. B, f. 172) agrees with the British Museum copy (Add. MS. 6159, f. 22b) in this detail.

JOHN F. NICHOLS.

**Expenditure on Essex Manors.**—The following particulars of buildings and repairs on various manors in Essex belonging to the Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, are taken from Brit. Mus. MS., Galba E IV. (f. 106). These details were drawn up apparently in 1322 when Prior Henry of Eastry, after having laboured indefatigably since the commencement of his priorate in 1284, can have had but little anticipation of serving in that office for a further ten years until he should die at the advanced age of ninety-two (H.M.C., *Rep.*, vol. 9, p. 77). In all he spent nearly 4,000*l.* on the outlying farms and buildings.

MILTON HALL.

				℥	s.	d.
1293	Pigeon house and cart shed	-	-	1	10	0
1299	Mill	-	-	16	5	10
1305	New Hall ( <i>aula</i> ) with appurtenances	-	-	30	11	10
1308	New sheepcote	-	-	1	2	0
1310	New outhouse with dairy	-	-	3	10	3

LAWLING.

1288	New pigsty	-	-	-	6	6
1290	New wardrobe	-	-	1	16	10
1291	New cattle-shed	-	-	3	11	5½
1297	New solar with wardrobe	-	-	4	18	10
1299	New bakehouse and dairy	-	-	3	4	0
1302	New granary	-	-	3	3	6½

## BOCKING.

					℥	s.	d.
1290	New fowlhouse	-	-	-	-	9	4½
1291	New granary (without roofing)	-	-	-	3	5	0
1292	New granary	-	-	-	3	7	6½
	Marling	-	-	-	-	10	1
1293	Weigh-house	-	-	-	1	17	1½
1298	New solar	-	-	-	7	19	8
1303	New fulling-mill	-	-	-	28	0	8
1308	New gate	-	-	-	4	4	4

## (BOCKING HALL IN) MERSEA.

1286	New chamber	-	-	-	1	7	9½
1287	New stable	-	-	-	1	8	2
1292	Marling	-	-	-	-	6	8

J. F. N.

**Pargetting.**—The accompanying illustration of pargetting at Colne Ford House, White Colne, showing the date 1685 and monogram of Charles and Elizabeth Toller, appeared with an article on Page Work by Mrs. Wren, O.B.E., in the *Connoisseur* of April, 1927. It is reproduced here from a block kindly lent by the Editor of the *Connoisseur*.

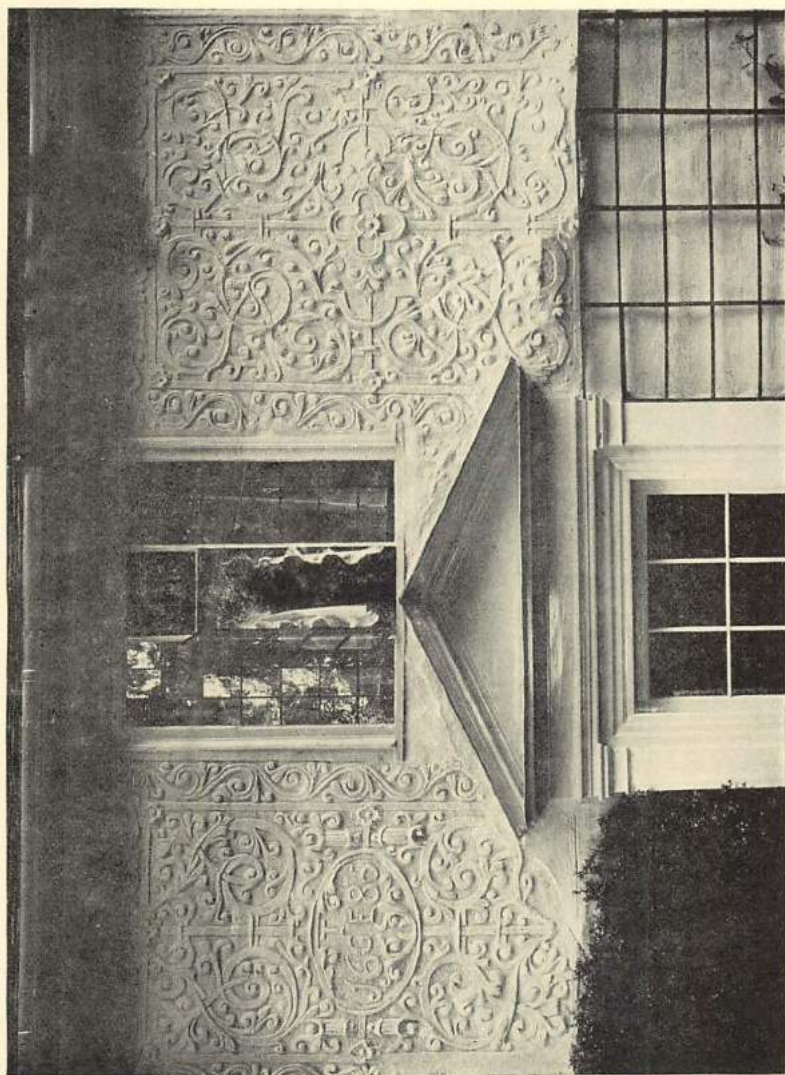
**Mustowe.**—It is now possible to confirm Mr. Fowler's suggestion<sup>1</sup> that this name was originally *mote-stowe*,—"meeting-place." It occurs in 1262 in the *Cartulary of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem*<sup>2</sup> in the form *Motstowe*. It is thus quite certain that the reading in the Hedingham Castle Survey, quoted by Mr. Miller Christy, is *Mustoe*.<sup>3</sup>

The document is a charter of Walter the Carpenter, son of Henry the Miller, of Hengham Sybil, by which he granted to Roger de Othuluesho, clerk, for his service and for 20s. sterling, 1¼ acres of land in the said vill of Hengham Sybil, opposite the messuage of Jordan the Carpenter, between the land of Edith Smuches and land that belonged to Geoffrey Berde, and the pasture of 2 acres of land lying near the messuage of Geoffrey the Cook, at le Motstowe there, every year after the reeds are removed, to wit, the land of John, son of Alan, and paying yearly to Walter and his heirs 7d. yearly at Easter and Michaelmas for all services saving the King's scutage, and to that ½d. when it occurs. Witnesses: Adam de Grauassall,

<sup>1</sup> *E.A.T.*, vol. xviii. p. 294.

<sup>2</sup> *Cotton MS., Nero E VI.* (Brit. Museum). fo. 296d.

<sup>3</sup> *E.A.T.*, vol. xviii., p. 186.



PARGETTING AT COLNE FORD HOUSE.

John his brother, William son of William, William le Bloy, Martin Crok, Robert Hostage, Robert Fouel, Hubert the Clerk, Hubert Crok, Martin le Boll, Walter de Haukwode, John de la Hill, clerk. Given at Hengham Castle, on St. Denys' Day, 46 Henry III. [1262].

Mr. Christy found the place mentioned in *Castle* Hedingham; here it is in *Sible* Hedingham. It was obviously on the border of the two parishes, which is near the River Colne, and the mention of reeds confirms this.

PERCY H. REANEY.

**Thunreslau.**—The cartulary of the Hospitallers<sup>1</sup> contains the only reference I have seen to this place, apart from that in Domesday. It was in Bineslea, which Mr. Sperling has shown was in Bulmer.<sup>2</sup> By an undated charter (thirteenth century?) Robert son of Gilbert de Subery granted to Simon de Oddewell 1 acre "in the field of Binesley lying next Thundreslawe." Later is mentioned "the wood called Thunderloue in Binesleie." If, as seems probable, Bineslea was near Goldingham Hall, the wood of Thunderloue may have been what is now known as Goldingham Hall Wood, or perhaps the small strip of un-named wood on higher ground to the south-west. It seems clear we must look for the meeting-place of the half-hundred in this neighbourhood rather than at Ballingdon Hill as suggested by Mr. Christy.<sup>3</sup>

P. H. R.

**Romano-British Temple at Harlow.**—The small hill known as Stanegrove or Standing Groves, 200 yards west of Harlow Railway Station, in the parish of Latton, has been known since the eighteenth century to bear foundations, and tesserae and potsherds have been picked up there from time to time. The fields to the north-east of the hill have also produced abundant Roman remains, mostly in the form of coins and potsherds. During the past summer Mr. Miller Christy, having raised a fund in association with Mr. S. Hazzledine Warren, trenched the summit of the hill and uncovered the foundation of a temple of the so-called Romano-Gallic type. The main structure consisted of a cella 18½ feet square, surrounded on all sides by the foundations of a portico 12 feet wide. The entrance was on the north-eastern side, and on this side also was a fore-building which probably consisted merely

<sup>1</sup> fo. 332.

<sup>2</sup> *E.A.T.*, vol. xviii., p. 139.

<sup>3</sup> *E.A.T.*, vol. xviii., p. 196.

of a levelled platform within light retaining walls. The structure was built throughout of flint with occasional brick; the walls of the main structure were 3 feet thick and those of the forebuilding  $2\frac{1}{4}$  feet thick. Only fragments of the cement sub-structure of the flooring were *in situ*, but great numbers of loose tesserae of red or occasionally yellow brick were found in the soil.

The pottery found in association with the temple was almost exclusively of third or fourth century date, and the artificial filling of the forebuilding contained a worn coin of Faustina the Younger (died 175 A.D.). The loose gravel, however, of which the cement flooring of the cella had been formed, contained a bronze coin of Cunobelin, similar to J. Evans, *Ancient British Coins*, pl. xii., 10. There were slight indications of an earlier occupation of the site, but nothing of chronological significance was found beneath the temple. The base of the hill on which the temple stands is marked by an almost continuous ditch which may be the original boundary of the sacred temenos.

R. E. M. W.

---

## PUBLICATIONS.

### The Annals of Ramsden Bellhouse.

By the late REV. E. P. GIBSON.

Edited by the REV. F. W. AUSTEN.

64 pp., 14 illus. H. G. Shergold, Chelmsford. 5s.

WITH the exception of seventeen pages contributed by his predecessor, the present rector of Ramsden is responsible for this little work, which is largely made up of extracts from printed books, and from the archidiaconal and parochial records, including the registers and churchwardens' accounts. It has, therefore, its limitations, but others besides parishioners may glean items of interest from its pages. For instance, a record of the perambulation of the parish in 1818 is printed in full; one also learns that in 1666, a servant to a family for 59 years was 'buried in the chancel in honor to her faithfull service and for encouragement of others'; and that an hour-glass was purchased for the church, at the cost of 6d., as late as 1748.

G. M. B.

### Essex Units in the War.

#### 2nd Bn. the Essex Regiment (56th). 1755-1919.

By J. W. BURROWS, F.S.A.

Vol. ii., 8vo, xxvi. + 203 pp. Southend-on-Sea: John H. Burrows & Sons. 5s. net.

LORD Charles Manners was commissioned as colonel on 26 December, 1755, to raise a new regiment, which was known at first as the 58th, but in 1757 and later as the 56th. It was recruited in the north of England, and completed early in 1756 with ten companies, each of 78 N.C.O.'s and men. The facings, originally crimson, were changed in 1764 to the shade of purple known as 'Pompadour'; and from this the battalion derived its familiar name.

It first saw service at Havana in 1762, and distinguished itself at the capture of Fort Moro, which name it is allowed to bear on the regimental colour. From 1770 to 1783 it was stationed at Gibraltar, and it played a great part in the defence of the Rock during the

siege, winning in this its badge and motto. After this it served in the West Indies again, and in the East. Its principal war services were at Sevastopol in 1855, on the Nile in 1884-5, and in the latter part of the South African War. In 1881 it was linked with the 44th to become the Second Battalion of the Essex Regiment.

The latter three-fifths of the volume deal with its history after the outbreak of the Great War. We all remember how it went abroad with the Fourth Division direct to the battle of Le Cateau, and much of its subsequent service is familiar to us.

Mr. Burrows has again written an excellent and most interesting account, with great wealth of detail, in which everyone will find something fresh. There are numerous illustrations and maps.

## Brother John.

By JESSE BERRIDGE.

8vo. 7s. 6d. net. London: Simpkin Marshall.

MR. Berridge showed in 'The Tudor Rose' that he can write a stirring romance, with good character-drawing and descriptions. His latest book is in no way inferior, and in some points marks an advance. The scene is laid in the same part of Essex, principally at Little Baddow and Beeleigh Abbey; but he has gone back two centuries, to the beginning of the reign of Edward II.

By a slip he mentions a fire in the chapter house of the abbey, instead of in the warming-room adjoining; and he errs in placing St. Giles' Hospital under the abbey—they were not united until the latter part of the next century. But he has generally taken great pains over details, in which he is much superior to most historical novelists.

---

## IN MEMORIAM.

ARTHUR GEORGE WRIGHT.

✠ THE announcement of Mr. A. G. Wright's death so soon after his retirement came as a shock to his many friends. The son of Mr. William Arthur Wright, he was born at Bury St. Edmunds in 1857, and early displayed a taste for archæological pursuits. After spending some time at the City of London Guildhall Museum, he was appointed Curator of the Colchester and Essex Museum in March, 1902, and held this post for nearly 25 years, retiring in October, 1926. During his long tenure of office the Romano-British room was added to the exhibition galleries, and the contents of the museum were entirely re-arranged, and their value considerably enhanced by his skilful classification. While possessing a wide knowledge of various branches of archæology, his chief interest lay in Roman Britain, and no one was better qualified than he to deal with the unique British and Roman collections of Camulodunum. He became a recognised authority on his own subject, and was ever ready, with a charming courtesy, to place his learning at the disposal of all enquirers, as many students scattered throughout Europe will gladly testify.

Although Mr. Wright contributed a few notes and papers to our *Transactions*, and issued Annual Reports, which are models of their kind, he found writing distasteful in later years; nor did he aspire to a wider sphere, for which he was eminently fitted, but was content to remain at Colchester. Opportunities for advancement certainly presented themselves—owing to domestic reasons he declined the offer of an important position at the Ashmolean Museum. It is possible, therefore, that some may feel he did not quite fulfil the promise of his early days; this may be so, but remembering his innate reserve and dislike of anything approaching self-assertion, one can only say that he allowed the spirit of self-sacrifice to largely control his circumstances. The Society of Antiquaries considered that the greatest debt archæology owed to the late Dr. Henry Laver was unquestionably his loyal support of Mr. Wright, as Curator; and that 'the loss of Mr. Wright to the Guildhall Museum, which all antiquaries deplore, was Colchester's great gain.' This is indeed true

It may be added that Mr. Wright's interests were not confined to archæology: he was an expert photographer, as the Museum Reports show; and the quiet pleasure he derived from his love of nature and literature is reflected in *Trifles in Verse*, a slim volume of poems which he issued privately in 1889.

It was the present writer's privilege to officiate at the funeral at Colchester Cemetery on 1 June, when the music of pattering rain-drops provided a requiem such as he would have loved.—R.I.P.

G. M. B.

---

## EXCURSION REGULATIONS.

OWING to the continued growth of the Society, it has been found necessary to draw up the following Rules regulating Excursions, and the Council hopes that they will be strictly adhered to by members.

- (1) **Early Application.**—To facilitate the necessary arrangements, members are requested to apply for tickets as soon as possible. Tickets cannot, *under any circumstances*, be supplied after the date specified, and must be shown on all occasions when asked for.
- (2) **Payment.**—Payment for tickets must be made at the time of applying for them, and *they will not be forwarded* unless a remittance accompanies the application.
- (3) **Tea Tickets.**—No one will be admitted to tea without the production of either an excursion or carriage ticket. This is necessary in order that the host or hostess may be accurately informed beforehand as to the number to expect.
- (4) **Visitors' Tickets.**—While visitors are welcomed, the Council would point out that non-members' tickets are primarily intended for members who would otherwise be without a companion. Those Excursions at which the total number of persons attending must be limited, will be confined to members only.
- (5) **Char-a-bancs**—Those travelling by char-a-banc are requested to proceed AT ONCE to the vehicles as soon as the whistle has sounded. They are particularly asked to notice the hour scheduled for the return journey, and to take their seats punctually without waiting for further instructions.
- (6) **Private Cars.**—Any directions that may be given as to parking should be implicitly followed. Cars must not stop at any place where they block the road, and it is advisable to take the first opportunity of turning for departure.
- (7) **Correspondence.**—The names of new members for election, and applications for excursion tickets, should be sent direct to the Hon. Secretary (Rev. G. Montagu Benton, Fingringhoe, Colchester); annual subscriptions (10s. 6d.—due on election, and on each succeeding 1 January) should be forwarded to the Vice-Treasurer (H. W. Lewer, Esq., F.S.A., Priors, Loughton). This will prevent much unnecessary correspondence.

By Order of the Council,

G. MONTAGU BENTON,

*Hon. Secretary.*

*Fingringhoe, Colchester,  
25th July, 1927.*

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, WEDNESDAY, 8 JUNE, 1927.

---

BRADWELL, GOSFIELD, AND COGGESHALL.

---

The number of persons attending this excursion—over 270—established an entirely new record; and at Gosfield about 83 private cars were counted. A little rain early in the afternoon was more than atoned for by long spells of bright sunshine.

Motor chairs-a-banc left High Street, Colchester, at 10.15 a.m., and, proceeding to Marks Tey Station to meet members arriving by train, reached Bradwell church shortly before noon. The Rev. T. H. Curling, M.A., our late Hon. Sec., and a former rector of Bradwell, described the building, which dates from the twelfth century, though the chancel was rebuilt and the south porch added *c.* 1340; the series of early fourteenth-century wall-paintings, and the fittings, including a fifteenth-century screen with boarded tympanum, are particularly interesting. The high pews have recently been removed, and the old oak benches which had been built into them have been restored.

Gosfield church, a fifteenth-century building, was next visited. The vicar, the Rev. A. E. Howe, M.A., acted as guide, and kindly exhibited the altar plate, which includes two splendid silver-gilt steeple cups. Two monuments in the churchyard attracted attention: one to English Poor Clares, who were driven from Flanders in 1795, and sought refuge at Gosfield (*Essex Review*, vol. xvi., p. 19); the other 'In memory of Henry Le Keux, an eminent engraver, many years resident in the parish of Bocking. Born June 13th, 1787, died October 11th, 1868.' According to the registers, Le Keux was buried at Gosfield; the stone was 'erected in remembrance of the friendship of a long life by Samuel Courtauld of Gosfield Hall.'

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the grounds of Gosfield Hall, by permission of Mrs. Lowe, who kindly provided lemonade and coffee. Although the interior of the house was not inspected, the fine courtyard was viewed, and subsequently Mr. A. C. Willoughby Lowe, M.A., F.R.A.S., gave an historical account of the building. It is built of brick on a quadrangular plan, and dates from about the middle of the sixteenth century. Regarded by many as the second house in Essex, giving place only to Audley End, it

was at one time owned by the Duke of Buckingham, who, in 1807, lent it to Louis XVIII. of France; it is said that when the French exile was in residence 'the retinue of servants and hangers on lodging there numbered as many as 300 at a time.'

After hearty votes of thanks had been proposed, the party left Gosfield, and arrived at Coggeshall soon after 3 p.m. Paycocks, well known as a complete and richly ornamented merchant's house of c. 1500, was first visited, by kind permission of Capt. R. V. and Mrs. Birkbeck. This house and its former owners have been sympathetically dealt with in Miss Eileen Power's delightful little volume, *The Paycocks of Coggeshall* (1920).

Members then assembled at The Lawn, Coggeshall, where they were entertained to tea, by the kindness of the President (Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A.) and Mrs. Beaumont. A meeting was then held, when 18 new members were elected. The Hon. Secretary announced that at the suggestion of Canon Galpin, Rural Dean of Witham, the Rev. R. V. O. Graves, O.B.E., vicar of Tolleshunt D'Arcy, had placed on oak-framed boards the interesting D'Arcy brasses, which, after being torn from their matrices, have been hitherto but loosely attached to the walls of the D'Arcy chapel. The vicar was congratulated on the care he has taken to preserve these valuable relics of a famous Essex family.

On the motion of Canon Galpin, a hearty vote of thanks was accorded the host and hostess for their generous hospitality.

Those who did not leave by an early train afterwards visited Coggeshall church, which was described by Mr. John B. Chubb, F.R.I.B.A.; it was entirely rebuilt during the fifteenth century, and is a good example of a large parish church of the period. Coggeshall Abbey, where the President acted as guide, was also examined, by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. Everard.

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 7 JULY, 1927.

---

WRITTLE, GREENSTED AND THEYDON MOUNT.

---

Although rain fell heavily early in the afternoon, a fair amount of sunshine favoured this excursion, which was attended by upwards of 250 members and friends.

Motor-coaches left Chelmsford Station at 11 a.m., and proceeded to Writtle church where the party was welcomed by the vicar,

Rev. J. H. Upton. The building, which is spacious and dignified, dates from about 1230, but very little work of this period remains, and its later architectural history is somewhat involved.

Greensted church was next visited. This primitive little sanctuary is the sole surviving example in this country of a pre-conquest timber church of a type which must have been common at the period. 'There is every probability' according to the Hist. Mon. Commission, that the nave 'is the chapel built in 1013 to receive the remains of St. Edmund on their journey from London to Suffolk, and though drastically restored, this almost unique survival of a building of split oak logs of so early a date must always render it a structure of extreme interest.' With a population of only 86, the burden of upkeep falls heavily on so small a parish, and under the present rector, the Rev. R. W. Doyle, visitors are asked to pay a fee of 6*d.* per head. As the Hon. Secretary objected on principle to a fixed charge, he was kindly allowed to invite members to contribute a voluntary offering instead. Over 5*l.* 10*s.* was raised in this way, and the rector has since written to express his warm thanks 'for this very kind and generous contribution towards the upkeep and repair of the church.'

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the grounds of the adjoining Hall, by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. Howel Price, who, although away from home, had made detailed arrangements for the reception of their visitors. At a subsequent meeting 21 new members were elected; the Hon. Secretary also spoke at some length about the rules regulating Excursions, and emphasised the fact that owing to the continued growth of the Society it would be absolutely necessary in the future for all such Rules to be strictly adhered to (see p. 69).

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mr. and Mrs. Price, the party left for Theydon Mount church, which stands, embowered in trees, within the park of Hill Hall. This church is said to have been struck by lightning in 1611, and was completely rebuilt by Sir William Smyth between the years 1611 and 1614. It is an 'unusually complete example of the period, with mixed Gothic and Classic detail,' and contains a remarkable series of alabaster monuments, with effigies, to the Smyth family. The earliest of these tombs commemorates Sir Thomas Smyth, 1577, who was Secretary of State to Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth, four times Ambassador to the Court of France, Chancellor of the Garter, Provost of Eton, *etc., etc.* He was born at Saffron Walden. On the north side of the nave, immediately in front of the combined pulpit and reading desk, is a pew, with 'Parish Officers' Pew'

inscribed on the door; at the N.W. and S.W. angles are brass standards surmounted by a mitre and a crown respectively. It presumably dates from 1837, when the church was repaired, and a west gallery (now removed) erected for the use of the Hill Hall servants and musicians. Hanging from the nave roof are two eighteenth century maidens' garlands, fragile relics of an old-time custom:

*To her sweet memory flow'ry garlands strung  
On her now empty seat aloft were hung.*—GAY.

An account of these garlands, or crowns, one of which has a glove, or gloves, hanging inside, will be found in *The Essex Naturalist*, vol. vi., pp. 99 and 105.

On leaving, members made their way to Hill Hall, where they were received by Sir Robert A. Hudson, G.B.E., and Lady Hudson, G.B.E., and, after listening to a description of the building, entertained to tea in a marquee erected on the lawn. This house is beautifully situated, in one of the most picturesque parts of the county, and, to quote our early historian Holman, has 'a very fair and delightful prospect all ways.' Parties were subsequently conducted over the ground floor by the host and hostess.

Hill Hall is said to have been built by Sir Thomas Smyth, who died in 1577, and the main quadrangle was probably set out at this period. Additions were made in the seventeenth century, and early in the eighteenth century the east front was rebuilt and the upper part of the north front remodelled. In the great hall there is an original fireplace of brick, and on it are painted the quartered arms of Smyth and Charnock—the latter arms referring to Sir Thomas' mother, Agnes Charnock; these quarterings are repeated, and in one instance they impale those of Wilford, Sir Thomas having married as his second wife Philippa, daughter of John Wilford, and widow of Sir John Hampden, with whom he acquired Hill Hall. In the pediment is a bust thought to be of Sir Thomas Smyth, a contemporary portrait of whom, said to be by Holbein, hangs on the opposite wall; another portrait, attributed to Titian, is to be seen in the library. The eighteenth century Chinese wall-papers, with their soft colourings, are also an attractive feature, though, with one or two exceptions, they did not originally belong to the house, but were collected and introduced some years ago by Mrs. Charles Hunter. A set of three tapestries now hanging in the music room and in the great hall, and which were only purchased a week or so prior to the Society's visit, are also noteworthy. They were woven in Brussels, *circa* 1680, by H. Reydam, and all bear his signature and the Brussels mark. For a very long time they

were at Coombe Abbey, Warwickshire, the property of Lord Craven's family. It is remarkable that this house should have remained in possession of the descendants of Sir Thomas Smyth's brother until 1925, when it was purchased by Sir Robert Hudson—Lieut.-Col. Sir Alfred John Bowyer-Smyth, the 13th baronet, only died recently (4 August). An earlier member of the family is referred to in the *Domestic State Papers* of 1624, in a 'letter to Lord Denny, Sir Fras. Barrington, and Sir Thos. Fanshaw, requiring them to examine Sir Wm. Smithe, jun., and others, touching a riotous assembly of armed men, held near the house of his father, Sir Wm. Smithe, of Hill Hall, Essex, either to destroy the King's game, or execute some other unlawful action; the offenders are to be bound over to appear when the King directs.'

Illustrated articles on Hill Hall, by Mr. H. Avray Tipping, appeared in *Country Life*, 5, 12, and 19 May, 1917, but this house, with its memories of a notable statesman and scholar, and one, moreover, who is among the greatest of our Essex worthies, deserves a separate monograph.

Canon Galpin was able to throw light on the history of the bell which stands in an oak frame on the western lawn, where it was placed to serve as a fire-bell. It was formerly the clock-bell of Hatfield Broad Oak church, and was purchased by the late Mr. Charles Hunter about 25 years ago. It is scheduled in *Church Bells of Essex* under Hatfield, and bears the following inscription: 'PATRICK & OSBORN OF LONDON FOUNDERS 1783.'

Although Sir Robert Hudson was convalescing after a serious illness, both he and Lady Hudson did not spare themselves to make the visit a delight, and on the motion of the President a hearty vote of thanks was accorded them for their kindly welcome and hospitality.

It should be added that all the buildings visited were described by that constant friend of the Society, Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A.

The following note has been contributed by the Rev. J. F. Williams, M.A.:

#### SIR THOMAS SMITH AT CAMBRIDGE.

It was as one of the leaders of the revival of learning at Cambridge University that Sir Thomas Smith first came to the front. He was a Fellow of Queens' College from 1530 to 1547; was chosen Public Orator to the University in 1538; and appointed the first Regius Professor of Civil Law in 1540. He removed from Cambridge in 1547 on becoming Provost of Eton College, and Dean of Carlisle, but left behind him a great reputation. "His oratory and learning intermixed," says Strype, quoting from contemporary sources, "was so admirable

and beyond the common strain, that Queens' College carried away the glory for eloquence from all the colleges besides, and was rendered so famous by this her scholar, that it had like to have changed her name from Queens' to Smith's College."

Towards the end of his life, on 2 December, 1573, he made over to his old college a rent-charge of 12*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* from the manor of Overston, Northants., for the purpose of founding two readerships and two scholarships in arithmetic and geometry. The original deed of gift is still preserved in the college treasury, and some of the conditions laid down by him are interesting and worth quoting.

It is his intention "dailie within the said colledge during the ordinarie tearmes . . . to have lectures red: one lecture to be red openly of the science of Arithmetique, first the vulgare and, that ended, the more exquisyte now comonly called Algebra; the which, once red thorough, to begin againe at the comen Arithmetique, and from thence to Algebra, and so to returne allwaies, to thentent that all that will make profession of the artes liberall, and especially the scholers of the said colledge, shuld be experte in that science which maie trulie be called the foundacon and begynning of all Philosophie and humain science."

The reader in arithmetic is to have 3*l.* per annum. In addition 4*l.* per annum is to be set aside for "one reader of the elements of Geometrie of Euclide, which is the next gate of all Philosophie, without which no man can understand eyther Aristotle or Plato, as maie well appeare to him that shall reade eyther of thos authors or both. The said Lecture of Geometrie to be likewise red openly at such lyke usuall termes and tymes ech daie within the said colledge. The which two lectures are not to be red of the reader as of a Preacher out of a pulpit, but *per radium et eruditum pulverem* as it is said, that ys with a pen on paper or tables, or a sticke or compasse in sand or dust, to make demonstracon, that his scholers maie both understand the reader, and also do yt themselves and so profytt."

It is further covenanted that no scholars shall proceed B.A. "before that they be well expert in the partes of Arithmetique, addition, subtraction, multiplication, division and extraction of rootes, as well of whole numbers as of fractions"; and no one is to proceed M.A. "before he haith red and do understand the first six bookes of Euclide."

As the two scholars were to have a yearly stipend of 2*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.* each, 11*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* of the benefaction was thus accounted for, leaving a balance of 1*l.* This was "to be employed at one or two daies in the yeare to amend the cheare of the fellowes and scholers, in such one daie or two as it shall please them, at the assignacon of the presydent or his vicegerent," and to this day on 2 December (the date of the agreement) "Tom Smith's Feast" is duly held in the college hall.

By his will dated 18 February, 1576-7, Sir Thomas Smith bequeathed to Queens' College his Latin and Greek books, together with a great globe of his own making. In connection with this bequest the following items occur in the college account books under date September, 1577:

Given to Vaughan for his charges going to Hill-hall on the colledg busines	-	-	-	-	iiijs. v <i>d.</i>
To Mr. Smythe and to Sir <sup>1</sup> Smythe for ther charges going to Hill-hall fetchng home of the colledg bookes	-	-	-	-	xixs v <i>d.</i>
For the carter's dinner which brought home the colledg bookes					xij <i>d.</i>

<sup>1</sup> i.e., in the academical sense, denoting a Bachelor of Arts.

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 15 SEPTEMBER, 1927.

---

MISTLEY, BRADFIELD AND RAMSEY.

---

The attendance at this excursion was smaller than at the other two, many members being deterred by the persistently bad weather. The rain, however, ceased soon after mid-day, and Ramsey was viewed in comparative comfort. Apparently none of the places had previously been visited by the Society.

Chars-a-banc left Colchester at 11, and proceeded direct to Mistley Thorn, where the two towers of the second church are conspicuous objects at the side of the main road and close to the estuary of the Stour. Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A., described them in the following note:—

### MISTLEY.

An Archæological Society is inclined to regard the interest of a building as being directly proportional to its age, so that viewed from this standpoint these Towers are hardly worthy of your attention. I suggest, however, that such is not the case—these Towers are the remains of a very unusual church, the work of the brothers Adam, and in addition they are a link in the history of Mistley. The remains of the mediæval church you will see in a few minutes. This is its successor, which in turn made way for the modern building just opposite.

The term "Adam's Work" has found its way into our dictionaries, and the character of the work is doubtless familiar to you; but as to the originators not so much is known, and a few remarks on Robert and James Adam will not be out of place.

Their father was an architect practising at Edinburgh, where he held the appointment of king's mason. The two sons, with which we are more particularly concerned, migrated to London, and in 1754 the elder, Robert, visited Italy and made a thorough study of the Palace of Diocletian at Spalatro, subsequently publishing his studies in book form. Therein will be found the ideas which subsequently he and his brother James developed into the style known as "Adams" and which was for a time to revolutionise the artistic outlook of the country. It was a breakaway from the pedantic classicism of Vanbrugh and Kent, and in its turn gave way to the work of the Regency period, and later the Greek Revival following the researches of Stuart and Revett.

The characteristics of Adams work are well known, they are based on classical motifs but adapted with great delicacy—a feature is the extensive use of hard stucco for wall surfaces and ornaments. They carefully designed every detail down to the carpets and furniture, always striving after a definite atmosphere in their interiors.

If we now examine these Towers we find all the characteristics just referred to—the stonework in columns and entablature of very finely jointed Portland stone, the wall surfaces plastered to simulate stone, the applied stucco ornament, and the very beautiful ironwork to the lunettes, all very refined and graceful.

Their present isolated position is due to the demolition in 1870 of the body of the church—I have a photograph of the building previous to this disaster, from which it will be seen that these Towers stood at each end of the Nave, and that in the centre was a bold projecting portico supported on four columns. Doubtless these four columns were re-used to make the Towers symmetrical when the Nave was destroyed.

Although this Church was of more than ordinary interest as being one of the few instances of Ecclesiastical work to be attributed to the Brothers Adam, it should be pointed out that they added to and embellished a "barn like" structure erected in 1735.

Horace Walpole writes from Mistley Hall in 1745: "This last (Mistley) was to have a church, but by a lucky want of religion in the inhabitants, who would not contribute to building a steeple, it remains an absolute antique temple, with a portico, on the very strand."

It was this building which Adam altered and added to in 1777. One views with some concern the rather dilapidated conditions of the Towers and earnestly commends their worth and preservation to those responsible for their upkeep.

The next visit was to the ruins of the mediæval church at Mistley Heath, of which the fifteenth-century south porch alone remains above ground. Mr. Cyril E. Power, A.R.I.B.A., described the site and the excavations which have been made there by himself and others, and hopes to give a full account of them in the next part of these *Transactions*.

Bradfield church was next visited, and described by Mr. Duncan Clark, who pointed out that its dedication in honour of St. Laurence was indicated by the gridiron on the weather vane. The church has been very considerably restored, but some of the fittings are noteworthy. The pulpit is made up with old carvings; the centre panels include a Crucifixion of Flemish work between two very fine panels of Parchemin type; below these are seventeenth-century cherub heads and at the angles groups of three turned balusters of eighteenth-century date. In the north wall of the chancel is a beautiful double piscina of thirteenth-century date, originally in the south wall but re-set here when the vestry was built. In the sanctuary are two typical seventeenth-century chairs, and on the south wall of the chancel a sixteenth-century funeral helm. On the same wall, close to the sanctuary rails, is a brass to Joan Rysbye, daughter of John Harbottle and wife of Thomas Rysbye, who died in October, 1598.

By the kind permission of the Rev. T. D. S. Bayley, curate in charge, luncheon was then taken in the parish room in the rectory grounds. A meeting was afterwards held, at which 20 new members were elected, and votes of thanks passed to those who had helped the excursion.

Ramsey church was reached in dry weather. Mr. Duncan Clark observed that like most churches dedicated in honour of St. Michael,

it stood on a hill. The roof of the chancel is of peculiar interest; it is of late date, the middle collar beam being dated 1597, and the fine quality of the carving shows that the mediæval tradition was lingering on. The fifteenth-century south doorway has elaborate carving, with the Coronation of St. Mary at the top. The pulpit is of Jacobean date, the lower part made up of intricate panelling and above this an arcade of strap work surmounted by a vine pattern frieze carved in the round. In the north wall of the nave are windows which form an interesting group when viewed from the exterior. Beginning at the east they are :—

A simple fourteenth-century window of two lights.

A plain Norman or twelfth-century round-headed light.

An early fifteenth-century example of two trefoil lights under a square head.

A thirteenth-century lancet.

The party then moved to Michaelstow Hall, close to the church, where they were welcomed by Mr. Richard C. Abdy, conducted by him round his beautiful garden covering forty acres, and subsequently entertained at tea. The gardens were only begun in 1921, but have been admirably planned, made and kept up, and excited great interest. The rock-and-water garden, the borders with many plants seldom seen in England, the heaths, hothouses, growing grounds, aviaries and all parts asked for closer attention than could be given to each.

In the absence of the President, the Bishop of Colchester moved a vote of thanks to Mr. Abdy for his kindness, which was carried with acclamation.

---

## NEW MEMBERS.

*Elected at Coggeshall on 8 June, 1927.*

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

BARDSWELL, DR. NOEL DEAN, M.V.O., The Chase, Chigwell.	Rev. J. F. Williams.
BEER, FRANK A. R., Hailey Cottage, High Street, Wanstead, E. II.	Mr. A. H. Barns.
BROYD, MRS. MAUD M., The Cottage, Gosfield, Halstead.	Rev. A. E. Howe. Miss E. Vaughan.
CUNNINGTON, Miss JOAN, Queenborough, Braintree.	Miss A. Rose.
DE VALDA, MRS. KATHARINE W., Winchester House, Frinton-on-Sea.	Mr. C. E. Phipson. The President.
EASTWOOD, MRS. M. C., Little Walden Hall, Saffron Walden.	Miss Cullinan. Canon S. L. Brown.
EVERARD, MRS. MARJORIE A., The Abbey, Coggeshall.	The President. Hon. Secretary.
FELL, MRS. A. N., St. Mary's, Church Street North, Colchester.	Rev. A. E. Howe. Rev. A. E. Howe.
HILDER, MRS. EVELYN M., Huskards, Ingatstone.	Rev. J. H. Mitchell.
HODGES, The Rev. EDWARD J., B.A., Markshall Rectory, Coggeshall.	Canon F. W. Galpin.
HOWE, Miss MARIAN, Gosfield Vicarage, Halstead.	Canon F. W. Galpin. Mr. R. B. Johnson.
KNOWLES, Capt. ROBERT M., M.C., Cut Hedge, Halstead.	The President.
KNOWLES, MRS. OLIVE M., Cut Hedge, Halstead.	
MORGAN, Miss, Longshore Cottage, Little Holland, Clacton-on-Sea.	
POTTER, ALFRED, Arundel Cottage, Hatfield Broad Oak, Bishops Stortford.	
POTTER, MRS., Arundel Cottage, Hatfield Broad Oak, Bishops Stortford.	
SEABROOKE, CHARLES, Little Tomkyns, Upminster.	
SMITH, MRS. EUSTACE, The Grove, Wormingford, Colchester.	

*Elected at Greensted on 7 July, 1927.*

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

ASHBY, MARCUS W., Sheering Mill House, Saw- bridgeworth, Herts.	Mrs. Cutforth.
ASHBY, MRS. VIOLET, Sheering Mill House, Saw- bridgeworth, Herts.	Mrs. Cutforth.
BAIRD, ROBERT G., Ashenden, Plaxtol, Kent.	Hon. Secretary.
BAIRD, MRS. MABEL C., Ashenden, Plaxtol, Kent.	Hon. Secretary.
BRANDT, THOMAS E., Croft House, Kelvedon.	Mrs. Percy Reid.
BRANDT, MRS. MARIE F., Croft House, Kelvedon.	Mrs. Percy Reid.

CLEMINSON, Mrs., Mundays, Writtle, Chelmsford.  
 FOSTER, Mrs. W., Savages, Stansted, Essex.  
 HEARD, E., 28 Belle Vue Road, Colchester.  
 HICKS, Dr. GEORGE B., Sparrow Hall, Twinstead, Sudbury, Suffolk.  
 HYDE, Mrs. REID, Crown Cottage, Stansted, Essex.  
 JACKSON, Miss, 10 Westbury Road, Brentwood.  
 LIVERMORE, Mrs. C., The White House, Dunmow.  
 MCARTHUR, S., 57 Beehive Lane, Ilford.  
 PARKER, Mrs. IRIS DE L., Malting Farm, Little, Hallingbury, Bishops Stortford.  
 PYNE, Miss, Prospect Cottage, Earls Colne.  
 PYNE, Miss E. M., Prospect Cottage, Earls Colne.  
 RIX, Mrs. F., Frodsham, Sawbridgeworth.  
 ROFFEY, Mrs., Manor House, Writtle, Chelmsford.  
 SMITH, Mrs. O. THOMPSON, 8 The Avenue, Colchester.  
 WARD, Miss ALICE MOORE, Barnston Rectory, Dunmow.

## ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mr. W. Chancellor.  
 Mrs. Findlay.  
 Mr. F. Goodwin.  
 Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.  
 Mrs. Findlay.  
 Mr. Hastings Worrin.  
 Miss Ransom.  
 Mr. A. H. Barns.  
 Hon. Secretary.  
 Rev. T. H. Curling.  
 Rev. T. H. Curling.  
 Mrs. Cutforth.  
 Mr. W. Chancellor.  
 Rev. T. H. Curling.  
 Rev. C. J. Ward.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 25 July, 1927.*

GEPP, Mrs. M. N., Hill House, Hatfield Peverel, Chelmsford.  
 GIRLING, F. A., Holly Lodge, Lawford, Manningtree.  
 HINDLEY, Lt.-Col. GODFREY D., M.C., M.A., M.D., 88 Redcliffe Gardens, S.W. 10.  
 KING, HERBERT DOVE, M.A., M.D., 33 Friars Street, Sudbury.  
 PRATT, Mrs. F. GORDON, Copford Place, near Colchester.

## ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Miss Stange.  
 Hon. Secretary.  
 Hon. Secretary.  
 Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.  
 The President.

*Elected at Bradfield on 15 September, 1927.*

ABDY, RICHARD C., Michaelstow Hall, Harwich.  
 BRÉE, Mrs., High Street, Manningtree.  
 BROWN, ERNEST, 2 Chesterford Gardens, Hampstead, N.W. 3.  
 BROWN, Mrs. SADD, 2 Chesterford Gardens, Hampstead, N.W. 3.  
 CROFT, Mrs. L. A. B., The Vicarage, Kelvedon.  
 EDWARDS, Mrs. PENYLAN, Lodge Lane, Grays.  
 GOLD, Mrs. GUY, Abbots Hall, Shalford, Braintree.  
 GOODDAY, A. L., Alma Cottage, Mountnessing, Brentwood.  
 GOODDAY, Mrs. HILDA, Alma Cottage, Mountnessing, Brentwood.  
 GRAYS FREE LIBRARY (Librarian, A. J. GOWER).

## ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Hon. Secretary.  
 Rev. R. P. Hadland.  
 Mrs. J. M. Bull.  
 Mrs. J. M. Bull.  
 Hon. Secretary.  
 Rev. E. Smith.  
 Mrs. Percy Reid.  
 Mrs. M. I. Thew.  
 Mrs. M. I. Thew.  
 Rev. E. Smith.

HADLAND, Mrs. H. M., Lawford Rectory, Manningtree.

HERRING, Mrs., 14 Cambridge Road, Colchester.

HUNTER, The Rev. LESLIE STANNARD, M.A., The Vicarage, Barking.

JOSLIN, Mrs. LILIAN, Bank House, Kelvedon.

MARSH, Mrs. HOWARD, 17 Irvine Road, Colchester.

MATHEWS, The Rev. HERBERT G. S., M.A., Beaumont Rectory, Clacton-on-Sea.

MITCHELL, Miss, The Cottage, College Avenue, Grays.

MONCK-MASON, Miss A., 12 Lexden Road, Colchester.

SADGROVE, Miss AUDREY, Conifers, Stanway, Colchester.

WEINRICH, HENRY ALBERT, Church Street, Coggeshall.

## ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Hon. Secretary.

Mr. J. L. Beaumont.

Mr. A. Wand.

Rev. F. W. Dickenson.

Mr. G. Rickword.

Hon. Secretary.

Rev. E. Smith.

Hon. Secretary.

Bishop of Colchester.

Mr. F. Osborn.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 25 October, 1927.*

PATTISSON, The Rev. JULIAN, Glenroy, Sawbridge-worth.

## ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mrs. F. E. Rix.

## DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

*To 30 September, 1927.*

---

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.—

A valuable and extensive library of books dealing with various branches of archæology.

The volumes will be catalogued and made available to members as soon as opportunity permits.

Miss Grace Bartlett—

A parcel of engraved portraits and views relating to Essex; also old water-colour drawings of the churches of Birchanger, Blackmore, Great Hallingbury, and Chingford (1776), of Netherhall, near Roydon (1798), and Colchester Castle.

Mr. M. J. Bennett—

MS. notes on Fragments of Pottery found at Havering-atte-Bower, by J. J. Phelps.

The Rev. F. W. Austen, M.A.—

"The Annals of Ramsden Bellhouse," by the Rev. E. P. Gibson, and the donor, 1927.

Mr. J. J. Holdsworth—

*Transactions* of the Essex Archæological Society, vol. XII., pt. 4; vol. XIII., pt. 4.

Certain parts are out of print (see *Trans.*, vol. XVIII., p. 293), and the librarian is very anxious to acquire any copies which may be obtainable. Members are requested to send in any odd copies which they may have or may be able to secure).

MS. on parchment recording a political incident in Essex in 1715, drawn up for the use of Anthony Bramston of Skreens (printed in the *Essex Review*, April, 1920).

Mrs. Mabel Charlotte Baird (niece of Col. Bramston, the last owner of Skreens)—

A large box full of papers connected with the Bramston family (formerly of Skreens, Roxwell), dating from the seventeenth century. They include Admiralty papers dealing with the administration of the Essex coast; election papers; deeds; domestic correspondence; and numerous other MSS.; also printed papers relating to the Coronation of James I.; a bundle of seventeenth-century pamphlets, *etc., etc.* Among them occur the signatures of Pepys, Marlborough, and several other celebrities.

The Rev. V. G. Ballance, B.A.—

"A Short History of the Parish Church of Dovercourt," by the donor.

Mr. F. W. Parkinson—

The Account Book (1813-1878) and Minute Book (1825-1841) of the Castle Book Society.

Mr. John Wm. Burrows, F.S.A.—

"Essex Units in the War." Vol. 2. 2nd Bn. The Essex Regiment, by the donor.

The Rev. Jesse Berridge—

"Brother John," a romance, by the donor.

Miss T. M. Hope—

Word-lore, *The Folk Magazine*, vol. I., Nos. 1-6.

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—

"Discoveries at Ephesus," by J. T. Wood, 1877.

"The Rise and Fall of Reading Abbey," by J. B. Hurry, 1906.

"Pre-Reformation Churches in Fife," by J. R. Walker, 1887.

"Berkyngechurche by the Tower," by C. R. D. Biggs, 1899.

"Lowestoft in Olden Times," by Francis D. Longe, 1905.

"A Letter to the Burgesses of Colchester," by D. W. Harvey, 1822.

Catalogue of Collection of Norfolk and Suffolk Portraits, the gift of the late H.H. Prince Frederick Victor Duleep Singh, exhibited at the Guildhall, Thetford, 1927,

Guide to Epping Parish Church, 1927.

Miss V. M. Thompson—

Catalogue of the Bicentenary Memorial Exhibition of Thomas Gainsborough, R.A. Ipswich Museum, 1927.

*From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.*

The Essex Naturalist—

Vol. xxii., part 1.

Birmingham Archæological Society—

Transactions and Proceedings, vol. L.

Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society—

Transactions, vol. XLVIII.

Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne—

Proceedings, vol. III., pp. 37-104.

Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History—

Proceedings, vol. XIX., part 2.

Sussex Archæological Society—

Collections, vol. LXVIII.

Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—

Journal, series six, vol. seventeen. Vol. LVII., part 1.

---

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Minute Book (1590-1592), Colchester Archdeaconry	<i>frontispiece</i>
Watermarks ... ..	3
Minute Book (1590-1592), Colchester Archdeaconry	12
Book of Visitations: Archdeacon of Essex. Broomfield and Chelmsford, July 1686	16
Widdington Church from the North, 1868	22
Widdington Church from the East, 1868	22
Bicknacre Priory Glass	48
Birchanger Church: West Doorway (c. 1120)	56
Springfield Church: Thirteenth-century Grave Slab	57
Roman Jewelry at Lexden	58
Targetting at Colne Ford House	62

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

**Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

\*Of the Second Series (eighteen volumes, 1878-1927), a few complete sets only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.

**\*General Indexes to the Transactions of the Society:**

Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

Vols. VI. to XV., New Series ... 15 : 0

**Feet of Fines for Essex.** Volume I. (A.D. 1182—A.D. 1272), in ten parts. Edited by R. E. G. Kirk... 1 : 0 : 0

Volume II. (parts XI.—XVII.)... each part 2 : 0

**Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School,\* 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A. ... 3 : 6

**Essex Archæological Society Library Catalogue, 1923** ... cloth (interleaved) 5 : 0; paper 2 : 6

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

\* Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of these at a reduction of 25 per cent.

# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1927-1928.

President: G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.

#### Vice-Presidents:

The LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.  
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF  
CHELMSFORD, D.D.  
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF COL-  
CHESTER, D.D.  
S. A. COURTAULD, Esq.

The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A.,  
F.L.S.  
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.  
CHRISTOPHER W PARKER, Esq., D.L.  
LADY RASCH.  
The LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.  
J. H. ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D., D.L.

#### Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).  
JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.  
S. J. BARNES, Esq.  
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.  
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.  
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.  
The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.  
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.  
R. C. FOWLER, Esq., O.B.E., F.S.A.  
PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.  
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.  
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D.,  
B.D.  
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).  
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.  
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
F. S. TABOR, Esq.  
HORACE WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

#### Treasurer:

CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.,  
Faulkbourne Hall, Witham.

#### Vice-Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.,  
Priors, Loughton.

#### Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

#### Honorary Editor:

R. C. FOWLER, Esq., B.A., O.B.E., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.,  
Wayside, West End Lane, Pinner.

#### Honorary Curator (*pro tem.*):

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.,  
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

#### Curator and Librarian:

Mr. M. R. HULL, M.A.  
The Museum, Colchester.

#### Local Honorary Secretaries:

*Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty*

Barstable—Col. F. LANDON, V.D., D.L.  
Becontree—S. J. BARNES, Esq.  
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.  
Chelmsford—Major A. B. BAMFORD, V.D.  
Clavering—The Rev. J. G. GEARE, M.A.  
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER,  
Esq., F.S.A.  
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.  
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.  
Freshwell—T. BRADRIIDGE, Esq.  
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.  
Hinckford—  
*Braintree dist.*: H. J. CUNNINGTON, Esq.  
*Halstead dist.*: Lieut.-Col. RAVENSHAW.  
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-  
BORROWES.

Lexden—

*Colchester dist.*: P. G. LAVER, Esq.,  
F.S.A.

*Coggeshall dist.*: The PRESIDENT.

Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE,  
M.A.

Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER,  
O.B.E.

Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.

Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU  
BENTON, *pro tem.*

Uttlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.

Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.

Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON

Witham—The Rev. Canon  
F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

*Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 8/-.*

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
**Essex Archæological Society.**

---

---

VOL. XIX., PART II.  
NEW SERIES.

---

---



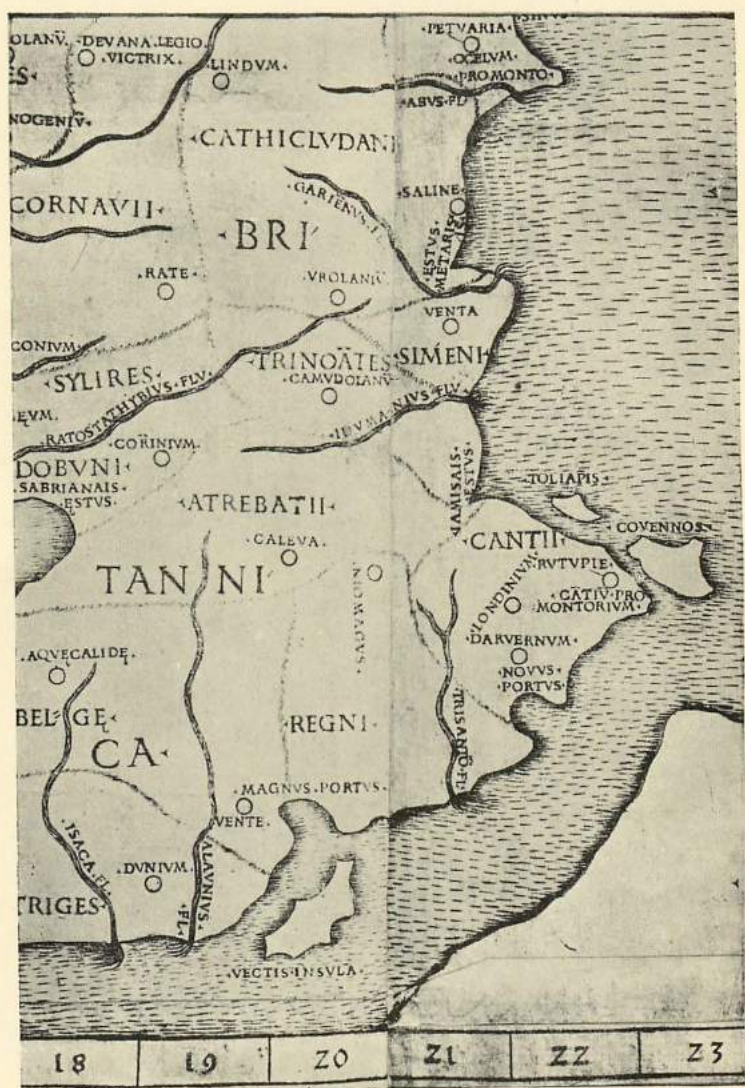
COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1928.

# CONTENTS OF PART II., VOL. XIX.

	PAGE
I. <i>The earliest Map showing Essex.</i> By MILLER CHRISTY, F.L.S. ...	85
II. <i>Essex Place-name Study.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY, M.A....	90
III. <i>The destroyed Church of St. Laurence, East Donyland.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	97
IV. <i>Customs and Services on an Essex Manor in the Thirteenth Century.</i> By the Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A. ...	111
V. <i>A Roman Tombstone found in Colchester.</i> By M. R. HULL, M.A. ...	117
<i>Archæological Notes—</i>	
<i>Old Documents</i> ...	123
<i>Great Tey Churchyard Fence.</i> By C. F. D. SPERLING, M.A., F.S.A. ...	123
<i>The Braintree Museum.</i> By ALFRED HILLS ...	126
<i>Henry III. in Essex.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	126
<i>Ingatstone and Margaretting.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	128
<i>Colchester Grammar School.</i> By P. G. LAVER, F.S.A. ...	128
<i>The Peasants' Revolt at Colchester.</i> By P. G. LAVER, F.S.A. ...	129
<i>The Colchester Sphinx.</i> By M. R. HULL, M.A. ...	129
<i>Discovery of Roman Remains at Colchester, October, 1927.</i> By E. J. RUDSDALE ...	131
<i>Roman Remains near the "Victoria" Inn, North Station Road, Colchester.</i> By E. J. RUDSDALE ...	133
<i>Derleghe.</i> By PERCY H. REANEY, M.A. ...	133
<i>Gift to Colchester Corporation.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	134
<i>Manorial Documents</i> ...	134
<i>Hatfield Regis and Clavering</i> ...	135
<i>Congress of Archæological Societies</i> ...	135
<i>In Memoriam—</i>	
<i>John Horace Round, M.A., LL.D., D.L.</i> By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A. ...	136
<i>George Frederick Beaumont, F.S.A.</i> By C. F. D. SPERLING, M.A., F.S.A. ...	137
<i>Miller Christy, F.L.S.</i> By W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S. ...	138
<i>Publications—</i>	
<i>Essex Sokens.</i> By W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S. ...	141
<i>A History of the Parish Church of Woodford in the County of Essex.</i> By F. G. EMLER ...	141
<i>George Monoux: the Man and his Work.</i> By GEORGE F. BOSWORTH ...	141
<i>The Walthamstow Tokens.</i> By JOHN COXALL... ..	142
<i>Winter Meetings at Colchester</i> ...	143
<i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Thursday, 3 May, 1928</i> ...	150
<i>Report for 1927</i> ...	154



THE EARLIEST MAP SHOWING ESSEX.

## THE EARLIEST MAP SHOWING ESSEX.

BY MILLER CHRISTY, F.L.S.

THE earliest printed map of Essex which represents the County exclusively and in anything like detail is that of Christopher Saxton, published in 1576. It is a very fine map, in the best style of its period, admirably engraved by Augustus Ryther, coloured, and showing the adjacent sea crowded with whales, dolphins, mermaids, monsters, sailing ships, and the like, as was then customary. Since it appeared, we have had a long succession of maps of this county, most of them more accurate, if less artistic,<sup>1</sup> culminating in the excellent maps of the Ordnance Survey.

Essex is also represented, but incidentally only, not exclusively, on various still-earlier maps of the whole of England. These show, naturally, very little detail and are, therefore, of comparatively-little interest to Essex cartographers. But the very earliest of such maps must be inevitably of some interest, however few details of the geography of the county it shows. The map which can claim beyond dispute to be the earliest of this kind is that of "Albion" in the "Cosmography" of Claudius Ptolemy, of Alexandria, in Egypt, who about the middle of the second century A.D., gathered together and systematised all the knowledge of the Ancients in regard to astronomy and geography. Ptolemy's treatises remained the standard and accepted authorities on both these subjects for considerably more than a thousand years—until, in fact, the discoveries made by the expeditions sent out by Prince Henry the Navigator to the East, early in the fifteenth century, and by the Spanish Sovereigns to the West, late in the same century, showed Ptolemy's ideas on the geography of the world, though by far the best extant in his day, had been, naturally enough, extremely defective. The modern era of more-correct cartography then began.

Without doubt, Ptolemy drew, in his own day, some sort of a map depicting the world as then known; but no map actually drawn by him has come down to us. If any such existed formerly, it was burned, no doubt, at the time of the destruction of the great Alexandrian Library. All we have of his is his "Cosmography," a

<sup>1</sup> Among the chief of these are those of P. Stent (1602), W. Kip (1607), John Speed (1610), H. Overton (1713), Overton & Bowles (1726), Ogilby & Morgan (1733), Emanuel Bowen (1780?), E. Bowen (1768: in Morant's *History of Essex*), Hermann Moll (1724?), Mudge (1805), John Cary (1824), and C. & I. Greenwood (1825)

written treatise, in which he describes the world and indicates the relative positions of its various parts by stating their latitudes and longitudes—the latter, of course, often very inaccurately. Of this treatise, numerous copies were made and circulated throughout the world. There are no fewer than four in the British Museum,<sup>1</sup> and very likely others elsewhere in Britain, though I can hear of none. After the invention of printing, Ptolemy's "Cosmography" was among the earliest works to be put to press. The first edition appears to have been that published at Venice in 1475. It had no maps—at all events, the copy in the British Museum has none. Later editions, all with maps (constructed from the information given in Ptolemy's text), were published at Rome in 1478 and at Ulm in 1482 and 1486. Altogether some twenty or thirty editions were printed in various cities on the Continent at the end of the fifteenth century and the beginning of the sixteenth, but no edition was ever printed in Britain. There is no reason to doubt that the maps in these printed editions represent, with fair accuracy, what Ptolemy knew of the geography of the world about the year 150 A.D., though they were drawn, in fact, much more than a thousand years after his death, which accounts, perhaps, in part, for the many corruptions in the spellings of the place-names appearing on them.

All the editions referred to above, except the first, contain a separate map showing Britain under the name of "Albion." This map includes, of course, the County of Essex; but those unaccustomed to the study of comparative cartography may well be excused for failing to recognize the county as it is represented thereon; for it bears, at first sight, very little resemblance to Essex as it appears on modern maps. The accompanying facsimile reproduction shows the south-east of England, roughly from Yorkshire on the north to Hampshire on the south, as represented on the map in the Rome edition of 1478. This portion covers, of course, the present County of Essex, and on it are named six localities which are, or appear to be, within its bounds. These localities are:

- |                               |                                   |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| (1) Trinoa'tes (a territory), | (4) Iamisais æst'us (an estuary), |
| (2) Camudolanū (a town),      | (5) Toliapis (an island), and     |
| (3) Idumanus flu (a river),   | (6) Covenos (an island).          |

The identification of these six localities may next be considered, taking them one by one and proceeding from north to south. All

<sup>1</sup> The earliest (Burney, 111) is in Greek and of the late-fourteenth or early-fifteenth century. The best (Harl., 7182) is in Latin and of the fifteenth century, whilst the third (Harl., 7193) is very similar to it and of the same date. The fourth (Harl., 3686) is the earliest (about 1450), but its maps are very small.

of them are placed, it will be found, some three or four degrees too far north.

(1). *Trinoates*.—This word (variously contracted in different editions) indicates undoubtedly the Territory occupied by the tribe known as the Trinobantes or Trinovantes, which is shown as covering roughly (so far as one can judge) the modern counties of Essex, Hertfordshire, and Middlesex.

(2). *Camulodānu*.—This name (variously corrupted in different editions) stands undoubtedly for *Camulodunum*, the earliest name of the town now called Colchester. It is the only name of a town shown on Ptolemy's map as lying within the Territory of the Trinobantes. Even that of Verulamium (which lay also within the same Territory, but was established later than Camulodunum) is absent.

Camulodunum is a name of Keltic origin and obviously means the *dun* (that is, the hill, hill-fort, or stronghold—Colchester being set upon a hill) under the protection of Camulos or Camulot, the Keltic god of War, whose name appears in other place-names in England, as, for instance, Camelot, in Somersetshire. The terminal *-um* is probably a later Latin addition. The present name of Colchester is Saxon—*Colnceaster*, the camp on the Colne—and has probably nothing to do with the fact that, in Roman times, the place was known as *Colonia*.<sup>1</sup>

(3). *Idumanis flu'*.—This name (which appears corrupted to *Sidumanis flu.* in the editions of 1482 and 1486) has been identified by some writers<sup>2</sup> as the estuary of the Stour, which it certainly is not. It may be identified without doubt as the estuary of the Pant or Blackwater, inasmuch as Camulodunum is shown well to the north of it.

Dr. Henry Bradley has suggested<sup>3</sup> that the name Idumanis is derived from a Keltic word *domun*, signifying deep.

(4). *Iamisia's æst'us*.—This name (printed as *Imasia's estus* in the edition of 1486) is clearly a corruption of *Tamesis æstuarium*, the estuary of the Thames. In respect of shape, the estuary is very ill-represented, being shown far too open. Nevertheless, its identity is unmistakeable.

<sup>1</sup> Many of the older antiquaries regarded Maldon as Camulodunum, owing to the similarity of the name; but no one now takes this view. In 1819, the Rev. John Skinner, rector of Camerton, in Somersetshire, wrote a treatise (B.M., Add. MS. 33659-33664) in which he sought to identify Camulodunum with his parish. It was, I believe, never published.

<sup>2</sup> See, for example, Mr. T. Glazebrook Rylands, F.S.A., *The Geography of Ptolemy Elucidated*, p. 64 (Dublin, 1893).

<sup>3</sup> See *Archæologia*, vol. xlviii., p. 388 (1885).

(5). *Toliapis* (printed Toliatis in the edition of 1482) and

(6). *Covenno*s (possibly a contraction of Convenos or Convennos). These two localities may be treated most conveniently together. Both are islands, triangular in shape, lying off the north coast of Kent: that is, near the southern side of the estuary of the Thames—one (the smaller) just within its mouth, the other just without.

These two islands have been identified very variously and their identity is still uncertain. It is possible that they were intended to represent the Essex islands of Canvey and Foulness, on the northern side of the estuary; for, if that side were shut down (so to speak) to its actual position, they would be more or less in the true position of those islands in regard to the adjacent mainland, though a good deal out, of course, in regard to longitude. As a fact, Convennos has been identified very generally with Canvey, chiefly because of the similarity of name;<sup>1</sup> while there is fairly-clear evidence that Foulness was occupied by the Romans.<sup>2</sup> If, however, Convennos is Canvey, it is necessary to find some other island lying to the east of it to represent Toliapis, which is shown to the east of Convenos on Ptolemy's map; and there appears to be no such island in reality. It seems, therefore, more probable that Toliapis and Convenos represent, respectively, not Canvey and Foulness, but the Kentish islands of Sheppey and Thanet, which lie on the southern side of the estuary. Many have held this view. Thus Rylands<sup>3</sup> identifies Toliapis with Sheppey, while Horsley<sup>4</sup> is inclined to identify it with either Sheppey or Thanet. Yet it may be doubted if even these identifications are really correct, for both these islands, Sheppey especially, lie so close to the mainland as to be practically part of it, while both Toliapis and Convenos, the latter especially, are shown by Ptolemy as quite detached and some distance from the mainland.

On the whole, the probability seems to be that Toliapis represents Thanet (which, in Roman times, was separated from the mainland by a navigable channel, now silted up) and Convennos an island which, after it was overwhelmed by the sea, formed the Goodwin Sands.<sup>5</sup> But the most pertinent opinion yet expressed on the point seems to be that of old Horsley, who says that "all is uncertain."

<sup>1</sup> See, for example, Horsley, *Britannia Romana*, p. 368 (1732), Pearson, *Historical Maps of Engl.*, p. 11 (1870), etc.

<sup>2</sup> See *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. xvii., p. 233, n. 2 (1925).

<sup>3</sup> *Op. cit.*, p. 64.

<sup>4</sup> *Britannia Romana*, pp. 368 and 371 (1732).

<sup>5</sup> This is the view expressed by Pearson (*Hist. Maps of England*, p. 17, 1870).

Leaving Essex, one may note before passing on that *Cantium promontorium* (the Promontory of Kent) has been accepted generally as applying to the South Foreland.

There is another point of interest to Essex historians in connection with Ptolemy's map of Albion, and to this attention has, I believe, never been drawn. It is the fact that *the map shows two towns called Camulodunum*—(1) that, already noticed, in the Territory of the Trinobantes, and (2) another, much further north (in lat. 57°00', long. 18°15'), in the Territory of the Brigantes. Of these, the first only is shown on that portion of Ptolemy's map reproduced herein, the second being situated too far north to appear on that portion.

As to the identification of the first-named Camulodunum, we in Essex need no assistance; but, as to the second, the case is different. It has been surmised that, in its case, "Camulodunum" is a misprint for "Cambodunum," a Roman station which is mentioned in the Antonine "Itineraries"<sup>1</sup> (Iter II.) as situated between Eburacum (York) and Mancunium (Manchester): that is, in about the position of this northern Camulodunum. Not a few writers have placed it at Slack, a homestead or farm in Longwood, a civil parish two miles west from Huddersfield, in the West Riding of Yorkshire.<sup>2</sup> Many Roman remains have been found in its immediate vicinity, so that the identification is probably correct.

In order to explain how two places, both named Camulodunum, came to be shown, 175 miles apart, on Ptolemy's map, it is not necessary to suppose any error or confusion of mind on his part. The probability is that, *in his time, there were two places so called*; for, in view of the derivation of the name, already explained, nothing would have been more probable than that two places, perhaps more, should have received the name Camelot's Hill, just as now-a-days there are more than one Devil's Dyke or King's Town. That the name should have been forgotten in one case, but preserved in the other, is in no way remarkable.

<sup>1</sup> Begun by order of Julius Cæsar about 25 B.C., and completed during the first century A.D.—that is, before Ptolemy's time.

<sup>2</sup> Horsley (*op. cit.*, pp. 360 and 366) identified it with Gretland in the same neighbourhood.

## ESSEX PLACE-NAME STUDY.

BY PERCY H. REANEY, M.A.

THE underlying principles on which any scientific study of English place-names must be based are now generally accepted.<sup>1</sup> Guess-work is taboo, and the comparative method now possible through the founding of the English Place-name Society<sup>2</sup> has resulted in a very definite advance in the last few years.<sup>3</sup> Ekwall's *Place-names of Lancashire* and *English Place-names in -ing*, Dr. Grundy's studies of the Saxon charters,<sup>4</sup> the introductory volume to the survey of English Place-names, Mawer and Stenton's *Place-names of Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire*, and Worcestershire, and several recent papers by Professor Zachrisson,<sup>5</sup> a list by no means complete, have raised considerably the standard of accuracy and completeness required of writers on the subject.

The first essential, before any attempt can be made to explain any name, is a collection of early spellings. The modern form is often a most unreliable guide to the etymology. Sometimes the name scarcely changes and the obvious meaning is correct. Eastwood (*Estwoda*, *Nestuda* in Domesday Book), Southminster (*Sudmumstra* ib.), and Southchurch (*Sudcerca* ib.), for example, really do mean "the east wood," "the south minster" and "the south church," but the early forms shew that even in these instances the development was by no means so regular as the modern forms would suggest.<sup>6</sup> But the common explanation of Chadwell as "St. Chad's well" must be given up when we find the name spelled *Celdewella* in Domesday, and when the earliest example of *Chadwel* is found on Ogilby-Morgan's map of 1678. So, too, any connection of St. Ebba with Abb's Cross in Hornchurch is

<sup>1</sup> v., e.g. Skeat, *Place-names of Herts*, p. 9, and Sedgfield, *Methods of Place-name Study* in *Introduct. to Survey of English Place-names*.

<sup>2</sup> Hon. Sec., Professor Allen Mawer, The University, Liverpool.

<sup>3</sup> v. Zachrisson, *Five Years of English Place-name Study*, *Englische Studien*, vol. 62, pp. 64-05.

<sup>4</sup> *Arch. Jn.*, 1917 ff., *Hants Field Club and Arch. Soc. Proc.*, 1921, and *Berks, Bucks, and Oxon Arch. Jn.*, 27 ff.

<sup>5</sup> *English Place-names and River Names* (Uppsala Universitets Årsskrift, 1926) and v. note 20.

<sup>6</sup> e.g., Southchurch occurs as *Suechirche* in a 1248 Assize Roll and as *Sycherche* in a 1520 Fine, the precursor of the *Seachurch* on the maps of Morden (1699) and Bowen (1746). Similarly, Southminster is found as *Symynystre* (1332, Fines) and *Sydmynstre* (1545 Letters and Papers of Henry VIII).

impossible when we find Edmund le Aps had a messuage in Pell Street in 1285,<sup>1</sup> and when we note too that the name was also spelled *Abs* between 1233 and 1251.<sup>2</sup>

When our collection of early spellings is arranged chronologically, the etymology is often obvious—provided we remember that place-names were every-day names given by ordinary people, and so must have been formed in accordance with the normal rules of speech at the time the name was given. Names were of two types, the possessive and the descriptive, corresponding exactly to the modern White House and Bream's Buildings. Both adjectives and nouns were inflected in Old English, and place-names were often in the dative case after a preposition, a fact of which we are reminded by such medieval surnames as Atteford, Attefeld, etc., and their modern equivalents Atlee, Atwell, Atwood, etc. Thus, a man who lived "at the new farm" lived *æt þēn nīwan hāme*. The preposition and the article were dropped, the *-an* of the weak dative singular was weakened first to *-en*, and then to *n*, the result being a name like the modern Newnham in Ashdon (*Newenham*, Domesday; *Nywenham*, 1254, Assize Roll).

In the possessive type of name, we are concerned with strong masculines with a genitive in *-es*, weak masculines with a genitive in *-an*, and feminines with a genitive in *-e*. The medial *s* in Alphamstone and Woolston in Chigwell, and the *-en* of Dagenham and of Duddenhoe in Elmdon are survivals of these genitive endings. Duddenhoe, "Dudda's ridge" (*Dudenho*, 1189-99, Monasticon v. 625), has scarcely altered in its long history. Dagenham, "Dæcca's home," involves a philological problem.<sup>3</sup> Alphamstone and Woolston are easily explained once we have their pedigrees, though the latter has changed more than the former:

## ALPHAMSTONE

*Alfelmeſtuna*, Domesday.  
*Elfelmeſt'*, 1199, Curia Regis Rolls.  
*Alfelmeſton*, 1217, Close Rolls.  
*Alfameſton*, 1223, Fines.  
*Alphemeſton*, 1246, Fines.  
*Alfhampſton*, 1318, Fines.  
 "Ælfhelm's *tūn*."

## WOOLSTON

*Ulfelmeſtuna*, Domesday.  
*Wlvermeſton'*, 1212, Fees.  
*Wulfelmeſton*, 1219, Fees.  
*Wlfameſton'*, 1236, Fees.  
*Wolfhampſton*, 1323, Forest Proc.  
*Wolferſton*, 1387, Bodleian  
 Charters.  
*Wolston*, 1498, Essex Review,  
 xiv., 202.  
 "Wulfhelm's *tūn*."

<sup>1</sup> *Hornchurch Priory Documents*, p. 103.

<sup>2</sup> *ibid.*, pp. 26, 62.

<sup>3</sup> Discussed under Bragenham, Mawer and Stenton, *Place-names of Bucks*, p. 83.

Here we have two names derived from personal names of the same type, each ending in *-helm*. A trace of this ending survives in Alphamstone but none in Woolston. The loss of the second *l* in *Alfelmeston* is a Norman-French characteristic, similar to the loss of the second *n* in the combination *n—n* in *Man(n)ingadenu* (Manuden) and *Danningabyrig* (Danbury).<sup>1</sup> The modern form was practically reached in 1223, for *Alfameston* differs from that in use to-day only in the graphic *ph* for *f*, and in the final *e* which is commonly added to names ending in *-ston* through a wrong association with *stone*. Woolston at one time showed signs of a parallel development to *Wolfamston* (v., the 1236 form), and both names formerly acquired an intrusive *p*, which has not survived (*Alfhampston*, *Wolfhampston*). There is unfortunately no definite evidence of the way in which the modern form was reached. It must be derived from some such form as *Wolvaneston* (1369 Patent Rolls), where the loss of the first *n* in the combination *n—n* would result in *Wolveston*, a spelling actually given as a modern *alias* by the editor of the Charter Rolls. The change from *lv(e)s* to *ls*, i.e. to Woolston, provides no philological difficulty. In some indexes, the name is given as *Wolverston*. This goes back to our 1212 and 1387 forms, where *l—l* has become *l—r*.<sup>2</sup> The three modern variants can thus all be derived from a common origin.

Unlikely though it might seem at first sight, Matching and Messing are identical in origin.

## MATCHING

*Matcinga*, *Metcinga*, Domesday.  
*Macinga*, twelfth century, Index,  
 B.M. Rolls.  
*Mescing*, 1228, Charter Rolls.  
*Mescinge*, 1228, Fines.  
*Macching*, 1238, Subsidy Roll.  
*Massingg*, 1254, Assize Roll.  
*Massinges*, Henry III., Harl MS.,  
 4809.  
*Mecching*, 1276, For. Proc.  
*Machings*, 1286, Fines.

## MESSING

*Metcinges*, Domesday.  
*Mecinges*, 1166, Red Bk. Excheq.  
*Medsinges*, 1199, Fines.  
*Mescinges*, 1206, Fines.  
*Mescynges*, 1212, Red Bk. Excheq.  
*Mescinge*, 1215, Fees.  
*Messinge*, 1235, Assize Roll.  
*Mescyngg*, 1295, Patent Rolls.  
*Messingg*, 1303, Feudal Aids.

Both Ekwall<sup>3</sup> and Zachrisson<sup>4</sup> agree that both names go back to an Old English *Mæccingās*, "the settlement of the people of Mæcca."

<sup>1</sup> cf. *E.A.T.*, vol. xvi., p. 254.

<sup>2</sup> cf. Zachrisson, *The French Element in Introduction to Survey of English Place-names*, p. 106.

<sup>3</sup> *Place-names in -ing*, p. 47.

<sup>4</sup> *Introd. Survey Eng. Place-names*, p. 102.

Matching shews the normal English development, whilst Messing preserves a Norman-French pronunciation of the English *ch*, which is shewn also in the early forms of Matching. The preservation of the French form in Messing is undoubtedly due to the influence of the great Norman barons who had land in the parish. Here was one of the seven Essex manors with which the Conqueror rewarded Roger de Ramis, whilst another of his followers, Ralph Baynard, also had land here in 1086. Messing Hall was formerly known as Baynard's Castle. Alberic de Vere, Earl of Oxford, held one-sixth of a knight's fee here in the reign of John, whilst further proof of Norman influence is found in such names as Bouchier's Hall and Harborough Hall. It is noteworthy that the French form survives also in Messings Mead Plantation in Matching.

Similarly the following names all mean "cold spring":

## CHADWELL

*Celdewella*, 1086, Domesday.  
*Chaudewelle*, 1205, Fines.  
*Chaldewell*, 1223, Fines.  
*Caldewell*, 1234, Fines.  
*Caudewell*, 1243, Fines.  
*Shadwell*, 1666, Stock Parish Reg.

## CHADWELL HEATH

(In Dagenham)

*Chaldwell*, 1374, Originalia Rolls.  
*Chawdwell*, 1572, Barking Parish Reg.  
*Chadwell*, 1610, Shawcross Hist. of Dagenham, 273.  
*Chardwell*, 1661, *ibid.*, 125, 151.

## CHARDWELL

(In Arkesden)

*Chaldewell*, 1361, Court Roll.  
*Cheldewell*, 1361, Court Roll.

## SHADWELL WOOD

(in Ashdon)

*Chalwelmede*, 1538, Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.

The same name also occurs as Caldwell (Staffs., Derby.), Coldwell (Northumb.), and Chaldwell (Dorset). In Caldwell and Coldwell we have the normal development of the Anglian *cald*, "cold," in the south-country names that of the Saxon *ceald*, "cold," in which the first consonant was pronounced *ch*. The Dorset Chaldwell is the nearest to the original form. The Essex names have all lost the *l* of the first syllable. The vowel in Chadwell and Shadwell is now short, that of Chardwell long. The *r* was never pronounced. It is merely a graphic device to indicate a long vowel as in *tar*, *bar*, *car*, etc., Chadwell Heath was once pronounced in the same way, witness the 1661 form, whilst the parish of Chadwell at one time developed the same pronunciation as that of Shadwell Wood.

Old English *rūh*, "rough," too, has resulted in a variety of modern forms to-day.

ROWNEY (In Debden) <i>Rowenhey</i> , 1336, Inq. post mortem.	ROFFY (In Great Dunmow) <i>Rouhey</i> , 1313, Court Rolls. <i>Rugheye</i> , 1360, Court Rolls.
ROLPHY GREEN (In Great Waltham) <i>Roughey</i> , 1498, Anct. Deeds.	ROW WOOD (In White Roding) <i>Rughwode</i> , 1323, Forest Proc.
ROUGH HEATH (In St. Osyth) <i>Rowe Heathe</i> , 1553, Patent Rolls.	

*Rough* is the normal development of the nominative *rūh*. The weak dative singular, used in such expressions as "at the rough wood," was *rugan* in Old English and *rowe(n)* in Middle English. Roffy and Rough Heath are both from the nominative, but have early forms from the dative. The form for Rolphy is also from the nominative and the modern name should be identical with Roffy. There is no etymological justification for the *l*. On the other hand, Row Wood preserves the dative form, though that for 1323 shews the nominative. Rowney, both in 1336 and to-day, preserves the full dative inflexion.

It is only by working on these lines, by establishing the pedigree of the name, and by paying strict attention to the known laws of the development of the English language, that we can hope to arrive at satisfactory etymologies. But we are not always fortunate enough to find the path so clear as in these names. It is frequently necessary to postulate the intermediate steps. Account must often be taken of the difficulties of French scribes in dealing with unfamiliar names,<sup>1</sup> and, at times, we have clear proof of the attempts of folk etymology to make sense of unintelligible names. Dr. Round has shown that East and West Horndon have quite a different origin from the neighbouring Horndon-on-the-Hill and Walthamstow has undoubtedly been influenced by the name of the not far distant Waltham Abbey.<sup>2</sup> Difficult names, of which there are a number in Essex, can only be explained by bringing to bear upon them all the comparative material available—and even then we may be faced with more than one alternative or we may be unable to advance an explanation.

One of the criticisms sometimes made of place-name investigations is that there is too great a tendency to explain difficult first elements by the invention of otherwise unknown personal names.

<sup>1</sup> *ibid.*, pp. 93 ff.

<sup>2</sup> *V.C.H. (Essex)*, vol. i., pp. 399, 400.

There are undoubtedly personal names to be found in place-names which are not on record in Old English. But if these names are formed in accordance with the known principles of Old English nomenclature, and if they are found in a number of place-names in different parts of the country, which cannot be otherwise explained, their existence is at least extremely probable.<sup>1</sup> Sometimes proof is found in Middle English records. Dagenham, which occurs as early as 692 in the form *Dæccanhaam*, is invariably explained as "Dæcca's home," but it is only recently that any direct evidence for such a personal name has been discovered in the name of Hugh *filius Decche* who had land in Lincolnshire in the twelfth century.<sup>2</sup> Similarly, Wrabness (*Wrabenasa* in Domesday), "Wraba's ness," contains a personal name found also in Rapton (Suff.) (*Wrabetun*, twelfth century, Brit. Mus. Index), but not otherwise known. Its existence, however, is supported by the surname of William *Wrabbe* which occurs in a Somerset Assize Roll for 1256. Whilst there is no independent evidence of any kind, the personal name *Hægel*, postulated to explain the following group of names, must once have existed.

## HAZELEIGH

*Halesleia*, 1086, Domesday.  
*Hailesle*, 1212, Fees.  
*Haylesle*, 1230, Charter Rolls.  
*Heylesley*, 1218, Fines.  
*Haselee*, 1300, Anct. Deeds.

## HELLESDON

(Norfolk)

*Hailesduna*, 1086, Domesday.  
*Heilesdune*, 1185, Rot. Dom.  
*Hailesdon*, 1197, Fines.

HAYLING ISLAND<sup>4</sup>

(Hants.).

*Heglingaig*, 956.  
*Haeglinga iggae*, 956.  
*Hegling aigae*, 956.  
*Halingei*, 1086.  
*Helingey*, 1086.  
*Helinghei*, 1086.

HAILSHAM<sup>3</sup>

(Sussex)

*Eylesham*, 1230.  
*Haylesham*, 1251.  
*Hailesham*, 1331.

HAYLING<sup>4</sup>

(Hants.)

*Hallinges*, 1215.  
*Helynge*, 1253.  
*Haylinge*, 1317.

HEALING<sup>4</sup>

(Lincs.).

*Hegeling*, 1086.  
*Hegheling*, 1086.  
*Hecheling*, 1086.  
*Hegheling*, 1114.  
*Heyling*, 1244.

<sup>1</sup> v. Stenton, *Personal-names in Place-names in Introd. Survey Eng. Place-names*, pp. 165 ff.

<sup>2</sup> *ibid.*, p. 186.

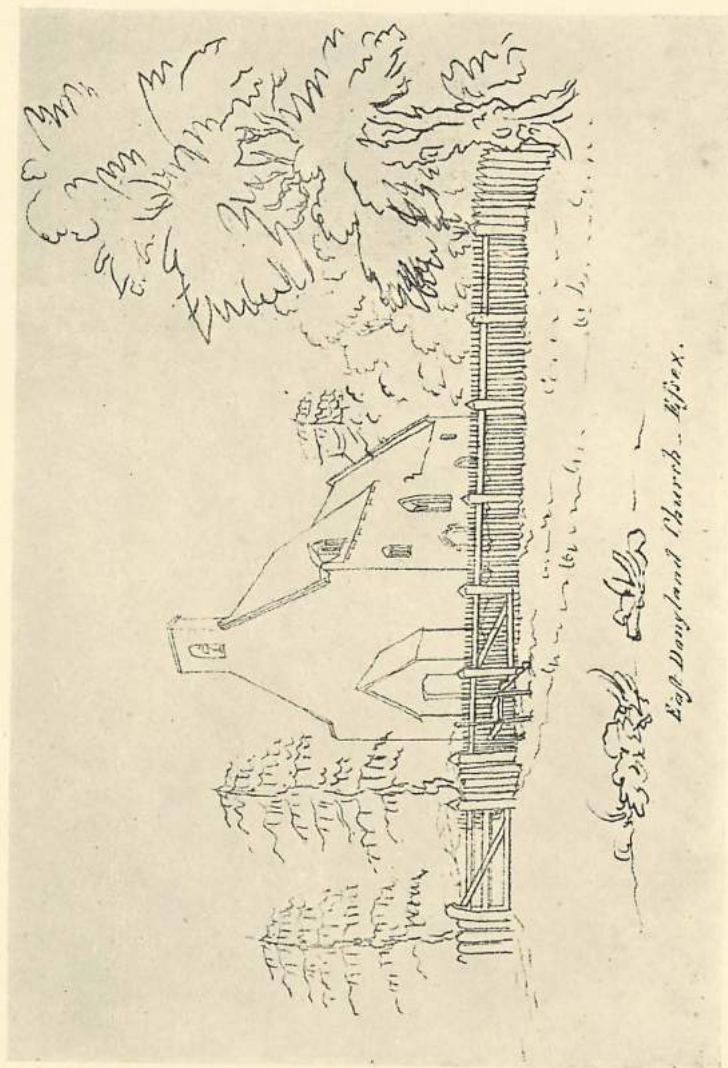
<sup>3</sup> Forms from Roberts, *Place-names of Sussex*, p. 76.

<sup>4</sup> Forms from Ekwall, *English Place-names in -ing*, pp. 66, 84.

The earliest of these forms are those from the charters for Hayling Island, which shew clearly that this was "the island of the people of Hægel." Note, too, the Domesday forms which have *a* or *e* and not a diphthong, and compare that for Hazeleigh. Healing is a simple *-ing* name, "the settlement of Hægel's people," and Hailsham, "the home of Hægel." In or near Hazeleigh were two lost places *Halesduna* (Domesday), *Haylesdon* (1318 Fines), "Hægel's hill" (identical with Hellesdon), and *Haylespet* (1290 Close Rolls), "Hægel's hollow." All three places must have been named from the same man. There is also a second Domesday form *Halesheia* which may not be an error for *Halesleia*, but the name of a fourth place, "Hægel's enclosure," or, perhaps more definitely, his enclosed wood.

These notes are merely suggestive and are intended simply to give a somewhat fuller indication of the philological method underlying place-name study than is possible in the treatment of a whole county. Work on the volume on Essex for the Place-name Society's publications has been going on steadily,<sup>1</sup> and nearly 3,000 names have now been dealt with. Very many of these are manorial in origin, preserving the name of some former land-owner. A considerable number of real problems still remain to be solved. What has been done has been possible only through the valuable co-operation of a number of helpers from Essex and elsewhere who have very kindly supplied transcripts of unpublished fines, cartularies, court-rolls, *etc.*, which have provided material for the explanation of many names not met with in early printed sources. I think it is safe to say that the material already collected will furnish a treatment of Essex names at least as full as that yet published for any county. But there are still many gaps. For a few parishes, such as Hadstock, Tilty, Cold Norton, Shellow Bowells, Pleshey, *etc.*, there is little or no material beyond forms for the parish names. Members who have early unpublished material bearing on these or other parishes can help the survey by making it available for use. Full acknowledgments will be made in due course. Finality may never be reached, but there is no reason why Essex should lag behind any county.

<sup>1</sup> Some Essex names will be found discussed in Ekwall, *Place-names in -ing* (Oxford, 1923), and Zachrisson, *English Place-names in -ing of Scandinavian origin* (Språkvetenskapliga Sällskapets i Uppsala Förhandlingar, 1922-4, pp. 107 ff.), *OE dæn(n), M. Dutch dan, and the Name of Denmark* (Acta Philologica Scandinavica, 1926, pp. 284 ff.), and *Some English Place-name Etymologies* (Studier i Modern Språkvetenskap, ix., 115 ff.).



From a sketch by Capt. Sanders, 1801.

THE DESTROYED CHURCH OF ST. LAURENCE, EAST DONNYLAND.

## THE DESTROYED CHURCH OF ST. LAURENCE, EAST DONYPOND.

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

THE old parish church of St. Laurence, East Donyland, which was demolished about 1838, stood to the left of the high-road from Colchester to Fingringhoe, and under three-quarters of a mile from the church of the latter village. The churchyard is still used for burials, and recent interments have taken place on the site of the building, so that except for a sharp rise in the ground level on the north side, which is returned for a short distance to the south at the western extremity, there is practically nothing to indicate that a church once existed there.

Living as I did for five years almost within sight of this quiet spot,<sup>1</sup> it was inevitable that antiquarian interest should impel me to seek information about the destroyed building; and the fact that little could be gleaned locally led to the researches embodied in this paper. Strangely enough, the parish chest does not contain a scrap of paper referring either to the demolition of the old church, or to the erection of its successor; and the late rector, Rev. J. M. Easterling, who recently resigned the living after an incumbency of 29 years, had never even seen an illustration of the former building. It was obviously of the first importance to discover whether any drawings of the church were in existence, and fortunately a pen and ink sketch (plate) was at length found among the Probert Collection of drawings, *etc.*, of Essex churches in the Society's library. This valuable record is dated 'Oct. 1<sup>st</sup>,' but as a similar sketch of Fingringhoe church in the collection is dated in full 'Oct. 1<sup>st</sup>, 1801,' we may infer that both drawings were executed in the same year. Although unsigned, there is evidence to show that the artist was a Captain Sanders, of Colchester, and there is no reason to doubt that his sketch gives a good idea of the appearance of the little church in its latter days. With its aid we can add considerably to the meagre descriptions given in the county histories. Morant, as usual, is brief enough: he says 'The Church is of one pace with the chancel, both tyled, and small. At the west end there is a little turret,

---

<sup>1</sup> At West House, Fingringhoe.

containing one Bell.<sup>1</sup> This hardly does more than quote Holman,<sup>2</sup> who, writing fifty years earlier, describes the turret as 'a poor wooden erection.' Wright merely states that the church 'is a small building of some antiquity.'<sup>3</sup>

Unfortunately the sketch does not enable us to date the building precisely, but it is at least possible that like so many churches in the county it was originally erected in the twelfth century, and there was a small window on the south side of the chancel, which judging from its size might conceivably have been of this period; on the other hand, as Mr. A. W. Clapham, F.S.A., kindly pointed out, the pitch of the roofs, if accurately shown, indicates a thirteenth rather than a twelfth century date. The nave had on the south side a large window, apparently of two lights, and a small window, also of two lights, further west, at an unusual distance from the ground, with a dormer window immediately above; the two latter were probably inserted to light a ringing chamber or west gallery. Both nave and chancel had south doors; presumably there was at one time either a north or south porch, and this seems to have been standing in 1707, when the Archdeacon ordered 'the east side of the porch [to] be new groundcelled.' The west porch and bell turret were obviously eighteenth century additions.

There is no doubt that formerly there was a tower of some sort, for an inventory of Church Goods in 1547 mentions 'iij bellys in the stepyll'; and it is recorded that in 1633 'their steeple wants bordinge on the topp,' and that 'their belfrey doore is very rotten.' Moreover, it was stated in 1610 that 'the steple of our church is redy to fall down and that our towne ys not able to amend it.'<sup>4</sup> This 'steeple' could hardly have been a stone tower, but was most probably a timber bell-turret resting on oak framing within the walls of the nave—a type of belfry common to Essex.

By permission of the rector, and with the vigorous assistance of Lieut. E. E. Howell, M.C., the Donyland schoolmaster, who kindly undertook the digging, an attempt was made to uncover a portion of the site during the summer of 1926. The disturbance caused by recent burials, however, made anything like a satisfactory exploration impossible, and trial trenches revealed that the foundations had been practically obliterated; but it was found that the stone paving of the nave alley was still *in situ*, and the eastern-most slab, of unusually large dimensions, showed the indents of a brass effigy and

<sup>1</sup> Morant's *Essex*, vol. ii. (1768), p. 187.

<sup>2</sup> MS. *Hist. of Essex*, Colchester and Essex Museum.

<sup>3</sup> Wright's *Essex*, vol. i. (1831), p. 394.

<sup>4</sup> Minute Book, Colchester Archdeaconry, Lib. xxix, fol. 315.

inscription. Judging from the height of the figure, and the number of rivets, most of which remained, this slab belongs to the brass of Mary Gray, 1627, to be described later. A ledger stone, with slight traces of an inscription, indicates the position of the west door; immediately in front of it, and extending to a distance of 8 or 9 feet, were a number of oblong red and yellow paving tiles, which presumably formed part of the flooring of the west porch. It was impossible to arrive at the exact dimensions of the nave, but the available evidence suggested that it measured, approximately, 38 feet by 20 feet, which is the size of the Norman nave of the neighbouring church of Fingringhoe.

The following entry occurs in William Wire's MS. *Colchester Journal*,<sup>1</sup> under date 3 July, 1844: 'Mr. T. Scott, carpenter, informs me that Donyland old church was purchased by Mr. Jenkins, builder, for between £50 and £60.'

The reasons advanced for the abandonment, and consequent destruction, of the building were: first, that it was situated a mile distant from the village of Rowhedge, where the majority of the parishioners, numbering upwards of 700, resided; and, secondly, that it provided insufficient accommodation, and was incapable of enlargement. As a matter of fact the present church, when approached by a convenient field path, is distant only half-a-mile from the site of its predecessor; but the claims of a venerable sanctuary possessed little influence ninety years ago, and the rector (Rev. V. McGie Torriano) early in 1837 set on foot a subscription for the erection of a new church which should satisfy the supposed requirements, and the building was completed in the following year at a cost, including the purchase of the ground, of about 2,000*l*.<sup>2</sup> This hideous structure calls for little remark. Of white brick, and octagonal in plan, it is built, it is said, in imitation of the Chapter House of York Minster! There is a tradition that the design was dictated by the desire of the rector to economise his voice; and it was also a cause of satisfaction that 'the situation of the pews afforded an uninterrupted view of the preacher from every part of the church.' The architect was Mr. W. Mason, of Ipswich.<sup>3</sup>

The description of the ceremony accompanying the laying of the foundation stone, which took place on 3 October, 1837, is not without interest. A sermon was first preached at St. Peter's church, Colchester, on behalf of the building fund, by Archdeacon

<sup>1</sup> Now in the Society's library.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Standard*, 26 Oct., 1838.

<sup>3</sup> Lithographs showing the elevations and ground plan are preserved among the Probert and Stokes Collections in the Society's library.

Lyall, who afterwards repaired to Rowhedge, where at 2.30 p.m. a procession was formed from the Ship inn, in the following order :

The Architect, carrying a silver trowel on a velvet cushion.

Banners.

Clerk of the Works.

Contractors.

Committee, with wands.

Churchwardens, with wands.

Apparitor.

Archdeacon and Rector.

Clergy, two and two.

Ladies and Gentry, two and two.

A platform for the convenience of the spectators had been erected on the site of the building; and after the cxvii<sup>th</sup> psalm had been sung, and appropriate prayers offered, the stone was consigned to its resting place.<sup>1</sup>

To return to the old church. Fortunately the fifteenth-century font was preserved, but the parishioners, apparently, were quite apathetic as to its fate, for it was purchased in 1840 by the Rev. F. Curtis and installed in St. Leonard's church, Colchester, of which he was rector.<sup>2</sup> The octagonal bowl, which lacks the lead lining and has been much scraped, has panelled sides carved with blank shields in quatrefoils, square flowers, and the Agnus Dei and a chalice and host on rayed backgrounds; the stem has trefoil-headed panels (plate). This font had a cover in 1707, as in that year it was ordered to be 'mended.'

Some monuments and brasses, yet to be described, were also permitted to survive.

Further glimpses into the history of the church are afforded by the list of Church Goods *temp.* Edward VI., and by the Visitation Records of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. These are printed *in extenso* as an appendix to this paper, but extracts are incorporated in the following notes relating to furniture and fittings.

A new pulpit was provided by the churchwardens *c.* 1547, when ijs. ijd. was 'laide owt vnto the carpynter for makyng of the pulpyt and the pale of the churcheyarde'; a further sum of xjd. was also spent on 'garnetts and nayles for y<sup>e</sup> pulpyt.'<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Standard*, 6 Oct., 1837.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans., E.A.S.*, vol. ii. (s.s.), p. 352.

<sup>3</sup> These items, with other 'expensis and chargs' occur among the certificates of Church Goods *temp.* Edward VI. (P.R.O., *Exch. Aug. Off. Misc. Book*, 510, p. 36). They will be found printed *in extenso* in *East Anglian Notes and Queries* (s.s.), vol. i., p. 208.



*Photograph by Mr. H. Lazell.*

FONT FORMERLY IN EAST DONYLAND CHURCH

*(Now in St. Leonard's Church, Colchester).*

A casual reference to the seating of the church early in the seventeenth century occurs in one of the minute books of the Archdeaconry (Lib. xxx., fol. 21). In 1615 William Ball was presented 'for not sitting in the stole which he was admonished to sitt in by Mr. Archdeacon'; he pleaded 'that the seat is so full he cannot sit there.' Ball was ordered to apologise publicly on a Sunday for contempt of court. The apology was duly made 3 July, 1616, and the necessary certificate was afterwards brought in; the fees, amounting to 12*d.*, were also discharged.

In 1707 'the bell (being crackt)' was ordered to 'be new run.' Possibly this was the bell which, according to the Rev. J. M. Easterling, was stolen from the old church about 1834, 'and was supposed to have been sunk in the Mill Creek, then taken away to the west of England and sold.' The information was derived from the son of the old clerk, who was 84 years of age, 'and when a boy of ten tolled the old bell, which 'was in a place like a chimney.''<sup>1</sup>

The altar vessels were renewed in 1838. In Edward VI.'s reign there remained 'a chales of sylwer & gelte w<sup>in</sup> the Knope of syl . . .'; another 'chales of sylwer & a cense of sylwer xiiij vncs xiiij grotts a nonce,' had recently been alienated, having been sold by the churchwarden to 'one good man martyn a golde smythe in colchester.' In 1684 the church possessed 'a small challice of silver & flagon of pewter'; the former vessel may have been the cup purchased in Elizabeth's reign to replace the medieval chalice left by Edward VI.'s Commissioners. In 1707 'the tankard' (*i.e.* the pewter flagon) was ordered to be 'changed for a small flaggon'; and a paten was also to be procured.

The earliest registers are missing, the present book *i.*, begun in 1731, forms a link, however, with the old church. The paper book procured by the parish shortly after the injunctions of Thomas Cromwell were re-issued by Edward VI. in 1547 is mentioned in the contemporary certificate of church goods: 'iiij<sup>d</sup> for the regester booke.' A 'look & kayes' were also provided at a cost of xiiij<sup>d</sup> 'for a cheste'<sup>2</sup>—probably the 'sure coffer with twoo lockes' in which such books were ordered to be kept; this chest seems to have fallen into decay by 1684, for in that year it was reported that 'There wants a new Chest with three locks & the Register booke to be kept therein.' In one of the minute books of the Colchester Archdeaconry recording the proceedings of a Court held at Colchester in 1599 (Lib. lxxxix., fol. 248) is the following brief entry relating to East

<sup>1</sup> Deedes and Walters *Church Bells of Essex* (1909), p. 236.

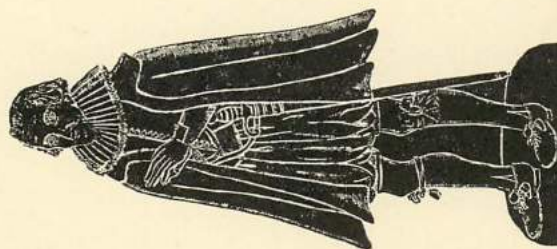
<sup>2</sup> P.R.O., *Exch. Aug. Off. Misc. Book* 510, p. 56.

Donyland: 'The New Register.' This entry, which is one of many similar entries, has reference to the provision of parchment registers ordered in the previous year 1598. These had to be exhibited at the Court of the Archdeacon duly transcribed from the paper registers and signed on each page by the incumbent and wardens. In the present case, although (as the above entry shows) the parchment book was submitted, the necessary signatures were lacking; for the late Dr. Andrew Clark in his transcript points out that the following note was entered against East Donyland: 'Non allocatur liber eo quod non apposuerunt manus.' (This book is not allowed, for the reason that they (*i.e.* the wardens) have not affixed their hands (signatures)). As a result they could not pay for the register out of the Church Rate until this omission was rectified, and the book would have to be brought to the Court again.

An extended research among the minute books of the Colchester Archdeaconry, and elsewhere, would doubtless disclose interesting information concerning various phases of church life in the parish. To take one instance: at a Court held at St. Peter's, Colchester, in 1581 (Lib. lxxv.. fol. 46), it was stated that William Kyrby, rector of East Donyland, 'sometimes hath no Service at all. The Sermons Quarterly are not observed. Also that they had no Service on Palm Sunday or on Easter Day.'

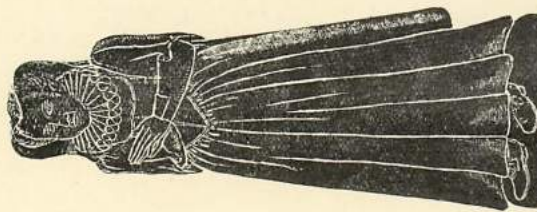
The monuments which were removed to the modern church next claim attention. And first the brasses: these have had a somewhat chequered history. The Society of Antiquaries possesses an old rubbing of the inscription to Nicholas Marshall on which is written 'The church was destroyed and the brasses left in the floor. While thus exposed a figure belonging to this inscription was stolen.' Perhaps 'stolen' was too strong a word, for William Wire in his *Journal*, under date 29 May, 1855, states that 'A person informs me that the monumental brasses which had been abstracted from their matrices in the old church, East Donyland, when it was taken down . . . have been traced to the possessors, and are now in the parish chest . . . where he saw them a few days since.' They were subsequently taken out of the chest, and after lying loose for some years under the vestry table, were, in 1915, mounted on oak boards, and fastened to the south wall of the nave. Both the brasses in question have already been figured and described in the *Transactions of the Monumental Brass Society*<sup>1</sup> by Messrs. Miller Christy and W. W. Porteous, who kindly lent the blocks from which the accompanying illustrations (plate) were printed; their

<sup>1</sup> Vol. iii. (1899), pp. 255-7.



VNDER THIS STONE LYES BVRIED THE BODY OF NICHOLAS MARSHALL OF BENYNGHAM ESQ. Y ONLY SONE OF MARY GRAYE W<sup>th</sup> NICHOLAS WAS FIRST MARRIED TO ELIZ. BROWNE DATCH. OF S<sup>t</sup> JOHN BROWNE OF FLAMBERTS IN ESSEX K<sup>t</sup> & SECONDLY TO ALICE BROOKE DATCH. OF GEORGE BROOKE OF ASPALL IN Y COVNTY OF SVFF. ESQ. WHO FORTH OF HER ZEALOWS LOVE TO HIM BESTOW'D THIS MEMORIAL & ANOTHER ON HIS MOTHER. HE DIED IN APRILL. A<sup>o</sup> 1621 AETATIS SVÆ 36 VIRTVS POST FVNERA VIVIT.

Brass to Nicholas Marshall, 1621.



HERE LYES INTERRED THE BODY OF MARY WIFE OF WILLIAM GRAY ESQ. FORMERLY WIFE OF NICHOLAS MARSHALL ESQ. WHO WITH ALACHRYTIE OF SPIRIT SVRENDERED HER SOVLE INTO Y HANDS OF HER REDEEMER ABOUT Y MONTH OF IVLY A<sup>o</sup> 1627 AETAT. SVÆ 36.

Brass to Mary Gray, 1627.

EAST DONYLAND CHURCH.

paper, which it has been found possible to supplement in certain points, has also been freely drawn upon.

The first brass represents Nicholas Marshall, whose effigy, 20½ inches in height, is shown standing in the attitude of prayer, with a half-turn to the right. He is depicted with long hair, beard and moustache, and wears a large neck ruffle, doublet, stuffed breeches, and hose with garters tied in bows; his shoe strings are also tied in bows. A rapier hangs at the left side; and over all is a short open cloak. The figure of 'a child at his left foot' mentioned by Holman, is now lost.

The inscription, on a separate plate measuring 18 inches by 7 inches, states that he was 'of Benyngham': Messrs. Christy and Porteous were unable to locate this place; it may, however, be identified with a hamlet in the parish of Occold, Suffolk. It is also recorded that he was the only son of Mary Graye; that he married, firstly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Browne, Knight, of Flam-berts [in Cold Norton] in Essex, and secondly, Alice, daughter of George Brooke, esquire, of Aspoll, Suffolk; that he died in April, 1621, aged 36; and that his second wife, who survived him, 'of her zealous love to him bestow'd this memoriall & another on his mother.' 'This she did, probably, some time after the death of both, judging from the lack of precision which both the inscriptions display as to the exact date of their deaths.'

The second brass represents Mary Gray, mother of Nicholas Marshall. Her effigy, 20¼ inches in height, is shown standing in the same posture as that of her son. She wears a large calash or hood, which falls down the back nearly to the ground; a neck-ruff; and a plain gown.

The inscription plate, measuring 18 inches by 4½ inches, records that she was the wife of William Gray, esquire, and formerly the wife of Nicholas Marshall, esquire, and that 'with alachrytie of spirit [she] surrendered her soule into y<sup>e</sup> hands of her Redeemer about y<sup>e</sup> month of July Año 1627,' aged 56.

The pedigree of Mary Gray in the *Visitations of Essex* (pp. 57 and 73; see also Morant's *Essex*, vol. ii., p. 186) is confused and contradictory, but Messrs. Christy and Porteous have attempted to unravel the tangle, and one cannot do better than quote what they have written. 'The lady in question was, apparently, a daughter of John Bode, of Rochford, Essex, by Joan, daughter and heiress of Edward Strangman. She appears to have had four husbands—firstly Thomas Collyns; secondly, Nicholas Marshall (the father, probably, of the Nicholas Marshall who is commemorated by the foregoing brass); thirdly, Edward Jobson (son of Sir Francis Jobson, of East

Donyland), who died on 28 May, 1590; and fourthly, William Gray, esquire, of Dovelands, in Essex, whom she married in February, 1595, and who, in her right, held the Manor of East Donyland, presenting to the living in 1598 and 1600, and being still alive in 1611.'

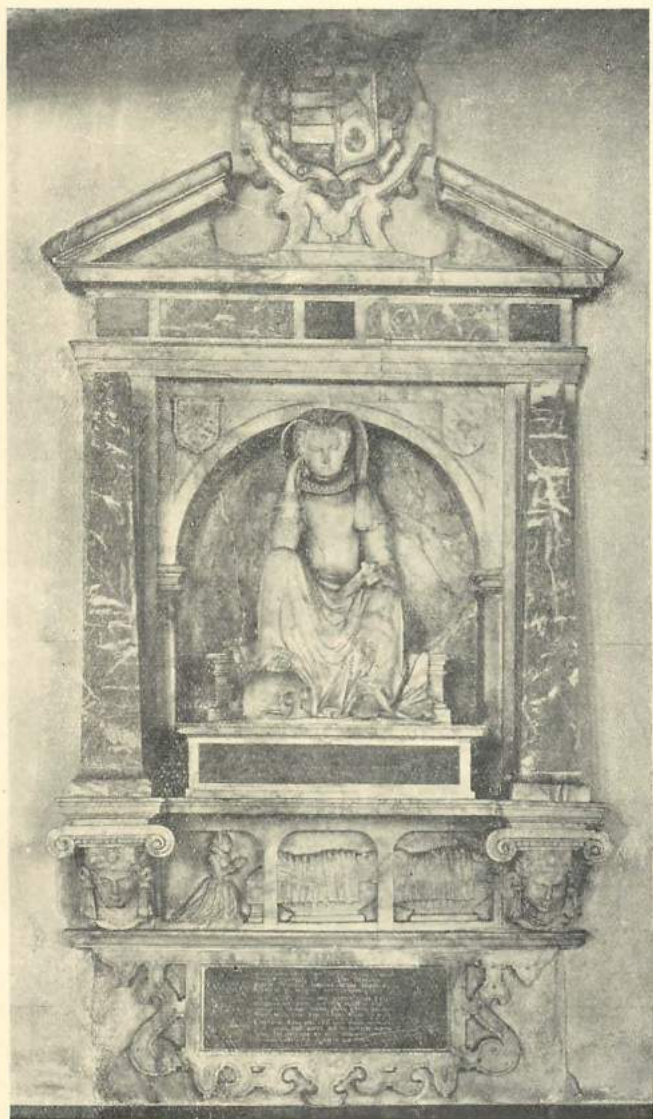
The place-name 'Dovelands,' which puzzled the writers quoted above, is evidently a corruption of Donyland.

According to Holman, this brass was on the south side of the chancel, next to the brass of Nicholas Marshall, which lay near the south wall. Adjoining the latter, 'just under the wall,' was 'another grave stone of grey marble, on the middle a plate of brass [now lost], with this inscription in capitals':

HERE LIES INTERRED Y<sup>E</sup> BODYE OF ELIZABETH MARSHALL  
WIFE TO NICHOLAS MARSHALL OF EAST DONILAND IN Y<sup>E</sup>  
COUNTY OF ESSEX, GENT., ELDEST DAUGHTER OF S<sup>R</sup> JOHN  
BROWNE OF FLAMBERTS IN THE SAME COUNTYE KNIGHT &  
KATHERINE HIS WIFE, ELDEST DAUGHTER UNTO S<sup>R</sup> HENRY  
BUTLER OF WODEHALE IN THE COUNTY OF HARTFORDSHIRE  
KNIGHT, WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE Y<sup>E</sup> 3 DAY OF OCTOBER  
IN YE YEARE OF OUR LORD 1612.

This lady is also commemorated by a mural monument now on the west wall of the present church. In Holman's day it stood 'against the wall of the south side of the chancel, near the east window.' This monument, which is not recorded in the late Mr. F. Chancellor's *Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, and is here illustrated for the first time (plate), is of alabaster, with details in red veined and black marbles; slight traces of gilding and colouring remain. Within an arched recess, flanked by obelisks, and surmounted by a horizontal entablature, with cleft pediment and shield of arms, is the seated figure of a woman. She faces the spectator, and wears a hood, which falls over the shoulders; a ruff; a peaked stomacher; and a gown with close sleeves, turned-back cuffs, and a full skirt. The right hand, with arm resting on knee, is held up to her face; while she holds a book (broken) in her lap with the left hand. The right foot is supported by a skull. Below the recess, and between brackets representing human heads, is a panel carved with figures of three children, one kneeling at a prayer-desk, and two dead, wearing chrysoims, and lying on sarcophagi beneath coverlets.

At the base is a black marble inscription panel surrounded by strapwork: there is also an inscription panel in centre of frieze, and another on the pedestal of the principal effigy; Holman records



*Photo by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

EAST DONYLAND CHURCH.  
Monument to Elizabeth Marshall, 1613.

that the two last were 'in golden letters.' Beginning with the uppermost they read :

- (1) A<sup>O</sup>. D<sup>L</sup>. 1613  
ÆTATIS SVÆ

28

It will be noticed that the date of death is a year later than that given on the brass ; but it is quite possible that the transcript of the latter inscription is in error. There seems, moreover, to have been some uncertainty as to the lady's age, since the figure '8' is lightly incised, and is obviously an insertion.

- (2) HIC IACET ELIZABETH NVLLI PIETATE SECVNDA  
MARSHALIS VIVENS SOCIA CASTA THORI  
TRES ETIAM LIBERI NVPTIARUM PIGNORA CHARA  
SVPERSTES TANTVM SOLA MARIA MANET.

G. LONGE.

This may be rendered :

Here lies Elisabeth, second to none in piety,  
Chaste bedfellow of Marshall in her life ;  
Three children likewise, dear pledges of married joys ;  
Mary alone survives and lives.

The name or signature scratched at the foot is of interest. The initial letter looks very much like an 'M' in the original ; but a careful rubbing removed all doubts as to its being a 'G.' Gilbert Longe was vicar of Fingringhoe from 1597 until his death in 1638, and also from 1600 onwards rector of East Donyland. The inscription no doubt, as well as the prosody, is his handiwork.

I am indebted to Canon G. H. Rendall, Litt.D., for kindly revising the above translation, and also for supplying notes on the verses that follow :

- (3)  
CLOTHO IN TENDER ARMES THY TICKLE ROCKE I BEARE  
WHEREIN CONSISTS OF LIFE THIS HEMISPHER  
FRAYLE FLYEINGE FADEINGE FICKLE SLIPERYE  
CERTAYNE IN NOTHING BVT VNCERTANTYE  
LACHSIS FROM OF THY ROCKE HER SLENDER THRED I PVLL  
WHEN SCARCE BEGVN BVT Y<sup>e</sup> MY SPOALE IS FVLL  
THVS TYME BEGETTS BRINGES FORTH & WITH HER HASTE  
MAKES AFTER TYME TYMES FORMER WORKES TO WASTE  
ATROPOS I WITH MY KNIFE HAVE CVTT THAT THRED IN TWAYNE  
AND LOOSDE THAT KNOTT NOT TO BE KNITT AGAYNE  
WHAT TWO WER ONE MY KNIFE HATH BOTH OPPOSD  
IN HEAVEN HER SOVLE IN EARTH HER CORPES INCLOSDE

In the foregoing poem the parts assigned to the several Fates follow the usual convention, as, for instance, in Spencer's *Faerie*

*Queen*, (Book IV., Canto ii., xlviii.), where Clotho holds the distaff, and Lachesis spins the yarn, till Atropos cuts the thread.

*Sad Clotho held the rocke, the whiles the thrird  
By griesly Lachesis was spun with paine,  
That cruell Atropos eftsoones undid,  
With cursed knife cutting the twist in twaine.*

In stanza I. 'rocke' is the distaff, associated with the spindle-whorl, denoted in line 2 by 'this hemispher,' and developed in the epithets of line 3. It comes from the Dutch, or German, and is perhaps cognate with the verb 'rock,' which is Scandinavian (O.E. *roccian*). In origin, as well as meaning, the word is quite distinct from the familiar 'rock,' drawn from Old French, *roche*, etc.

'Tickle' denotes sensitive to the slightest touch, and so 'fragile,' the 'frayle' of line 3. It survives in such phrases as 'ticklish ice,' a 'ticklish business.' Compare Chaucer (*Miller's Tale*, 242)—*This world is now full tikel, sikerly*. So Shakespeare, 2 Henry VI., i., i., *has stands on a tickle point*.

In stanza II. 'spoale' is the spool or winding-reel of the spinning Fate.

In stanza III. line 3 is equivalent to 'The two which were one my knife has parted in twain.' 'Opposed' is employed in the literal sense of being set one over against the other. The use is retained in heraldry, also in astronomy when we speak of stars being 'in opposition,' and in mathematics—the 'opposed' angles of a triangle.

The shield of arms at the top bears *barry of six argent and sable and a canton ermines*. MARSHALL; impaling [*azure*] *a chevron between three escallops or with a bordure engrailed gules*. BROWNE. There are also two smaller shields in the spandrels above the recess: that on the dexter side bears BROWNE; the thin slab of alabaster which formed the face of the second shield is missing—according to Holman, quoting Symonds (vol. i., fol. 373), it bore quarterly: I. and IV., *argent a dagger sable* —; II. and III., *gules a fesse compoy argent and sable between six crosses crosslet argent*. BUTLER. The first and fourth quarters cannot be identified; probably they were incorrectly noted by Symonds, or misread by Holman. My thanks are due to Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A., for allowing me to consult him on this and kindred matters, and for the light he has thrown on two or three obscure points.

Although it brings us to a period which is hardly within the province of this Society, it seems desirable, for the sake of completeness, to record the inscriptions from mural tablets removed from the old church; and also to give a brief summary of the

existing inscriptions on churchyard memorials which were standing when the church was demolished.

The inscriptions given below occur on three mural tablets of white marble, now on the north and south walls of the sanctuary of the present church :

Near this Place are interr'd | the Remains of | PLAMPIN PETER SALTER, Gent., | late of Lambeth, Surry (*sic*), | youngest Son of the late | Revd NATHANIEL SALTER | Rector of this Parish. | Died the 10th of March, 1815. Aged 42 Years.

Sacred | To the memory of | WILLIAM HARCOURT TORRIANO, Esq. | upwards of 45 years in the Civil Service on the | Madras Establishment, | of the Honourable East India Company, | who departed this life, | on the 16th November 1828, | Aged 80 years. | [Texts: Job i., 21; Ps. xxxvii., 37; 1 Thes. iv., 14.] This monument, | in affectionate veneration of his exalted character, | is erected to the memory of an honoured parent, | by his surviving children.

Sacred | to the beloved Memory | of | ALICIA HAVENS | Daughter of | Philip and MARY ANNE HAVENS | who departed this Life | August 29th, 1816, Aged 16 Years. | [verse.] | Also of Mary Anne, the Wife of | PHILIP HAVENS | who departed this Life | August 14th, 1822, Aged 47 Years. | [Additional inscriptions record the deaths of another daughter, Mary Anne (1840), and of Philip Havens (1856)].

The following list of churchyard inscriptions entailed considerable labour, and I gratefully acknowledge the help received from Lieut. E. E. Howell in cleaning the stones. Our exertions were rewarded by discovering two inscriptions earlier than 1714, which are not recorded by the Historical Monuments Commission.

Mary w. of Henry Powell 'from Easthorpe, Essex,' 31 July, 1786, age 48.

John Bennett, 20 July, 1783, age 53.

Mary w. of John Bennett, 28 July, 1784, age 45.

Robert Farrow, 23 July, 1830, age 58, and Hannah his w., 24 Dec., 1844, age 72.

John Hul[—], 17 Oct., 1730, age 28.

Hannah Smith d. of Thomas Smith, 3 June, 1711.

Susanna Turpin w. of Ralph Turpin, 18 Sept., 1706.

Joseph Ynle [apparently a mason's error; the register gives 'Mr. Yell, Senior'] 27 July, 1809, age 75.

John Dudson, 'Junier,' 25 Dec., 1707.

John Inman, 27 May, 1750, age 48.

Margrett (*sic*) w. of Robert Cortman, 29 Aug., 1824, age 67; Deborah their d., 21 Dec., 1800, age 21; Richard, 15 Aug., 1808, aged 23, and Reuben 'unfortunately drowned,' 27 March, 1810, age 20, their ss.; and 'three children who died in their infancy.' Also Robert Cortman, 8 Feb., 1837, aged 80.

Mary w. of Samuel Cook, 7 Oct., 1779, age 42; Sarah, second w., 18 Jan., 1796, aged 46; Samuel Cook, 19 March, 1806, aged 63; Sarah, third w., 27 Aug., 1836, age 71, and Sarah Warren her niece, 20 Sept., 1837, age 45. [*Altar tomb.*]

James Mothersole, 10 Oct., 1826, age 66.

Mary w. of James Mothersole, 31 March, 1803, age 37, and 'five children who died in their infancy.'

Mary w. of Thomas Woodard, 15 May, 1757, age 58.

Thomas Woodard, 26 Ju[ne], 1750 . . . .

Thomas Wright, 14 Aug., 1758 'in his 59th year. Also two wives named Mary and Bridgett.'

Thomas Westwood, 2 Jan., 1765, age 55.

Robert Gooding, shipwright, 17 March, 1775, age 47. 'He left one daughter Elizabeth.'

Elizabeth w. of Robt. Gooding, shipwright, 19 Jan., 1765, age 44.

Robert Gray, 'late of Newcastle,' 4 June, 1772, age 47; and Anne his w., 25 June, 1772.

#### CERTIFICATE OF CHURCH GOODS IN 1547.<sup>1</sup>

The Churche goodds of estdonylande reman . . . in the handds of thomas medo & Walter Harrys church Wardenes

In pimis a chales of sylwer gelte wt in the knope of syl . . .

It iij westemëtts the one wt dywer colers grene & rede wroght wt golde & grene one of sylk wt a tawnnye one of sylk

It iij albys wt ther hoodds

It a coveryng for the pyxe of

It ij albys wt ther hoodds

It a dyaper towell

It ij smale pelos

It a awlter clothe

It a coverlett

It a clothe qwyche han over the chancell

It a clothe qwyche han over the roode.

It ij candylstyxe of latten

It a hayly roode palle of latten

It a basyng of latten

It iij bellys in the stepyll

all thys a bove wrytting doth remane stelle in the poche

And thys qwyche doth folo ys solde by the handds of Rycharde Hamkyng chwrche warden; wetnes of the sam dauyd Cowper Jhon smythe and Jhon lyarde

In pimis a chales of sylver & a cense of sylwer xiiij vnecs xiiij grotts a nonce. It ij copys & ij vestemëtts all thys was solde to one good mā martyn a golde smythe in colchester by the handds of Rycharde Hamkyng churchewardens

S<sup>m</sup> x<sup>l</sup>

It Rycharde Hamkyng chwrche warden dyd selle all thys qwyche doth folo to one gefera chas a bracer in colchester

It ij cādylstyke—It a sance bell—It a crose of brase—It a pax of brase—It nolde senser of brase—It ij lytell hand bellys—S<sup>m</sup> xv<sup>s</sup>

The Costs and chargys lade owte of the sayd churche goodds of estdonylande

In pimis XV<sup>s</sup> for Whyttyng of the churche

It VI<sup>s</sup> for owr parte of the paraphtasye of erasmus

It VI<sup>s</sup> for owr parte of the byble

It iiij<sup>s</sup> for the Kings booke

It iij<sup>d</sup> for the regester booke——S<sup>m</sup> xxxj<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

M<sup>d</sup> that of the vestyments and the towells w<sup>th</sup>in wretyn is appoynted for the Dyvyne svrice and the resydue of the said goods is cōmytted to the custodie of John Smyth

John Lucas

John Tey

<sup>1</sup> P.R.O., *Exch. Aug. Off. Misc. Book*, 510, p. 159.

I am indebted to the kindness of my friend, the Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A., for the following extracts from Visitation Records of the Colchester Archdeaconry, preserved in the Diocesan Registry at Chelmsford. A further debt of gratitude is also due to Mr. Pressey for valuable information derived from the Archidiaconal minute books.

## VISITATION OF 1633.

In Ecclia de East Doniland die Martis 30 die Septembris 1633 coram M<sup>ro</sup> Gabriele Honifeld Clico Surro

Mr Gilbertus Longe

Rector.

Thomas Lepingwell

Gards.

Johes Pryor

They want a hood for their Minister.

They want a faire newe linnen cloth f(or) their cōion table.

They want Bishopp Jewells works & (the) bookes of homilies.

Their steeple wants bordinge on the topp.

Their belfrey doore is very rotten & there is to be a newe one or the old is to be repayed.

Their church wants glazinge.

Their Churchyard pale wants rep(ayringe).

Their Chauncell wants tylinge & the (? south) & north sides & east end of the cha(uncell) wants pargettinge on the out side.

The Chauncell doore wants pavinge and repayinge.

The Chauncell wants whitinge.

Their Chauncell wants pavinge.

Moniti sunt gard to doe the repacons & to p'vide the ornamt<sup>s</sup> aboue-sd before xxmas px & ad cerd in px xt.

Mr Long hath the same daye for the Chauncell & ad cerd &c.

## VISITATION OF 1684.

East Donnyland

Mr Chri : Sill

Rector.

11 & 2.

Phil Potter

gārd Reser. fiat Ex postea

Tho : Blower

compuerunt

There wants a new Carpet, & table Cloth, & two Napkins, & a Patten for ye Communion Table. There is a small Challice of silver & flagon of pewter.

The Bible is to be new bound. There wants a new Comon Prayer booke for the Clerke, a booke of homilies & Cannons & a table of marriage.

The Chancell to be new whited and ye pauement to be mended & made even.

The Church to be new whited.

There wants a new Chest with three locks & the Register booke to be kept therein.

The fence allmost all round ye Churchyard wants new railles & pailles.

The Churchwardens admonished to p'sent those that refuse to send their children to be Catechized.

## VISITATION OF 1707.

East donypond :  
26<sup>th</sup> August 1707  
inter horas  
9 & 10

Mr Gulus Singer  
Johes Rayner

Rector  
gard

Comparuit  
Comparuit

It is ordered :—

That there be a Napkin & patten for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table bought, and the Tankard changed for a small flaggon.

That the Chancell be new whited, the floore, the tileing repaired, and the eves lathed and plaistered.

That the walls of the Church be new whited, the Creed y<sup>e</sup> Lds Prayer & Comandmts be renewed.

The Pulpit be fastened, the cover of the font mended.

The Eas side of the porch be new groundcelled.

And the bell (being crackt), be new run.

The Alders, bushes, and brambles, about the Church and Churchyard, be stubbed up, and the rubbish be cleared from the foundacon of the Church and Chancell.

That the groundcelling of the Psonage barne by the door and where else wanting, be raised, and the walls new plaistered. That the tileing over the Psonage house be rippd, and the walls plaistered where wanting.

There is a Carpet, a linnen cloth, a Bible, a Comon prayer book, a silver Cup & Surplus.

---

## CUSTOMS AND SERVICES ON AN ESSEX MANOR IN THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY.

BY REV. J. L. FISHER.

No village history is complete without some mention of the customs of the manor. Usually the succession of the various lords of the manor is carefully worked out, and their family history takes up a considerable portion of the volume, even when their association with the village has been purely nominal. For any insight into the lives of the villagers themselves, their holdings, and the conditions of their tenure, we usually have to seek in vain. Yet surely the essence of village history is the story of that gradual development by which the mediæval village arrived at its present condition, and the careful recording of the few faint lingering traces which link us with a past economic system. The manorial rolls often provide useful evidence, but seldom go back before the fourteenth century. More detailed evidence, dealing with an earlier period can sometimes be obtained from the custumals, so carefully kept by the great religious houses. Cott. MS., Tib. c. ix., at the British Museum, besides a cartulary of Waltham Abbey, contains a detailed custumal of all the manors held by that house, including the familiar Essex group. Most of the volume is in a clear monastic hand of about the year 1230, while additions and corrections in an entirely different hand were made some 10 years later, as the internal evidence shows. The MS. has suffered from fire, which has caused the top-margin to shrivel without, however, rendering it illegible. The following is a translation of the section dealing with Netteswell where the manor comprised the whole vill, and took in a few acres from the neighbouring parishes. Although figuring in the original charter of Harold, Netteswell is omitted from the Domesday Survey, but seems to have been a typical five-hide manor with two hides in demesne and three held by villeins :

*Stephen at Hyde* holds 8 ac. at a yearly rent of 2s., one hen and eight eggs. He shall harrow one day with his horse, if he has a horse. If he only harrows till noon he shall go without food, but his horse shall have food. He shall do one man's hoeing for one day from dawn till evening and he shall have food, but if he only stays till noon he shall go away without food. He shall carry hay from Bedemad for one man without food. The hay which is carted by the men of the vill he shall stack, with food from the lord. From the feast of S. Peter-ad-vinctula he shall reap the lord's corn one day every week till all the corn is reaped. He shall send one man to each of the four boon-works. A fifth has been in use 30 years or more and to that it is customary to send one man. He shall mow with one scythe for one day. He shall bind half-an-acre of oats

without food. He shall gather nuts one day up till noon without food, or till evening with food twice in the day.

*William Chamberlain* (camerarius) holds 10 ac. for a rent of one hen and ten eggs. He works two days each week, *viz.* on the second and sixth days unless a feast occurs or a boon-work is done on those days and except from Christmas to the Circumcision, and the whole week of Pentecost, but in Easter-week he shall work the sixth day. He shall thresh out wheat or rye or barley or beans or peas the third part of a quarter, and shall winnow it for one week. He shall ditch, dig and do carrying work as far as Upminster.<sup>1</sup> He shall hoe half-an-acre for one work. He shall mow and tedd one acre only for two works. He shall carry the hay from that acre for two more works. He shall reap, bind and set in shocks half-an-acre of wheat or oats for one work, of barley or beans one rood. Whatever corn grows on the land that has been dunged he shall hoe one rood. He shall mow, carry hay, stack it, send it to the boon-works, bind oats, and gather nuts like the former besides his works.

*John Tubbing* holds 2 ac. He works the second day in the week unless a feast occurs or a boon-work is being done. He shall hoe, carry hay, send to the boon-works, bind oats and gather nuts as the first.

*John at Down* (or Dunn, "de Duna") holds 2½ ac. for a rent of one hen and 2½ eggs. He works on two days of the week unless a feast-day or boon-work occurs, *viz.* one week he works on the second and sixth, the next on the second only. He shall mow, tedd and carry hay off half-an-acre only for two works. He shall hoe, carry hay, send to the boon-works, bind oats and gather nuts as the first. (This land is now in demesne).

*Roger Hunter* (Venator) holds 1½ ac. and a messuage for a yearly rent of 4d. He hoes, mows, carries hay, sends to the boon-works, binds oats and gathers nuts like Stephen at Hyde.

*Richard Plowman* (carucarius) holds a half-virgate for the yearly rent of a cock and hen one year, a hen only the next, and 15 eggs at Easter. He works each week in the year, one week on the second, fourth, and sixth days, the next on the third and fifth, unless a feast occurs. He shall 'gavel' plow 3 roods in winter for one work and 3 in Lent for one work. He shall harrow 2 acres only for two works. For the winter sowing he shall plow with his team on four days as much as he can, and the harrowing of this will be reckoned as a plowing for two works. Similarly he shall plow and it shall be reckoned to him in Lent. He shall be provided with food by the lord, *viz.* bread, soup, 'companage,'<sup>2</sup> and water for both the winter-plowings. Similarly in Lent. In the other two plowings he shall have at the manor-house, bread, ale, soup, companage and cheese, and it shall happen only at the plowings. He shall mow and tedd 1½ acres for three works. He shall carry the hay which he has mown for three more works. He shall lead three loads of wood to the manor-house when necessary for one work. From Pentecost to Michaelmas he shall lead five wagon-loads of manure for one work, so that in all he shall lead 25 loads or 50 cart-fulls. He shall carry corn with the help of Roger Father, like Thomas of Netteswell. He shall mow with one scythe in Bedemad and he shall carry the hay. He shall hoe, he shall gather nuts like the first. He shall lead 2½ loads of hay to the manor-house and it shall be reckoned to him for half a work, and he shall have food twice a day. To each of the autumn boon-works he shall send one man, to the third two, to

<sup>1</sup> The most distant of the Essex manors belonging to Waltham Abbey.

<sup>2</sup> Something to spread on bread. There is no exact English equivalent.

the fourth one-and-a-half, to the fifth one. He shall bind one acre of oats without food.

*Ralf Painter (Pictor)* holds 5 ac. of land and half-an-acre of meadow for the annual rent of 12*d.*, one hen and five eggs. He shall mow for one man. He shall carry hay for two of whom one shall have food, the other not. He sends to the Autumn boon-works, he binds oats, he gathers nuts like Stephen.

*Roger Father (Pater)* holds a half-virgate for all services like Richard Plowman.

*Arnold at Hill (de Monte)* holds and does like Roger Father and in addition pays an annual rent of 6*d.* at the four terms.

*Ralf at Field (de Campo)* holds, pays rent, and does like Arnold at Hill and in addition gives one ward-penny.

The following explanatory item is here inserted on a separate folio:

Cott. Tib. c. ix., f. 208.

Sanier Redhers of Netleswel held of the canons secular of Waltham in villenage the land which Wm. Passmer claimed. The same Sanier begat three sons, Robert, John and Ralf. On his death Sanier's wife Edith claimed free-bench according to the custom of the vill. There came then a certain man, a servant of Pissebury,<sup>1</sup> Ralf le Poer by name, and took the said Edith to wife. And since Ralf le Poer was so malicious and overbearing that the sons of the aforesaid Sanier could not endure him they left him wandering through the country and seeking a living. The aforesaid Ralf begat of Edith, formerly wife of Sanier, a daughter Edith whom an ancestor of Wm. Passemer<sup>2</sup> married. On the death of Ralf and his wife came Robert, son of Sanier and obtained the land in villenage as his father had held it before him at the will of him who then was lord in Netleswell. Robert begat a daughter Hawis, who died without heir and there came next a sister of Hawis named Agnes, who was 11 years of age at the martyrdom of S. Thomas the Martyr. A great assize was held to determine who had the greater rights to the land, whether on the year and day when King Henry, father of King John, gave to the canons regular the vill of Netleswell Ralf le Poer held that land in fee and by right, or whether Robert son of Sanier on the same day and year held it in villenage. It is to be known that from the coming in of the canons regular to Waltham, 62 years and more have elapsed.

A footnote on a later page gives the result of this assize in favour of the Abbey and convent of Waltham who took back this holding into the manor.

*Thomas, son of William*, holds a half-virgate and pays 12*d.* rent and two ward-pence and otherwise does like Richard Plowman.

*Edward Poier* holds a half-virgate for all services like Richard Plowman. He also holds 13 ac. and pays 15*d.* rent and one ward-penny. (This land was retained in demesne through the great assize noted below.)

*William, son of William*, and *Cecily, daughter of Matthew*, hold a half virgate for all services like Richard Plowman. Also William and Cecily hold 13½ ac. for an annual rent of 37*d.* (of which William pays 19*d.* and Cecily 18*d.*), they also pay together one ward-penny.

*John Agade* holds 7½ ac. for an annual rent of 22*d.* He hoes, carries hay, sends to each of the five boon-works one man, binds oats and gathers nuts as the first.

<sup>1</sup> Pishobury, a manor at Sawbridgeworth, Herts.

<sup>2</sup> Passmores, a Gt. Parndon manor, adjoins Netteswell on the western boundary.

*Reginald the Reeve* (Prepositus) holds 5 ac. for an annual rent of 2*d.*, one cock, one hen, and 5 eggs. He does week-work like John at Down. He does not mow, nor cut wood, nor carry it; but he hoes and carries hay. He sends to the boon-works, he binds oats and gathers nuts as the first.

*Hervey Softchifed* holds a half-virgate for all services like Arnold at Hill and in addition gives one ward-penny.

*Pain* (Paganus) holds 2 ac. for the annual rent of 2*d.*, one hen and one egg. He works every Monday for the whole year unless a feast or boon-work occurs. He shall come in the evening before the mowing and shall mow as much as one scythe can take at one stroke, and again in the morning as before and then he shall prepare the food for the workers. Otherwise he does like Stephen at Hyde except that he does not reap one day a week.

*Thomas of Netleswell* holds a virgate for the annual rent of 6*s.*, two ward-pence, one cock, two hens and 30 eggs. He hoes like the others, he mows with one scythe, he winnows and carries the hay. He leads five loads of hay from the meadow to the manor-house. To the first boon-work he sends one man, to the second two, to the third four, to the fourth three, to the fifth one. He leads the lord's corn with his own cart for one day from dawn till eve whether he has oxen or not, and his oxen shall have one sheaf each and he shall have food three times in the day. He shall bind two acres of oats without food. He shall pay pannage whether he has pigs or not. If he has pigs and the lord shall prefer pigs to pence, he shall give for pannage two full-grown pigs.

*Robert Hacun* holds a half-virgate for the annual rent of one cock, three hens and 30 eggs. He does week-work like Richard Plowman. He 'gavel' plows alike in winter and Lent 1½ acres. He acquits himself for a plowing at either time for two works. Another plowing he shall do like Richard Plowman. He shall lead wood from the woods like the same Richard. He shall mow with one scythe. He shall carry hay for two men. He shall lead five loads of hay to the manor-house and it shall be reckoned to him for one work. He shall lead five loads of dung for ten works. He shall send to the boon-works. He shall carry corn like Thomas of Netleswell. He shall bind two acres of oats without food. The same man holds another half-virgate for a rent of 2*s.*

*Walter Stuðbere* holds 5 ac. and does week-work like Pain and does everything else like him, except that he does not stack hay, or mow, or prepare food. He also pays for his hearth one hen.

*Roger of Parndon* holds 1 ac. for a rent of 4*d.* and does everything like Stephen at Hyde, except that he does not reap once a week in Autumn, nor stack hay, nor mow.

*Symon Brewer* (brasiator) holds 3½ ac. for a rent of 14*d.* and does everything like Roger of Parndon.

*Walter Syrloe* holds 3½ acres for a rent of 16*d.*, and does everything like Symon Fanner.

*Roey, the widow*, holds 2½ ac. for a rent of 10*d.*, and does everything like Walter Syrloe; the same woman for new land pays a penny a year rent.

*Cecily, the widow*, holds 3½ ac. for a rent of 16*d.* and one hen and otherwise does like Walter.

*Edward Hakhesofte* holds 3½ ac. for a rent of 14*d.* and does like Walter.

*Sewell* (Sawalus) holds 1 ac. for a rent of 3½*d.* He hoes, he mows with one scythe, he carries hay and does everything else like Walter.

*Robert Sprot* holds seven roods for a rent of 5*d.* He mows with one scythe and otherwise does like Walter.

*Gunhild, widow of Walter*, holds three roods for a rent of 1*d.*, and does like Robert Sprot.

*Robert Sparke* holds 3 ac. for a rent of 7*d.*, and does like Gunhild.

*Roger, son of Fulk*, holds 3 ac. for a rent of 10*d.* and does like Robert.

*Cecily, widow of Potter*, holds 4½ ac. for a rent of 18*d.* and does like Roger, son of Fulk.

*Ingeleyt* holds 5½ ac. for a rent of 16*d.* and does like Cecily, but in addition he sends to the chief boon-works two men.

*William of Wavley* holds 5 ac. and a messuage for a rent of 22½*d.* He stacks hay and otherwise does like Ingeleyt, except that he does not mow.

*Agnes of Parndon* holds 10 ac. in Parndon for an annual rent of half a mark at the four terms.

*William Wity* holds 2½ ac. of arable land and half-an-acre of meadow of the land of William at Moor for doing two days' work a week, *viz.* the second and sixth one week, the second only the next unless a feast day occurs, and for doing everything else like John at Down, except that he does not give a hen nor 2½ eggs.

Everyone with his team shall come to the plowing boon-days, four in winter, four in Lent. Similarly if they have horses they shall come to the harrowing in Lent. If the lord wishes they shall harrow till evening and they shall have food once in the day and the horse a feed of oats; but if they do not harrow beyond noon, they shall go away without food, but the horse shall have oats as aforesaid. They shall hoe likewise for one man one day from morning till evening, and shall have food twice in the day. If the lord does not wish them to hoe beyond noon they shall go away unfed. They shall gather nuts in the same way. All the labourers in the vill, except Reginald the Reeve, shall split timber in the wood. Every labourer who holds a virgate owes every week from Pentecost to the Feast of S. Peter-ad-Vincula two lesser works; the holder of a half-virgate owes one. Every holder of a half-virgate or more shall carry timber from the wood to the manor-house, except Thomas. None can sell ox or horse, except that which he has bought, unless he first show it to the bailiff, except Thomas. They shall pay pannage for grazing even if no acorns be had. The mowers ought to have their breakfasts in the meadow, a loaf, ale, cheese and sour milk. At noon they shall have one cheese and one sheep, whose fleece the shepherd shall bring back with him to the manor-house. At evening they shall have bread and flour and sweet milk and salt. From every virgate whether it be held by one man or more there shall be led three loads of hay from the meadow to the manor-house, if it shall be necessary, for one work; similarly the corn from the field to the mill, and from the assart. From the fields nearer the manor-house there shall be led five loads for one work. And it is to be noted that Richard Plowman is not quit of his task if a feast occur on the day when he ought to work but his virgate is quit, and whoever share the virgate they shall share the feast. In the same way it shall be whenever a boon-work happens on the days of his work.

A word first as to the names. Surnames were at this period in a fluid state, and it is difficult to decide whether they should be treated as definite names or as merely descriptive titles. Thus John de Duna might be rendered as John at Down, or as John

Dunn; Richard Carucarius as Richard Plowman, or Richard the plowman; Reginald Prepositus as Reginald Reeve, or Reginald the reeve. Probably at this date men were still named from their calling. The extents of the various holdings seem very various and conformable to no specific plan, but a closer inspection shews that the usual holding, one virgate, is still regarded as the standard. The original virgates have in some cases been parted into half-virgates and some of these half-virgates have by marriage or by dispensation of the lord become reunited. Thus we find four men holding virgates, and six holding half-virgates, but these last have to join in pairs for certain services. The other tenants are small free-holders, or cotters, holding from one to ten acres for rent or services or both, supplying the hired labour and the various necessary village crafts. They have no oxen and so are exempt from plowing, but they are in most cases subject to week-work, usually on Monday, and they have to present themselves when called to the boon-works. These represent a heavy imposition at the busier seasons of the year. In theory they cannot be demanded but are asked for as a boon; by custom they have become an obligation, but as a small acknowledgment the men are well fed by the lord on these occasions. At Netteswell they consisted of two spells of plowing, four days each, in winter and in Lent, two spells of harvesting in the autumn, and the hay-making at mid-summer. The names are not arranged according to the size of the holdings, but appear to follow the order of the owners' dwellings, starting from the north-east corner on the Parndon road where 'Hide lane' marks the position of the old Hide, to the south-east corner on Latton Common, where the last Netteswell house is still sometimes called 'Whalley (or Warley) croft.'

'Bedemad' occurs in a court-roll of 1270; probably it means task-mead or boon-mead, on the analogy of bede-rip. In the later rolls it appears as 'Brodmede,' now 'Broad mead.' The assart, generally called 'the Riddens,' is at the extreme south end of the village on Rye Hill. The manor-house, now the farm of Netteswell-bury, lies in the centre of the village-strip about a mile-and-a-half from the mill at one end of the parish and the Riddens at the other. Of the holders mentioned, Richard Plowman can be located at Dashes, a farm now demolished; Arnold at Hill at Hill-house; Ralf at Field at Snows, which backs on to the field; Robert Hacun at Hawkins; and Thomas of Netteswell at Goldings or Goldsmiths, which has always been the most important holding. The houses of the other holders are in three groups: at the Cross, Tye Green, and along the Common.



A ROMAN TOMBSTONE AT COLCHESTER.

## A ROMAN TOMBSTONE FOUND IN COLCHESTER.

BY M. R. HULL.

THE stone was found by workmen engaged in removing about 3 feet of earth from the site for a garage in Beverley Road, and has been generously presented by the owner, Mr. Walter Chambers, to the Museum. The exact site of the discovery is marked on the large scale plan of the town in the Museum.

As far as could be ascertained from the workmen the stone was found as it had fallen—lying on its face and broken into several fragments, presumably in its fall. So far search in the vicinity has failed to discover the cinerary urn and whatever may have accompanied it.

If the stone, as seems likely, was lying in its original position, then it was erected about ten or twelve yards from the edge of a Roman road, which it faced. This road had been half cut away before the Museum authorities reached the scene, but a half section of it appeared clearly on both sides of the area cleared. The road is not a strong one, the gravel surface being about 3 inches thick and lying on a bed of yellow gravel below which is a narrower bed of red gravel which looks like the remains of a pathway, being too lightly built for a road. The whole rests on a layer of grey clay which shows dark on the photograph. Beneath the clay is the subsoil. About half the width of the road seems to be preserved, giving an original width of about 24 feet.

This road is a discovery of the highest importance. Although the distance between the sections observed was only about 15 yards, an obliquity was apparent which showed that the direction was north-west and south-east! Thus it would not appear to be making for London, nor for the Roman town which it would pass well to the south. Reference to the map disclosed the fact that this line projected to the south-east lined up on the site of the Centurion's tombstone, which may therefore be presumed to have stood facing

it from one side or the other, as did the present stone. One would very much like to know which side. Nevertheless the line can be laid down with some certainty. Supposing the road ran straight, the most southerly line possible for it would run through the Grammar School swimming bath. But the writer was present at those excavations and no such road appeared. On the other hand if the line be swung round as far as the school buildings it crosses Beverley Road at the wrong angle. The road therefore may be presumed to run through between the school buildings and the swimming bath.

A road thus missing the Roman town can only have belonged to a period before the erection of the latter. One begins to wonder whether at long last we have not some evidence of the first occupation of the site by the Romans. The invading army had as its main objective the British Camulodunum. The natural end of the campaign would come with the capture of this town. Claudius saw the end in person, so that we may consider it probable that he and some portions of the army encamped here. What proportion of the estimated total force of the 60,000 men encamped here will only be known when the lines and dimensions of that first camp have been recovered. The present walls may only enclose part of it. Probably after the main force moved on, as it soon would, a small auxiliary fort would be erected to house a garrison for the place, until the foundation of the colony by Ostorius Scapula a few years later.

If the newly-found road can lead us to either or both of these early camps it will be an important discovery indeed.

The tombstone is carved from a large and heavy slab of soft oolite from the Bath district. It is 8 feet 2 inches long by 2 feet 6 inches wide and 9½ inches thick. The carving is sharp and clear and, in the opinion of a monumental mason, can only have been exposed to the elements for a very short time indeed. To this point we shall return later.

The main feature is the figure of the deceased riding over a prostrate foe. His head has been broken off, almost certainly deliberately, and the fracture is an old one. But enough remains to show that he wore a close-fitting hemispherical helmet, whether plumed or not it is no longer possible to say. His corslet is of scale mail and on his left arm he carries a round target; his right has been drilled through to hold some weapon, probably a bronze sword, long since torn away. The trappings of the horse are carefully carved and show the ornamental metal phalerae with the usual dependent ribbons very clearly.

Beneath the horse lies a nude barbarian, very hirsute, and crouched on his hands and knees upon his buckler, his eyes turned balefully upwards. He is otherwise unarmed.

The semi-circular top is crowned by a winged Sphinx crouching between two lions. To the tail of each lion hangs a large snake—a most remarkable and unparalleled motif. With the exception of this the scheme of the whole monument follows conventional lines most rigidly.

The inscription below is cut in a moulded panel. Although the worst fissure runs through the middle of it, every letter save one can be restored with certainty.

LONGINVS . SDAPEZE	Longinus Sdapezematygi
MATYGI . F . DVPLICARIVS	f(ilius) Duplicarius Ala(e) Prima(e)
ALA PRIMA . TRACVM PAGO	Tracum, pago Sardi(co or censi)
SARDI . ANNO . XL . AEROR . XV	Anno XL., Aeror(um) xv Heredes ex
HEREDES . EXS . TESTAM . [F] . C	s(uo) testam(ento) f(aciendum) c(uraverunt) H(ic) S(itus) E(st)

Longinus, son of Sdapezematygus, a Duplicarius of the first Ala of Thracians, from the district of Sardica, in his fortieth year and fifteenth year of service; the heirs of his will had (this) made. Here he lies.

The dubious letter is F in the fifth line. P is possible for *ponendum*, the sense is not affected.

The inscription is absolutely normal save in three respects. Sdapezematygus is more than usually outlandish in sound. *Pago* is used instead of the more usual *regione*, and *aerorum* is a rare synonym for *stipendiorum*, on the analogy of which the false genitive has been formed. Such mistakes are quite common in provincial inscriptions.

Sardica, though shown in Moesia in most historical atlases, at one time belonged to Thrace as is proved by C.I.L. VI. 2819, *Civis prov(inciae) Tracie, reg(ionis) Serdicen(sis)* (Serdica and Sardica are variant spellings). Professor Bosanquet thinks the original name was *Sardica Castra*, derived from the tribe of Sardi defeated by M. Crassus in 29 B.C. (Dio. Cassius, LI. 25).

Sdapezematygus is a barbarous name. At my request Professor Bosanquet has searched some of the authorities not accessible to me without finding anything similar except that Sdalcites is used as an epithet of Zeus on a Bithynian inscription and that SD can begin a word in Aeolic dialects. This amounts to sufficient proof that in that corner of the world such a name was not impossible. In any case SD is nearly enough ST, which is common everywhere. I quote the first lines of five similar inscriptions on auxiliary

soldiers' tombstones, showing how frequently the father was (apparently) an unromanised barbarian :

RUFVS . COVTVSATI . F . NATIO(NE) HELVETIVS, EQVES . ALA .  
(H)ISPANA . . . Mainz.

ANNAVSO SEDAVONIS . F . CIVES . BETASIV[S . . . Mainz.

DOLANVS . ESBENI . F . BESSVS EQ. EX. COH. IIII. THRACVM . . .  
Wiesbaden.

PETRONIVS DISACENTVS DENTVBRIS . F . . . (of *Coh. VI. Thracum*).

ARGIOTALVS SMERTVLITANI . F . . . (a Gaul, of the *Ala Indiana*).  
Worms.

If surprise be expressed that two of the above are troopers of cohorts, which were infantry units, let it be said that certain cohorts were provided with a mounted infantry section and were then styled "*cohors equitata*."

I now come to the word *duplicarius*. Under the Republic this word meant a man who received double pay and rations as a reward for valour. It was very natural that under the revised military organisation of Augustus the N.C.O. who received double pay should be called the *Duplicarius*. At any rate so it was, and the next below him in rank was called *Sesquiplarius* and received one-and-a-half times the private's pay.

Now as to the unit to which Longinus belonged. The Roman auxiliary troops, both horse and foot, but especially the former, were raised from the most warlike of the conquered tribes. For obvious reasons they were rarely employed in their own province until much later than the period of which we are speaking. Hyginus tells us the *ala quingenaria* (of about 500 men) was divided into sixteen *turmae*, or troops, and the *ala milliaria* (about 1,000 men) into twenty-four. The officer in charge of the *ala* was styled *Praefectus* and was the only "commissioned" officer. In charge of each *turma* was a *Decurio*, and under him one *Duplicarius* and one *Sesquiplarius*. An inscription from Egypt shows clearly that in an emergency ten *turmae* were commanded by five *decurions*, one *duplicarius* and four *sesquiplarii*. The *turma* in an *ala quingenaria* seems to have consisted of 32 men inclusive, and in an *ala milliaria* of 42,—a very curious arrangement.

The *ala prima Thracum* was *quingenaria*. It is already known in Britain by its mention in the Malpas diploma of 103 A.D. and from the tombstone of—

SEXTVS . VALERIVS . GENIALIS, EQVES . ALAE . TRHAEC, CIVIS .  
FRISIAVS . TVR(MAE) GENIALIS . AN(NO) . XL [STIP(ENDIORVM)] XX  
H.S.E. E(REDES) F(ACIENDVM) C(VRAVERVNT). This is at Cirencester.

Cichorius, however, in Pauly-Wissowa, states his opinion that the *ala* was removed to serve in lower Germany soon after 103. This is not certain, for there is room for ambiguity in the fact (a not unusual one) that there seem to have been at least five different first *alae* of Thracians (see Cheeseman, *Auxilia*, p. 178).

Finally I come to the style and date of the monument. It is one of a great number which, as usual in Roman art, follow a stereotyped form. This form, the rider facing right and striking at a real or imaginary foe, is of Greek origin. Compare the Greek stone from Abdera, figured by Koepp,<sup>1</sup> where the rider is followed by an armour bearer on foot, just as he appears on some of the upper German examples. In the Greek stone there is no barbarian—a peculiarity followed by the Bonn examples.

This particular style of tombstone spread through the auxiliary cavalry on the Rhine; it is not so stabilised on the Danube. It naturally appears in Britain, for much of the invading army of 43 was drawn from the Rhine armies. Variations of type occur locally, e.g. at Bonn the fashion was to omit the barbarian. The Colchester example can claim a group to itself with the Gloucester stone figured by Wright in "The Celt, the Roman and the Saxon," p. 279, which is clearly a later degenerate copy, probably done from a description only. Could we connect the elaborate and peculiar top of our monument with a definite continental group it would tell us whence the *ala* came to Britain. As it is we can say with certainty that the Sphinx between two lions is a not uncommon type—in different style—on the Rhine, and moreover that this type of tombstone is particularly strongly established on the Rhine (see Koepp, "Germania Romana, III., Die Grabdenkmäler," *passim*).

As to date, both this and the Cirencester stone, which is obviously later in style and technique, have the first century formula H.S.E. It is worthy of note, too, that both Longinus and Valerius died on service (an auxiliary soldier had to serve twenty-five years). But there is this difference, that Longinus is actually a Thracian but Valerius is a Frisian. Could Longinus have been an original member of the *ala*? Why not? Valerius, however, is a subsequent recruit—it was too far to send to Thrace for reinforcements. All this argues a very early date for our stone, as does also the fact of its remarkably fine technique, and that it actually has some originality in its upper decoration. Add to this (*a*) that Camulodunum had no garrison from the foundation of the colony by

<sup>1</sup> *Römische Bildkunst am Rhein und an der Donau* in Bericht der römisch-germanische Kommission XIII., p. 17, Abb. 7.

Ostorius (for a colony was a substitute for a garrisoned fort), (b) that the stone stood for practically no length of time before the head of the rider was deliberately knocked off, the bronze weapon wrenched from his hand, and the stone hurled on its face with sufficient force to shatter it.

All this points to the conclusion that the stone was erected not long before 56 A.D. and thrown down in 61 A.D. The *ala* may have been stationed at Camulodunum for some years after 43, but it must be remembered that the stone had to be brought from Bath, and I begin to think that a more likely date is that of Ostorius' conflict with the Iceni, which Tacitus tells us he brought to a successful conclusion by the aid of his auxiliary troops alone.

My best thanks are due to Prof. R. C. Bosanquet for his valuable assistance, for which I am very grateful.

## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**Old Documents.**—At the Annual Congress of Archæological Societies held at Burlington House in November, 1927, the importance of rescuing old documents from the danger of dispersal or destruction was discussed at considerable length. It is hoped that all members and their friends who may have such documents will not part with them or destroy them until they have taken advice as to their possible historical value and suitable preservation and disposal. The officers and Council of this Society will be glad to help in this matter; and the Society welcomes gifts, as may be seen by the lists of donations published in the *Transactions*.

**Great Tey Churchyard Fence.**—There are not now many documents to be found to illustrate the antiquity of the customs of the church in country parishes, so that it is interesting to find a record of the custom of the making and repairing of a churchyard fence which can be traced back to the fifteenth century.

The following List of Persons liable for the repair of the churchyard fence in Great Tey was formerly in the possession of Thomas Astle, Lord of the Manor of Great Tey, who died in 1803. It is stated to have been drawn up in 1668, *from the original copy*, and upon examination it appears that the names in the second column, and the measures in the third, are taken from an early fifteenth century list, which had been revised about a century later, whilst the first and last columns contain the names of the owners and tenants in 1668. The churchyard of a parish was usually fenced in at the charge of the parishioners, unless there was a custom, as here shown, for particular persons to do it in respect of their lands, and it was to record this obligation that the following List was drawn up.

MUCH TEY.	ANNO DOMINI 1668	THE NAMES of the persons owners and tenants of the Lands and Tenements that are to make and repaire the Fence about the Churchyard of the parish aforesaid with the certaine measures of the same taken out of the ancient copy the twentieth day of June in the twentieth yeare of the raigne of the soveraigne Lord King Charles the second of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland defender of the faith And in the yeare of our Lord god One Thousand sixe hundred Sixty and Eight Mr. Zachary Rogers being then Viccar and Thomas Smith & George Bryant Churchwardens as followeth (vizt)
--------------	------------------------	--

<i>Owners</i>		<i>The Measures</i>	<i>Tennants</i>
Mr. Zachary Rogers ..	The Viccar shall make & repara the fence towards his Mansion House Garden	..	..
The Ladye Awdley ..	Walter at Tey now called Upthall shall make	Two rodds..	Christopher Pudney
The Ladye Awdley ..	Emot Isgor nowe Fidders.. ..	One rod & an half	Isaak Gryme
Henry Franklyn ..	The Lande called Aywards now Cockoes	One rodd ..	Henry Franklyn
John Abbott .. ..	William Walcot nowe William Batt	One rodd ..	Marke Brewer
John Abbott .. ..	The Lands of King nowe John Dawes	halfe a rodd	Marke Brewer
The Lady Awdley ..	The Lands Trumpington of the Pryory of St. Buttolphs in Colchester	two rodds & an halfe	Isaak Gryme
William Brewer ..	The Lands Illo nowe Mills ..	One rodd ..	William Brewer
Mr. Thomas Scarlet ..	The Tenement Flories .. ..	Three rodds	William Cleere
John Hills .. ..	John Abraham nowe Clement Linwood	One rodd ..	John Hills
The Lady Awdley ..	John Warren Jun' nowe Filbrigs	halfe a rodd	John Sache
Robert Upcher ..	Roger of Ladywood .. ..	halfe a rodd	Robert Upcher
William Death ..	John Gull and the tenement Angevin	One rodd one quarter	William Death
Mr. John Savile Senr. ..	Richard at Wood and Roger Howman	Three quart- ers	John Halls
Francis Spooner ..	..... Cavill and his partners ..	One rodd ..	William Cleere
Joseph Hunt .. ..	Roger Coggeshall nowe Robert Merrild	One rodd & an halfe	Joseph Hunt
William Brewer ..	The tenement Goses nowe William Stansted	One rodd ..	William Brewer
Robert Upcher ..	David at Wood nowe Donwich ..	One rodd ..	Robert Upcher
John Tibbauld ..	Richard Windoutts nowe John Herde	halfe a rodd	Edward Tibbauld
Joseph Hunt .. ..	Peter Smith nowe Richard Tib- bauld	thee quarters	Joseph Hunt
Charles Case, gent. ..	John Synothe and the tenement Cardinall now Cockerell ..	halfe a rodd	Thomas Smith
Robert Skingley ..	John at Hatch nowe Hatchman ..	halfe a rodd	Henry Davye
John Upcher .. ..	Abraham Berry nowe Thomas Filbrigg	halfe a rodd	James Chaplyn
John Keame .. ..	Robert Synothe nowe John Mer- rilds	halfe a rodd	John Keame
Josuah Brewer ..	John Collopp .. ..	halfe a rodd	John Sache
William Stebbing ..	William at Crosse nowe John Moses	halfe a rodd	William Stebbing
William Brewer ..	Roger Howman Henry Mott now John Tibbauld	halfe a rodd	William Brewer
Thomas Cowell ..	Thomas Geste nowe William Manning	Three quart- ers	Thomas Cowell
William Brewer ..	Richard Lambard nowe Thomas Brewer	One rodd ..	William Brewer
Marke Brewer ..	Agnes Howman nowe John Tib- bauld, senr	One rodd ..	Marke Brewer
Michael Berkley ..	The tenement Wellman nowe Robert Clampe	One rodd ..	John Keame
Solomon Stebbing ..	John Warren nowe John Bennett	One rodd ..	Solomon Stebbing
John Commyn ..	Saman Besouthe nowe William London called Hawkins ats Brasiers	One rodd one quarter	Henrye Davye

<i>Owners</i>		<i>The Measures</i>	<i>Tenants</i>
Mr. Daniel Grymstone	of Saman and the tenement Saman now John Besouthe in the hands of the Lord	One rodd ..	Mr. Daniel Grymstone
Thomas Porter	.. John Besouthe now William Carvill	One rodd ..	Thomas Porter
John Upcher ..	.. John at Brooke now Robert Merrild	halfe a rodd	James Chaplyn
John Upcher ..	.. The tenement Kipping now the same Roberts	halfe a rodd	James Chaplyn
Robert Upcher	.. Mott Vine in the hands of the Lord	halfe a rodd	Robert Upcher
Joseph Hunt ..	.. The Tenement Ingeleirs and Thomas at Brooke	Three quarters	Joseph Hunt
John Keame ..	.. The Tenement Gibbert de Walcot now William Carvill	halfe a rodd	John Keame
Henry Franklyn & William Carter	Henry Herde now John Birde ..	halfe a rodd	Henry Franklyn & William Carter
.....	.. Thomas Wallott and tenement Friggs now John Runton in the hands of the Lord	One rodd ..	Thomas Porter Isaak Gryme
.... Springer ..	.. John Abraham and Stacient ..	halfe a rodd	Thomas Falcone
Edward (?) Grain	.. The tenement Barrons and Nicholas Baskiters	One quarter	Francis De....
Robert Lay Senr	.. Nicholas Herde and tenement Nelmes	One rodd ..	Robert Lay Senr
Charles Case, Gent.	.. John at Pricke now Robert Merrild	One rodd ..	Thomas Smith (?)
William Carter	.. John Esgor now .....	One rodd & halfe	William Carter
Joseph Hunt ..	.. John Levegor now John Greene	One rodd ..	Joseph Hunt
Edward Harrington & .... Todd	The tenement Stiffe now in the hands of the Lord	One rodd ..	Edward Harrington ..... & Todd
Charles Case, gent.	.. The tenement Skynns now Robert Merrild	One rodd ..	.....
Thomas King ..	.. The tenement Georges now William George	One rodd ..	John Warren (?)
William Stebbing	.. The tenement Barrons now John Mose	halfe a rodd	William Stebbing
Mr. Daniel Grymestone	Robert Cole now called Mr. Roberts	One rodd ..	Mr. Daniel Grymstone
Margaret Mayse, Widow	Roger Coggeshall now John Hatchman	halfe a rodd	Henry Davye

Examined & compared with the original copy by us

Za. Rogers, Vic. de Tey Mag.  
Willim Stebbing. Willim Brewer  
Henry Frankling.  
John Hills.  
the marke of

f

John Keame.  
Marke Brewer.  
James Chaplin.  
Thomas Trotter senr.

**The Braintree Museum.**—May I draw the attention of members to the fact that a room is now being fitted up in the new Town Hall as a museum for Braintree and the district round? If any possess objects of antiquarian or historical interest from this neighbourhood which they desire to present to the public, will they be so good as to communicate with me?

ALFRED HILLS,  
Bocking,  
Joint Hon. Curator.

**Henry III. in Essex.**—In the year 1235 Essex was twice visited by the third King Henry, who was then a young man of twenty-nine or thirty. The first of these occasions was in March, when he traversed the county on his way to East Anglia. Entering its borders at Stratford, where we find him on March 1st, he passed on the next day to his own palace at Havering, and, after halts at Chelmsford, Witham, Colchester and St. Osyth's, reached Ipswich on March 8. While at St. Osyth's, he had directed the constable of Colchester to let the abbot have fifteen trees, towards the building of his refectory, from Kingswood, Colchester (*ad operatio-nem refectorii sui*), and a few days later the abbot of St. John's, Colchester, was authorised to receive seven oaks from the park of Rayleigh, and eight from that of Hadleigh.

His second visit was paid in November, when he entered the county at Clare on the 22nd, and, after halts at Colne, Rayne (*Reyn'*) and Witham,<sup>1</sup> reached Writtle, which was then a great royal manor, on the 27th.<sup>2</sup>

Now why should the King visit Rayne and Witham, and where would he and his train have stayed when he did so? When he was not at one of his own royal manors, he was usually the guest of a great religious house, the abbeys of Stratford, Colchester or St. Osyth's in Essex, or that of St. Edmunds in Suffolk, as in 1235. When he was again on his way to Suffolk in May, 1238, the only places where he appears to have stayed in Essex were Waltham (Abbey), Writtle, and Rayne (*Reynes*).<sup>3</sup> What can have been the attraction of Rayne, which lay some distance from his line of route, and where there was neither a royal manor, nor a religious house?

<sup>1</sup> The Calendar of Patent Rolls (1232-47) mentions the visits to Clare, Rayne (*Reynes*), Colne and Witham on Nov. 22-25 (pp. 130-131).

<sup>2</sup> See for all this *Close Rolls*, 1234-7. The visits to 'Colne' and 'Rayne' are also found on the charter rolls, charters having passed there on Nov. 23 and Nov. 24.

<sup>3</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1237-1242, pp. 55-6. The visits to Writtle and Rayne (26 and 28 May) are also found on the Patent Rolls (pp. 221-2).

Witham, of course, must always have been a "thoroughfare town," as Morant terms it, and it lay on the King's road. But who was there his host? I would suggest that the answer is supplied by certain entries on the Close Roll of 1235. When he was at Witham in March, he directed the keeper of his wines to send to George, vicar of Witham, a cask of his own wines from London (p. 56); when he was there next, in November, he made the vicar the same gift, and added an order to Richard de Montfichet, keeper of the forest of Essex, to let the vicar have five trees, outside the royal park at Havering, for his hearth (p. 211). We may think, therefore, of the vicar drinking the king's wine, as he warmed himself before a fire of blazing logs from the king's forest.

Although such gifts were a recognised form of acknowledging hospitality, it might be objected that a country vicar would hardly be in a position to entertain the King and his suite. Witham, however, was a valuable living, which was given by Stephen to the wealthy collegiate church of St. Martin-le-Grand, which was a free royal chapel. In addition to the large glebe, the vicar had his own manor, with view of frank-pledge and court-baron. Even in post-Reformation days "a vicarage of 21 rooms" is spoken of in the Terrier of 1637.<sup>1</sup>

Turning now to Little Rayne, the king's alleged visits thereto cannot be explained by its situation or by any special accommodation; Rayne Hall, near the church, and Old Hall were both in the hands of private families. If, however, we reject the official identification of this place as Rayne,<sup>2</sup> and substitute what is now Braintree, we find the King's visits explicable on both these grounds. Braintree, like Witham, was already a "thoroughfare town," lying, as it did, on the high road from Chelmsford, through the Hedinghams, to Sudbury, or to Haverill, on the Suffolk border. As to accommodation, the Bishop of London was the lord of Braintree, and had there a manor house, or "palace," which was conveniently situated for his diocesan work, as Braintree stood at the junction of two ancient highways.<sup>3</sup>

My suggestion, therefore, is that Henry III.—who was a pious king, and what would now be termed an ecclesiastically minded layman—stayed, not at Rayne, but at the bishop's palace, at what is now Braintree. It is an interesting point that, even some years

<sup>1</sup> *Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. ii., 670.

<sup>2</sup> *Close Rolls. Patent Rolls*, 1232-1247. pp. 131, 221-2. *Calendar of Charter Rolls*, vol. i., 215.

<sup>3</sup> The Braintree charter of 1199 was obtained through the bishop, William de Ste. Mere Eglise. Mr. Kenworthy erroneously styled him "Bishop William St. Mary" (pp. 255-6), "the bishop of St. Mary's Church" (p. 260).

later, the bishop's Braintree manor was simply styled Rayne; for in 1242, when the see was vacant, its keeper (*custos*) was directed to let Ralf de Neketon have eight bream from the fishstew of Raine (*vivarium de Rehnes*),<sup>1</sup> for the purpose of stocking his own fishstew. Our late member, Mr. Kenworthy, when vicar of Braintree, claimed with justice that his position gave him exceptional local knowledge.

We may, therefore, rely on this source of information when he did not cite "the opinion of early historians."<sup>2</sup> Mr. Kenworthy may have been mistaken in speaking of "the hill on which old Braintree, or the then Great Raine village stood," but we may accept his statement that "the broken ground, with moats or fishponds, in an orchard on the west side of the road crossing Chapel hill, and near to the top of the hill, marks the place where the bishops resided when they visited these parts." I have drawn attention to the antiquity of such fishponds, of which the one at Great Birch is mentioned in the 12th century.<sup>3</sup> Braintree town, no doubt, like Brentwood or Witham, owed its rise to its position at the junction of two important cross-roads; but, as in their case, this was assisted by the fair and market which it owed to its clerical lord, the bishop of London.<sup>4</sup>

The object, however, of this paper is to suggest that our kings' itineraries in mediæval times may sometimes form a fruitful field for the worker on local history.

J. H. ROUND.

**Ingatestone and Margaretting.**—Among the official instruments of the Diocese of Winchester is a Brief dated 4 Oct., 1399, which grants forty days' indulgence to any who shall give of their means to Thomas Bonale, of the parish of Ynge St. Margaret's, for the repair of the highway between Ynge atte stone and Chelmsford (Wykeham's Register [Hampshire Record Soc.], vol. ii., p. 495).

J. H. R.

**Colchester Grammar School.**—Any confirmation of the history and continuity of the Colchester Grammar School is, I think, worthy of record. I therefore enclose the following, which is one link towards bridging the gulf between Dr. Horace Round's first entry, 1108-1128, and the earliest entry recorded by the same writer (1464) in his preface to the Register of Admissions, published

<sup>1</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1237-1242, p. 386.

<sup>2</sup> *E.A.T.* (N.S.), vol. iv., 255, 262, 270. Cf. vol. v., 196.

<sup>3</sup> See *E.A.T.*, vol. xii., 88-9.

<sup>4</sup> We read of "shops" at Braintree (*de ij shops in Branketre*) so early as 1235 (*Close Rolls*, 1234-7, p. 191).



FIG. 1.

THE COLCHESTER SPHINX.

Nearly 2ft. x 2ft.

by the Society in 1897. The following is Mr. I. H. Jeayes' translation:—

Colchester Court Rolls, 44, 2 Hen., VI. (1423-4), M. 20 verso—

That the Master of the Schools of Colchester in grammar is in the habit of digging turves in the common pastures in La Hedward under the walls of the town to the destruction of the common pasture there, and if anyone speaks about it to the same Master, he threatens to beat the same, contrary to the peace, &c., in mercy 6/8.

P. G. LAVER.

**The Peasants' Revolt at Colchester.**—These three local instances of loss of muniments, *etc.*, during the Wat Tyler period deserve recording. They are taken from Mr. I. H. Jeayes transcripts of the Colchester Court Rolls.

5 6 Ric. II., R. 21, M. 17. John FORDE of Brightlingsea, Wm. PACH, Henry HENKYN, John BROKE by force and violence entered the Abbey of St. John's and carried off the rolls and muniments of that Abbey.

Willm. atte APPELTON for having on Sunday, 16 June, 4 Ric. II., together with others, entered the Hall of the Commonalty and the Treasury of the same and threatened to burn the rolls and muniments which were in the Treasury, whereby they were removed so that for five weeks next following the Courts were suspended

A later entry records that the said Willm. atte APPELTON pays half-a-mark for release from prison!

John STANSED, Chaplain of CROUCHERCHE, has his silver and muniments stolen.

P. G. L.

**The Colchester Sphinx.**—No one has ever been able to say much about the Colchester Sphinx (fig. 1), because parallels have been completely lacking. At most a few tentative theories have been put forward, and these are based on the situation in which the monument was found—on the side of the Roman road to Londinium, not far (about quarter-of-a-mile) from the Balcerne Gate, and approximately where the extensive cemetery to the west begins. The following theories were suggested:—

- a. That it formed a monument in the cemetery.
- b. That it capped a monument in the cemetery.
- c. That it stood somehow at the gate of the cemetery.
- d. That it represented the *ἐπίσημον* of the town of Camulodunum.
- e. That it was simply a comparatively modern garden ornament of the grounds in which it was found.

At last, however, new facts come to light. During draining operations in Weisenau, near Mainz, in October, 1926, the remains of an elaborate monument were discovered. These are now published in the *Mainzer Zeitschrift* (vol. xxii., p. 41 *et seq.*) by Prof. Dr. E. Neeb, to whom I am indebted for permission to

reproduce one of his illustrations (fig. 2). The monument is of coarse grained, very crystalline, white limestone, the surface of which has acquired a yellowish colour through centuries of contact with the earth. The rectangular base was set on a thin bedding of stones with some mortar, it is .48 metres high (17 inches), and the moulding is not carried round the back, so that it must have stood against a low kerb-wall. The main part of the pedestal, which carried the inscription, has not been found, but the moulded and mortised top is well preserved (.19 metres high= $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches), the moulding running all round. On this stood the carved slab 1.46 metres high(= $55\frac{1}{2}$  inches) showing the deceased and his wife. The carving is very good indeed, and shows the rich attire of the figures in great detail. The alcove, in which the latter stand, had, as usual, a rounded top, but this is still missing. Upon it stood a coping stone of rounded form, which is badly broken. So too is the sphinx which crowned it.

It is the sphinx which interests us in particular. Neeb has little to say about it. It is much smaller than the Colchester example, the greatest length of the fragment being about 10 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches. But a glance at the photograph shows the very remarkable similarity between the two. The pupils of the eyes are deeply hollowed out, and were probably filled with a glass paste or similar material. The pupils are hollowed here, but scarcely deep enough for a paste inlay. There are remains of lead on the head. Our example differs in having plain eyeballs, but the feathered wings, the female head and the multiple breasts are almost identical. In other words, both examples follow the tradition of the classical sphinx, with the addition of the fertility cult such as we see in the Diana of Ephesus. The normal classical sphinx has not this multiplicity of breasts.

I see in these two sphinxes a shrewd allegory of Death, the grim monster who consumes all, nor ever vouchsafes a word in explanation of himself or his victims' fate, combined with the idea of the Phoenix. For though Death swallows all, yet, apparently from the same mysterious unknown, fresh generations are prolifically produced.

It will no longer be doubted that the Colchester Sphinx capped a monument. No Roman town is recorded as boasting an *ἐπίσημον* unless it were of Greek foundation. The sphinx is too small to form part of an elaborate gateway to the cemetery,—besides, Roman cemeteries lay alongside the roads and were not enclosed, nor indeed could any one gateway adequately serve such a cemetery.

No one at all familiar with Romano-British sculpture ever doubted the antiquity of our sphinx.



FIG. 2.  
THE WEISENAU SPHINX.

But it is just possible that the second theory (*b*) above may be correct, and that the sphinx stood on a pedestal only, on which was the dedicatory inscription to the *Dii Manes*. It is so very much larger than the Weisenau example, and could only cap a very large monument. The estimated total height of the Weisenau monument is 3·5 to 4 metres.

Two more examples may be quoted. The top of a monument from Köln shows a similar sphinx with at least six breasts and expanded wings, crouching between two lions (Germania Romana III., Taf. xxv., 2), and another almost identical from the same place (*Ibid*, No. 3). Neither of these shows the sphinx crouching over human remains, but a third example from Speyer has as centre-piece a lion, over life-size, worrying a man, it is flanked by phallic animal groups. This shows that these monuments were occasionally of large size.

The Weisenau monument closely resembles other Claudian tombstones in that district. One always attributed an early date to the Colchester Sphinx, and there can be no further doubt that both are pre-Flavian.

I regret that Esperandieu's great work has been inaccessible to me, so that I do not know what Gaul produced in the way of sphinxes.

\* \* \* \* \*

Since writing the above the discovery of the Longinus tombstone has caused quite a sensation in the local press. Had I known I might almost have forborne to seek a parallel from Germany. As it is, however, there is some difference in character in the various sphinxes.

Mr. R. G. Collingwood's reference to the theory that the lions represented the powers of darkness and the sphinx the soul of the deceased is most illuminating. It applies well to the normal sphinx as seen on the Longinus stone, but how does one account for the multiple breasts and, above all, the dismembered limbs and bones picked clean?

M. R. HULL.

**Discovery of Roman Remains at Colchester**  
**October, 1927.**—During excavations for gas mains in George Street and High Street during October, 1927, many interesting discoveries were made.

In George Street a mass of pink mortar about 4 feet wide was found 2½ feet below the surface opposite the Oddfellows' Hall. It was 4 to 6 inches thick and tapered towards the south. No other remains were found in the immediate vicinity. In High Street, it appears that from beyond the "George" Inn the soil has

remained comparatively undisturbed for some years. Fragments of Roman and Medieval pottery occurred fairly frequently together with oyster shells, animal bones and other debris.

Opposite No. 119 (Messrs. Medcalfe's, motor engineers), a bed of hard gravel and clay was cut through. It was 18 feet wide, 9 inches to 1 foot thick, and lay 18 inches below the surface. It appeared to be of similar structure to Roman streets and roads found in the town.

For some years there has been a belief that a thick wall of Roman character existed under the "hump" in High Street, opposite No. 122 (Messrs. Harris' shop), and this theory was firmly maintained by the late Alderman A. M. Jarmin. I was hoping to see something of this wall, but all that was turned up there was any amount of loose brick fragments and rubble.

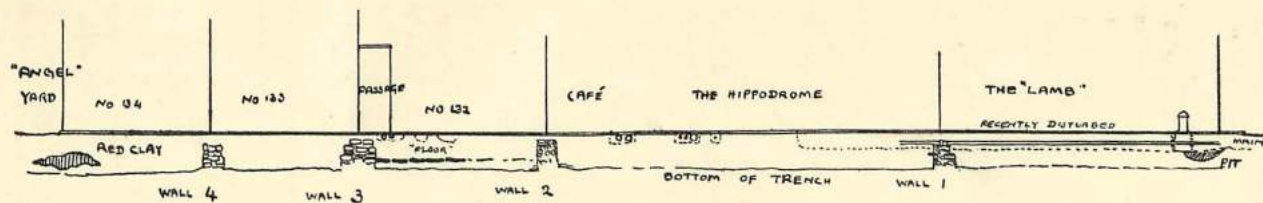
A deposit of dark earth about 8 feet wide containing oyster shells, pottery, bones, *etc.*, was cut through opposite No. 121a (Achille Serre's). When the excavators reached the west side of East Stockwell Street and proceeded past the fronts of the "Lamb" Inn and the Hippodrome, *etc.*, further interesting discoveries were made. At the junction of the west wall of the "Lamb" with the east wall of the Hippodrome, a brick and rubble wall, 2 feet thick, was found 18 inches below the surface, with a modern water main resting on top of it. In spite of this, however, I can find no reference to its previous discovery. Again, at the junction of the walls of No. 132 and the Hippodrome Café a similar find was made, and yet again between Nos. 132 and 133, and between 133 and 134.

At the entrance to the "Angel" yard no wall was found, but a mass of brick and clay about 8 feet wide was observed. All these were of the same character and about 2 feet thick except that between Nos. 132 and 133, which was 2 feet 6 inches thick, built of bricks and large slabs of septaria, some 18 inches long, those on the outside squared off. A workman told me that he found seven or eight tiles, "laid like a floor," between the Café and No. 133. It would appear that these houses and shops (the "Lamb," *etc.*), or their predecessors, were built on the ruins of a block of Roman houses.

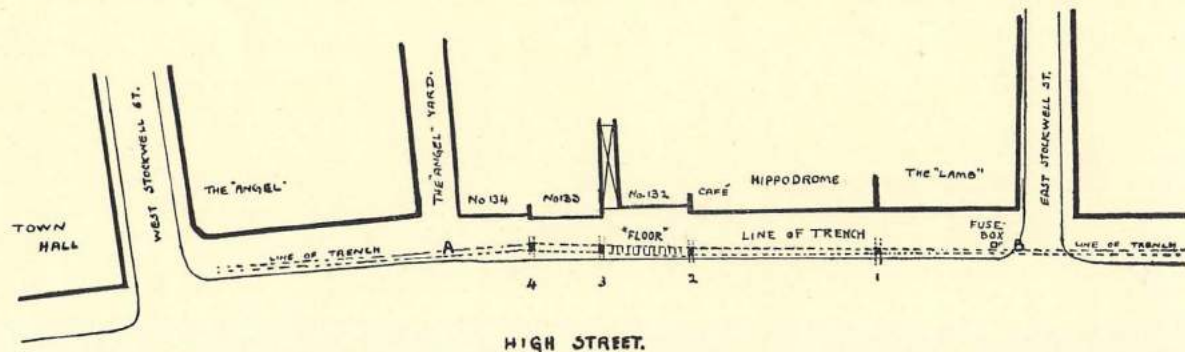
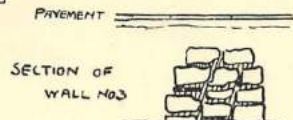
Among the pottery found on this site were two fragments of New Forest ware, one of a mortar with flanged and grooved rim. A few coins were found, mostly illegible, but including a small brass of Urbs Roma in good condition. I was fortunate in procuring a small ring-shaped ornament in bronze, it was only an inch in diameter, and was made of twisted wire with hook and eye fastening.

The accompanying diagrams may help to give a clearer idea of the discoveries.

E. J. RUDSDALE.



SECTION ALONG A.B. Scale: 0 5 10 14 FEET.



SITES OF ROMAN REMAINS AT COLCHESTER.

**Roman Remains near the "Victoria" Inn, North Station Road, Colchester.**—Parts of the large Roman house known to exist to the north of the "Victoria" Inn, Colchester, were exposed during 1927.

On September 19, a rubble and cement foundation was revealed about twelve feet from the street front, at a depth of three feet; and in December, when a petrol tank was put in Messrs. Orfeur's yard, 100 feet from the street front, part of a fine pavement with geometrical design in black and white tesserae was found six feet below the surface. The tesserae were quite small,  $\frac{3}{8}$ " square, and rested on a bed of hard red mortar.

This piece of mosaic was unfortunately broken up during subsequent excavation.

E. J. R.

**Derleghe.**—In the Essex subsidy for 1238, under Tendring Hundred, "a mysterious *Derleghe*" is mentioned.<sup>1</sup> The name also occurs in an Assize Roll for 1248<sup>2</sup> in the forms *Derleg*, *Derlegh*, and *Durl*. Here, it is mentioned once under Lexden, once between Clacton and St. Osyth, and once it is coupled with Lawford. The Subsidy Roll places it definitely in Tendring Hundred and the Assize Roll entry under Lexden suggests that it was on the border, near Lexden Hundred. It was only a small place, being assessed at 22d, the next smallest being Harwich, assessed at 5s.

In the Essex Domesday Book, under Tendring Hundred, there are two entries, *Derleia* and *Dereleia*, which Dr. Round identifies as Ardleigh. *Derleia* is only identified with Ardleigh on the strength of the comparison between the two forms *Dorseda* and *Orseda* for Orsett.<sup>3</sup> There seems no reason to dispute this identification. *Dereleia*, Dr. Round says,<sup>4</sup> "clearly belongs to Ardleigh," but in Note 2 adds "The holding has not been identified." In 1066 it was held by Goduin.

Under Colchester,<sup>5</sup> we find Sueno had a house that had been held by Goda in 1066 "as belonging to Elmstead." *Goda* is a regular short form for an Old English name *Godwine* and this may well be the same man who held *Dereleia*. At Elmstead there were three ploughs on the demesne in 1066, at the time of the survey four. *Dereleia* had one plough TRE, but none in 1086. If *Derleghe* were in Elmstead, the number of ploughs in 1066 would be the same as in

<sup>1</sup> *E.A.T.*, vol. xix., pp. 28, 29.

<sup>2</sup> No. 231, m. 15d and No. 232, m. 1d, 11d.

<sup>3</sup> *V.C.H. (Essex)*, vol. i., p. 541.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 561.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 577.

1086. The smallness of this holding may well be compared with the smallness of the assessment in 1238. In Waller's list of field-names for Elmstead, we find Dilly Grove. I suggest this is the modern descendant of *Derleghe*. The normal form would be *Darley*. In Essex, *r* was lost early, and we should thus get *Delly* or *Dally*, which is not far removed from *Dilly*.

PERCY H. REANEY.

**Gift to Colchester Corporation.**—We are indebted to Mr. Norman Gask, author of "Old Silver Spoons of England," for the following description of the spoon which the Society presented to the Corporation of Colchester at the Annual Meeting in May (see p. 151), through the kindness of our vice-treasurer, Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A. (See also *Trans.*, E.A.S., vol. xviii., p. 294).

'Very rare early Elizabethan silver spoon with Gothic finial top. Date: London, c. 1560. Maker's mark: crescent enclosing a mullet within shaped shield. The Leopard's Head—the London Assay-mark—is punched in bowl. The date-letter, which is punched with the maker's mark and lion passant on the back of the stem, appears to be 1560-1.

'The spoon has been adapted for use, in the eighteenth or nineteenth century, as a church wine-straining spoon, the bowl having been saw-pierced, and the front and back of stem enriched with engravings of flowers, ears of corn, leaves, *etc.* The maker's mark is reproduced in Sir Chas. Jackson's "English Goldsmiths," *etc.*, p. 98. Few of these Gothic finial spoons are in existence. The Victoria and Albert Museum has one provincial example (which bears no silver marks), which it purchased in 1926. This specimen is illustrated on pl. iv. of "Old Silver Spoons of England." The British Museum does not possess a specimen.

'These finial spoons were made in latten or brass in Paris as early as the fourteenth century, the finial tops corresponding to the finial terminations found in Gothic architecture and also on Tudor furniture.'

G. M. BENTON.

**Manorial Documents.**—Court rolls of the manors of Aythorpe Roding (1627-1743), Barringtons in Hatfield Regis (1393-1652) and Matching Barns in Hatfield Regis (1623-1642) have been received at the Colchester Public Library from the Rev. C. E. G. Parry-Okeden and Mrs. Parry-Okeden.

**Hatfield Regis and Clavering.**—The same donors have presented to the Society an extensive collection of deeds relating to the possessions of the Barrington family in Hatfield Regis and Clavering, including a detailed rental of Hatfield Regis *temp.* Henry VIII.

**Congress of Archæological Societies.**—A limited number of copies of the Report of the last Congress have been received, and members can obtain one each free of charge on application to Messrs. Wiles & Son, Trinity Street, Colchester.

## IN MEMORIAM.

JOHN HORACE ROUND, M.A., LL.D., D.L.

✠ DR. J. H. ROUND, the most distinguished member the Essex Archæological Society has ever had, died on Midsummer Day, 1928, after a very long illness, at his house at Brighton, where he was born on 22 February, 1854.

His father was John Round, lord of the manor of West Bergholt, and his mother a daughter of Horace Smith, one of the authors of 'Rejected Addresses.' Because of the ill-health which troubled him all his life, he was at first privately educated, and then went up to Balliol College, Oxford, where he obtained a first-class in modern history. For the next few years his father's illness claimed his attention, but in the eighties he began the publication of the historical work which was to bring him an international reputation.

The dominant characteristic was insistence on the necessity of scientific study of history, the method of Stubbs rather than the picturesque imagination of Freeman, the superiority of the charter to the chronicle as authority; and the acceptance of this to-day is largely due to his influence. He wrote no large histories; but an enormous mass of papers on special subjects, mostly mediaeval, scattered about in numerous publications. A few were collected in books published separately; of which 'Geoffrey de Mandeville,' 'The Commune of London' and 'Peerage and Pedigree' are the best known. For a time, until compelled by failing health to resign it, he held an office specially created for him, that of honorary historical adviser to the Crown in peerage cases. He was intolerant of fools and an unsparing critic of bad and pretentious writing, and this made many enemies for him; but he was always keenly appreciative of good work.

Although generally resident in Brighton or London, he was deeply interested in Essex, for which he was a Deputy Lieutenant, and had a wonderful knowledge of its history. He was elected to the Council of our Society in 1885 and about that time wrote his first contribution to the *Transactions*, on 'Documents Relating to



GEORGE FREDERICK BEAUMONT, F.S.A.,  
PRESIDENT OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY  
1926 - 1928.

Colchester Castle.' This has been followed by many others, too numerous to mention here. Perhaps the best instance of his topographical power is his 'Introduction to the Domesday Survey of Essex,' in the first volume of the *Victoria County History*, a superb piece of work.

In spite of the fact that he found it more and more difficult, and at last impossible, to attend meetings and excursions, the Society paid a tribute to his eminence by electing him President from 1916 to 1921. During the last few years he was confined by the failure of his health to his house at Brighton, and latterly to a single room: but he stuck to his work with remarkable courage and tenacity, though with steadily decreasing power, until the end.

At his funeral at West Bergholt on 28 June the Society was represented by the President. A portrait of him appeared as a frontispiece to vol. xvi. of the *Transactions*.

R. C. F.

### GEORGE FREDERICK BEAUMONT, F.S.A.

✠ By the death of Mr. George Frederick Beaumont on 1 June, 1928, the Essex Archæological Society suffered a grievous loss. It was only on 3 May last that, acting on his doctor's advice, he retired from the office of President of the Society.

He was descended from the ancient family of Beaumont, resident at Bildeston in Suffolk in the fifteenth century, but was an Essex man by birth, being a son of the late Mr. Joseph Beaumont of Coggeshall, one of the leading solicitors in the county, whose business he afterwards carried on. He was lord, as well as steward, of numerous manors in all parts of the country, and an authority on the law of copyholds. He became interested in local history and antiquities at an early age. In 1888 he became a member of the Essex Archæological Society, and in 1890 he published a valuable and exhaustive "History of Coggeshall," giving a full account of the ancient houses and families of the parish. In 1893 he became a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and prepared for that Society an Archæological Survey of this county, which was presented at one of their meetings in 1894.

In 1891 he was elected to the Council of the Essex Archæological Society, and, in 1893, was chosen to succeed the late Mr. H. W. King as Hon. Secretary and Editor of the Society's *Transactions*, a post which he ably filled until pressure of business compelled him to resign that office in 1903. He contributed to the *Transactions* of the Society "Notes on Paycocke's House," and on the "Abbey of

Coggeshall," and, only last year, he found time to prepare and publish in the *Transactions* a valuable and interesting paper on "A Survey of the Manor of Borley in 1308."

In 1926 and 1927 he served as President of the Society, and his kindly reception of our members at his house in Coggeshall last year will be fresh in the memory of those who shared his hospitality.

We knew that his health was failing, but when he presided at the commencement of our Annual Meeting in Colchester this year, he seemed as bright and as cheerful as ever, and it came as a great shock to us to hear that he had been called away. His funeral took place at Coggeshall on Tuesday, 5 June, and the universal esteem in which he was held was manifested in the gathering there of large numbers of his old friends and neighbours.

C. F. D. S.

### MILLER CHRISTY, F.L.S.

✠ THE unexpected death of Miller Christy, on 25 January, following on operation at the Middlesex Hospital, has deprived the Essex Archæological Society of a member of remarkable versatility. He was a many-sided student. As an antiquary he had explored practically all branches and all periods of archæological lore. He was also a scientist and naturalist of exceptionally wide outlook and knowledge. In his enthusiastic pursuit of these studies, from boyhood onwards, he showed unusual powers of observation, indefatigable keenness of research, and very considerable scholarship and intelligence. His literary gifts gave him distinction as a clear, forcible, and often picturesque exponent. To the Essex Archæological Society and to the County of Essex, of which he was an ever-devoted son, his removal means a loss which cannot be estimated.

Robert Miller Christy—to give him the full name which he seldom used—was born on 24 May, 1861, at Chignal St. James, near Chelmsford. He came of an honourable Quaker family, long associated with Essex, and was eldest son of the late Robert Christy of Chignal St. James. When fresh from school—in the year 1880—Miller Christy was selected by the Tuke (Quaker) Emigration Commission, which was encouraged and assisted by Government, and established in connection with Irish distress, to go to Canada, to arrange for the settling of Irish peasants there. This appointment led to a second visit to Canada, where he spent a year in



Sincerely yours  
Miller Christy

exploration and natural history study with his life-long friend Ernest Thompson Seton, the writer and naturalist. This experience was invaluable to him in Miller Christy's future work. Though he adopted the business of letterpress printing, and was partner for many years in the London printing firm of Hayman, Christy, Lilly, Ltd., he devoted his leisure to literary, scientific, and archæological pursuits. Some ten years ago, owing mainly to adverse complications resulting from the war, Miller Christy withdrew entirely from business. He subsequently gave up his Essex residence and lived in chambers in London. Ill-health compelled comparative inactivity for a time, but during the last few years of his life he had been well enough to resume his literary work and to participate in various matters congenial to his tastes. As an acknowledged expert on the subject he was called in to arrange and catalogue Messrs. Bryant & May's remarkable museum of fire-making appliances. He undertook the position of curator of this collection. Also, last year, he vigilantly superintended the excavation of the Harlow mound. Quite recently he wrote for "Trust Houses, Ltd.," a historical and descriptive monograph on their Tudor hostelry, the Bull Inn, at Long Melford. He was engaged, when seized with his fatal illness, on a similar history of the famous Red Lion Hotel at Colchester.

His membership of the Essex Archæological Society dated from 1888. He contributed to its "Transactions" as early as 1884, when he described some Roman remains which he had discovered at Fryerning as far back as April, 1879. He had been a member of the E.A.S. Council since 1895. His contributions to the *Transactions* have been numerous. He was an original member (December, 1880) of the Essex Field Club, and was president from 1905 to 1907. He was interested in the establishment of the *Essex Review* in 1892, and was a frequent contributor. His more important papers, published in "*The Essex Naturalist*," between 1880 and 1927, are chronicled in the last issue of the publication (vol. xxii., pt. 2, pp. 111-12). A contribution written for the Essex Field Club meeting, held on the day of his funeral, appears posthumously in the same Part, pp. 69-73). Various articles from his pen have appeared in leading London publications. These were usually on out-of-the-way subjects, and were of first-class interest owing to his aptitude as a connoisseur and collector. For many years he was secretary to the Essex "Morant Club."

Among his published books three stand out as of permanent interest to Essex students: *The Handbook of Essex* (1887); *The Trade Signs of Essex* (1887); and *Birds of Essex* (1890). He was

responsible for the compilation of the valuable history of Essex Trades and Industries in the Victoria History of Essex (vol. ii.).

This is an incomplete summary of his extensive published work, which, for the most part, was the outcome of original research, specialised study and keen observation. It will be of lasting value to future generations of Essex students.

At the funeral at Chignal St. James, on 28 January, the Society was represented by Mr. Philip Laver, F.S.A., in the unavoidable absence of the hon. secretary.

W. G. B.

---

## PUBLICATIONS.

### Essex Sokens.

By W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

Cr. 8vo., 62 pp. 2s. net. Benham & Co., Ltd., Colchester.

Mr. Benham writes attractively of the Sokens and the three parishes (Kirby, Thorpe and Walton), and also of the parishes of Frinton and Great and Little Holland; giving accounts of events in their history and objects of interest, with lists of field-names. A facsimile of a portion of Speed's map of Essex and 15 illustrations are included.

### A History of the Parish Church of Woodford in the County of Essex.

By F. G. EMLER.

Author: 40 Chelmsford Road, Woodford. 4s. 6d. pp. 148.

THIS carefully compiled history of Woodford Church, by one of the Churchwardens, is based very largely upon the Vestry Books, Registers and Wardens' Accounts. These records provide much interesting information about the fabric and its possessions, and the accurate and painstaking way in which the writer has assembled this hitherto unpublished material is deserving of praise. Biographical details are also given of many of the rectors, as well as of leading parishioners, and a short chapter is devoted to Beating the Bounds. The earliest record of a perambulation is dated 18 May, 1701, when "the Churchwarden was likewise ordered to take care and provide a dinner on Holy Thursday for the parishioners; and little white wands and ribbon for the boys."

There are six views of the church.

G. M. B.

### George Monoux: the Man and his Work.

By GEORGE F. BOSWORTH.

pp. 23. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No. 17.)

THIS monograph is the outcome of the four-hundredth anniversary of the foundation of the Monoux School and Almshouses, and the opening of the New School at Chapel End. It gives a good account of the career of Walthamstow's benefactor, who became Mayor of London in 1514, together with the subsequent history of his two foundations. There are ten illustrations, and a pedigree of the Monoux family.

## The Walthamstow Tokens.

By JOHN COXALL.

pp. 26. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No. 18).

THE recorded Walthamstow tokens, apart from one dated 1669, are confined to the early nineteenth century (1810-14), and consist of two pennies and five half-pennies, but slight differences in the designs bring the total varieties to over forty. These are all fully described and illustrated; and a request is made for information of possible unrecorded varieties for the supplementary monograph which is to be issued later.

---

## WINTER MEETINGS AT COLCHESTER.

By kind permission of the Mayor (Councillor E. H. Turner, A.R.C.O.), three evening meetings were held at the Town Hall, Colchester, during February and March, 1928. On each occasion the Colchester Arts Club lent its lantern, and Mr. Vernon Marshall kindly acted as operator. Thanks were also expressed to the Mayor for the use of the Grand Jury Room.

The first meeting was held on 7 February, when Mr. H. O. Clark, of Norwich, gave a lecture, illustrated by a series of lantern slides, on "Windmills." In the very earliest times, Mr. Clark said, man was a flesh eater. Then came grain foods, which necessitated some method of pounding or grinding. Various ways of doing this have been used, and, in chronological order, they are roughly as follows :

- (1) A crushing or pounding by a flat stone held in the hand using a larger flat stone as an anvil,
  - (2) By rubbing one stone over another—the saddle stone process.
  - (3) By pounding by means of a pestle in a mortar.
  - (4) By a quern which consists of two circular flat stones, one of which is rotated by hand over the other. This is the Biblical method.
  - (5) By large stones shaped like an inverted egg-cup and turned, in Roman times, by slave or cattle power.
- and lastly—
- (6) By large flat circular stones with grooved faces and turned by water or wind power.

The earliest authentic reference to a windmill is in the "Chronicles of Joscelin de Brakelond," who, writing of Bury St. Edmunds in A.D. 1191, mentions a windmill as having been erected without the consent of the great Abbot Sampson, who in consequence ordered the mill to be destroyed. The earliest pictorial representation is on the great Flemish brass at Kings Lynn St. Margaret to Adam de Walsoken, A.D. 1349, and after this date representations are frequent in mediæval MSS., charters, paintings and glass.

Windmills are of two classes, the post mill and the tower mill. The former is the earlier in date and is that type in which the whole mill with its sails and machinery revolves on a great central post, whereas in the tower mill only the cap with its sails rotates. Post mills rely for their stability on the strength of the main post which has to be very securely braced and supported, generally on four dwarf brick piers. Good specimens exist at Bocking and Mountnessing. Originally this fixed timber frame was all exposed to the weather but later was enclosed in a round house as in the two mills

just mentioned. Power is derived from the wind by the four sails or sweeps which are fixed on one end of a large shaft called the wind beam. On this shaft will be found a huge wooden wheel with wooden teeth by means of which motion is transmitted to the stones below. The stones themselves are of a hard siliceous rock and are enclosed in wood cases to protect the flour from contamination. Stones vary in size, 48 inches being a common size, but the largest are at Stock where the diameter is no less than 60 inches. All Essex mills have four sails, but in other counties mills with 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 8 sails are to be seen. The earliest sails comprised a light wooden framework over which was furled a sail cloth, but an ingenious Englishman devised what is now commonly to be seen—the patent sail, in which a collection of pivoted slats is managed so that they all open or shut at will. This relieved the miller of much anxiety, as the cloth sail required constant attention and sometimes became altogether unmanageable.

It must be borne in mind that the face of the sails must always be presented to the wind, and in our changeable climate some means of easily managing this is necessary. The earliest means was by a long pole projecting from the rear of the mill, and many of this pattern are still at work in northern France. Later, another English device was introduced which made this automatic and so further relieved the miller of constant attention. This method involved placing a small fan wheel at the rear of the mill at right angles to the main sails, which, by an arrangement of gearing, always moved the mill in the correct direction. The post mill at Ramsey illustrates this feature as do all the local tower mills. The interior of a mill is a very interesting study for anyone having an appreciation of craftsmanship. The various trades represented have all had to put in their very best work, and this is especially the case with the carpenter, or more correctly the millwright, whose ingenuity and elaborate and well-fitted joints are a source of admiration.

It is sad to think that these graceful objects of our rural landscapes are now fast fading away. A recent analysis of "Kelly" shows that in nine years Essex lost no less than 16 out of 27 mills. The causes of this destruction are several—the primary one being the natural concentration of flour milling in the great power roller mills. Another cause was the stringent war regulations, and, again, the regulations of hours of labour has had a bad effect, as it is obvious that to make windmilling pay it is necessary to grind whenever the wind serves, and this does not accord with modern trade union ideas.



*Photo. by Mr. H. Lazell.*

GREENSTEAD MILL, COLCHESTER.

*(Demolished 1907).*

Derelict windmills have been adapted in various ways, the commonest being to fell the mill and make the best realisation of the scrap. Others have been converted into charming residences, others again have been set to work pumping, and, further yet, several are now tea-rooms and museums, and one at least does duty as a church. All these methods of preserving character in a locality are in a way commendable, but by far the best plan is to preserve the mill as a mill for all time, as it is hoped may be done at Bocking and elsewhere. By this means it will be possible for our children and grand-children to be shewn how our forefathers ground their flour, which otherwise will not be possible if the present rate of destruction continues.

Mr. Philip Laver, F.S.A., in proposing a vote of thanks to the lecturer, remarked that in the *Transactions* of the Society the word 'mill' is not recorded in the Index till vol. xvii., when a list is included in Dr. Dickin's paper, of landing-places for ships, the list being dated 1565. Nine mills are there mentioned, but these were undoubtedly water-mills.

In the Colchester Court Rolls from 1380 to 1420, 27 mills are recorded, with the possibility of 5 of these being duplicates. Of the remainder, 10 were water-mills, and 12 were either horse (so specified in at least one instance) or windmills.

During the Siege of Colchester, in 1648, all the windmills were destroyed by the Parliamentary troops. This, however, was countered by the Royalists, who finding some millstones at the Hythe, due to be sent away, but not yet sent, commandeered the same, and erected them in horse-mills in the town. A windmill was even erected on the top of the Castle.

In Chapman & André's map, 1777, 9 water-mills are shown in and on the confines of the borough—all these still exist and are working continually or spasmodically. Eleven windmills are also shown, but none of these remain to-day, several having been destroyed within his memory.

[The following paragraph relating to Colchester windmills appeared in *The Essex County Standard* of 11 February: "In Morant's map of Colchester (1748) four are shown—one off 'Butt Lane' and three others off Mersea Road. The oldest picture 'prospect' of Colchester is that engraved and issued by John Pryer, in 1724. It is 'taken from ye North-East' and shows five windmills, one each near St. Mary's Church, St. Nicholas and All Saints, one south of the Holly Trees and a fifth between St. James's Church and the Hythe Church. Buck's better-known 'Prospect,' engraved in 1741, is a view from the South-West and shows six windmills, some of them of prodigious size, and three of them in the vicinity of St. John's Abbey Gardens and Mersea Road."].

Mr. A. Hills, in seconding the vote of thanks, said he had come from Bocking to plead the cause of the poor old windmill there. It

crowned a hill in a most delightful situation. It was in perfect condition, except for the roof and the sails. They had offered the mill to the Essex Archæological Society and hoped they would take it over, but there were difficulties in the way. Miss Tabor, the owner, had now offered it free with the land round it and had persuaded their local Council to take it over as trustees and look after it in the future. They had managed to scrape together 50*l.* in Bocking, and if they got 300*l.* they would be safe for the future. Of this, 150*l.* was needed for a new roof, for painting and for restoring the sails; and if they could invest another 150*l.* they would save that fine old mill for many years in the future. Why had all their old mills, especially the Braintree mills, gone? Well, some villain in Yorkshire some thirty years ago came and bought up the old mills and pulled them down to get the centre pieces to take to Yorkshire to build a house with. He had a dozen from their way.

Mr. Clark, in reply, remarked, in reference to the Bocking mill, that they would have to act quickly because he could recall a dozen mills that had gone in the last twelve months. At one place he knew windmills were felled "while you wait."

## NOTES ON ILLUSTRATIONS OF ESSEX WINDMILLS.

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Mr. Clark's lecture brought home the desirability of placing on record without delay a series of pictures of Essex windmills, and with his kindly co-operation and that of other friends, I have been able to collect a number of photographs of typical examples, some of which no longer exist. From these eight or nine have been selected for illustration.

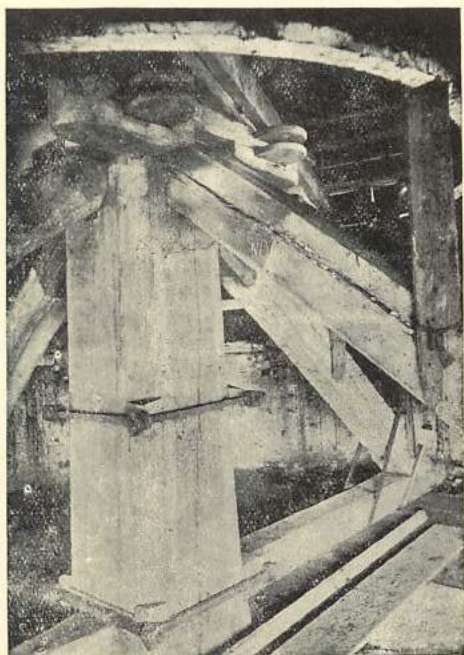
GREENSTEAD, COLCHESTER (pl. 1).—This mill, which stood to the south of Greenstead Road, on the west slope of the hill, was demolished in 1907. It was the last survivor of the twelve windmills which, sixty years ago, were in regular work within the limits of the Borough of Colchester (*Essex Review*, vol. xvi. (1907) p. 195). From Mr. Lazell's charming picture we learn that it was a post mill, with auto-winding gear, four cloth sails, and round house. The tail ladder, Mr. H. O. Clark points out, had the unusual feature of a sack slide.

BOCKING (pl. 2). Post mill, with tail pole, two cloth and two patent spring sails, and round house. The interior view is that on the first floor of round house, and shows the main post, cross trees and diagonal braces.



*Photo. by Mr. H. O. Clark.*

BOCKING.



*Photo by Mr. H. O. Clark.*

BOCKING (interior).



BRIGHTLINGSEA. (*Demolished 1913*).



FINCHINGFIELD.



*Photo. by Mr. T. D. Nunn.*

HORNCHURCH. (*Destroyed by fire, 1921.*)



*Photo. by Mr. H. O. Clark.*

STOCK.



HALSTEAD, 1908



*Photo. by Mr. T. D. Nunn.*

UPMINSTER.

ESSEX WINDMILLS.

**BRIGHTLINGSEA** (pl. 2).—Post mill, with auto-winding gear, four cloth sails, and round house. Demolished in 1913. Dr. E. P. Dickin, who kindly supplied the photograph, informs me that according to a statement made by the late Mr. A. A. Jefferies, of Brightlingsea, who died in 1924, aged 85, this mill was brought from Fingringhoe by water during his life time. I have been told by an old inhabitant that there was formerly a windmill at Fingringhoe, and that it probably stood in the field adjoining Mill House.

I am also indebted to Dr. Dickin for the following extract from the will of John Beriffe, 1521 (*P.C.C. Mainwaryng 18*), referring to a Brightlingsea mill of a much earlier date: 'I bequieith to Alis my wif my house . . . with the wyndmyll.'

**FINCHINGFIELD** (pl. 2).—Post mill, with framework of four sails, and round house. This derelict mill, which, unfortunately, is in a bad state of disrepair, is picturesquely situated on a hillock in the centre of the village, and is the property of Mrs. Ruggles-Brise, of Spains Hall. The owner is anxious to present the mill to the National Trust, but as that body will not accept buildings that are not endowed and in good repair, it seems unlikely that it will be preserved unless financial help is forthcoming. The cost of necessary repairs has been roughly estimated at 50*l.*, but this sum is far below the amount that would actually be required.

**HORNCHURCH** (pl. 3).—Post mill, with hand-winding gear by a tail-pole, four patent sails, and round house. This mill was destroyed by fire in June, 1921; 'but it had not been working for about nine years, Messrs. Howard Bros. having discontinued the business in June, 1912.'

**Stock** (pl. 3).—Brick tower mill, with auto-winding gear, and four patent sails. It stands within 200 yards of the church, and is still at work.

**HALSTEAD**—Frost's Mill (pl. 3).—The photograph shows this smock tower mill as it appeared twenty years ago, with auto-winding gear, and four patent sails. It now presents a sorry spectacle, as it has been deprived of its cap and sails, and the tower is also in a state of disrepair.

**UPMINSTER** (pl. 3).—Smock tower mill, with auto-winding gear, and four patent sails. According to Mr. G. E. Tasker (*Essex Review*, vol. xxxiii., p. 98), the sails of this mill 'were renewed by public subscription about the beginning of the present century in order to preserve the rusticity of the district.' This photograph, and that of Hornchurch, were obtained through the kind offices of the Rev. J. H. Mitchell.

The second meeting was held on 29 February, when the Rev. J. H. Mitchell, M.A., A.R.P.S., Vicar of St. Osyth, gave a lecture, illustrated by an extensive series of lantern slides, on "The Story of Mary Darcy, Countess Rivers, and her daughter Elizabeth Savage, Countess Rivers." Lord Darcy, the lecturer said, who was a high sheriff of the county, pulled down much of St. Osyth's priory, but there remained what was considered the finest monastic gateway in the country. Speaking of Mary Darcy, he told of her unhappy married life, saying that she left her husband and lived for many years in Colchester, in a house opposite the west end of Holy Trinity Church. She had a son, Thomas, who died young, and a daughter, Penelope, who was married three times, and another daughter, Elizabeth, Lady Savage and Countess Rivers. Penelope had three suitors, and told them in joke that she would marry them one by one, which she actually did. He spoke of the troubles of the family during the Civil War, saying that their losses when the mob sacked Long Melford and St. Osyth were placed at 100,000*l*. So the family continued for four generations until they came to the character known as "Tyburn Dick." He was a great rake and with him, after having served their day and generation and fought for their country for thirteen generations, the family died out.

The third, and last, meeting, at which the Mayor presided, was held on 14 March, when Mr. P. M. Johnston, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., the well-known authority on the subject, gave a much appreciated lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on "Ancient Wall-Paintings, ecclesiastical and domestic, in England." Mr. Johnston described the recent discovery, almost coincidentally, of two important domestic wall-paintings; the first—the story of Tobias and the Angel—at Stratford-on-Avon, in an ancient hostelry (now the White Swan Hotel, of Trust Houses, Ltd.) to which Shakespeare must often have resorted for his 'morning draught,' as it is not more than three minutes' walk from the birth-place; and the second at No. 3 Cornmarket, Oxford, the house of John Davenant, the vintner, where Shakespeare put up on his numerous journeys between Stratford and London, and also when playing in the City of Oxford. Both paintings date from about the middle of the sixteenth century. In the latter case the tie with Shakespeare is still more close, as the room in question, on the second floor, proves to have been the vintner's spare bedroom, or guest-chamber, and the texts in the frieze are injunctions to be punctual in saying one's prayers night and morning. They are in black-letter and run thus:

And last of thi rest  
 Be thou gods seruante for that hold i best.  
 In the mornynge earlye  
 Serue god devoutlye.  
 Feare god aboue allthyng  
 . . . . . the Kynge

In comparison with these exceptionally important examples of sixteenth century domestic colour decoration, the lecturer showed slides of coeval specimens, also recently brought to light, at Codford St. Mary, Wilts., and in a small timber-framed house in Stratford, which proves to have been acquired by John Shakespeare, father of the poet. Slides were also shown of some ecclesiastical paintings discovered on the splays of a Saxon window, at Kingsdown church, Kent.

At the close a cordial vote of thanks was accorded the lecturer, who spoke with appreciation of the efforts that the Hon. Secretary and others were making to obtain adequate records of the ancient wall-paintings in Essex.

A total of seventeen new members were elected at the three meetings.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE  
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,  
ON THURSDAY, 3 MAY, 1928.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Mayor of Colchester (Councillor E. H. Turner, A.R.C.O.), who was present, said that it was a great privilege to extend a hearty welcome to the Society to the town which claimed to be the oldest borough in the country. They were proud that Colchester was recognized as one of the most important towns in the country from the historical point of view. His Worship spoke of the excavations recently conducted at the Holly Trees by the Society, and said he was glad that the Town Council had granted an extension of time so that they might go on with the work there. In this connection he eulogized the labours of Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., who had been at the Holly Trees almost every day since October, superintending the excavations, and declared that the Society owed him a great debt of gratitude. He also referred to the important Roman monument recently discovered in Beverley Road, and announced that the owner, Mr. Walter Chambers, had generously presented it to Colchester. He was sure that the Society, as well as the town, would be grateful for the gift, which would eventually find an honoured place in the Museum.

Canon F. W. Galpin proposed a vote of thanks to the President, Vice-Presidents, and honorary officers, including the Hon. Secretary, Treasurers, Editor and Auditor. They were, he said, sorry that inexorable doctors had forbidden Mr. Beaumont to continue as their President, and they thanked him for all that he had done for them. Mr. W. Gurney Benham seconded, and the resolution was unanimously passed.

Mr. Beaumont in replying said that it gave him great pleasure to propose Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., as his successor. Mr. Sperling had the blood of their chief Essex historian, Morant

in his veins, and he was sure they would give him the same support that they had given to himself during his two years as their president. The proposition was seconded by Mr. R. C. Fowler and carried unanimously. Mr. Sperling then took the chair and expressed thanks for the great honour conferred upon him.

The Annual Report and the Statement of Accounts were taken as read and adopted.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were elected as recommended.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., Mr. Duncan W. Clark, Mr. J. L. Beaumont, and the Hon. Secretary, were re-elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the proposition of Mr. W. Gurney Benham, seconded by Mr. G. Rickword.

Eighteen new members were elected.

The President thanked the Mayor for the use of the Grand Jury Room, saying that it was the fourth occasion on which they had been allowed to use it that year. He had much pleasure in offering to his Worship a little Tudor silver spoon (see p. 134), which had been given to the Society by Mr. H. W. Lewer, the Vice-Treasurer, on condition that it should be presented to the Town Council. The Mayor, in accepting the gift, stated that it was the third spoon which the Society had presented to the Corporation, and the second addition to the Borough insignia during his Mayoralty. He hoped that before his term of office expired he might receive a third such gift.

Mr. P. G. Laver suggested that 1s. from each member's subscription should be devoted to library purposes. It was agreed that the matter be referred to the Council.

Mr. W. Gurney Benham stated that a scheme had been passed on the previous day, allocating certain rooms at Holly Trees for archaeological, as well as museum purposes. It was the idea of the Town Council to provide for study and educational work, and not merely for archaeological research. He suggested that the Society should appoint a small committee to deal with the question. The Hon. Secretary said that three or four members were in consultation on the matter, and it was proposed to vest in them Committee powers at their next Council meeting.

After luncheon at the Red Lion Hotel, at which the President presided, supported by the Mayor, members viewed the excavations at the Holly Trees under the guidance of Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.

## EXCURSION TO GREAT BROMLEY.

At 2.45 p.m. about 130 members and friends journeyed to Great Bromley, where the church of St. George, which is of considerable architectural interest, was visited, and described by Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A. This building dates from the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and the rich double hammer-beam roof (c. 1500) of the nave is particularly noteworthy; there is also an unusually fine brass of a priest (William Bischopton, 1432) in mass vestments on the floor of the south chapel. The inscription, part of which is missing but can be supplied from others elsewhere, runs as follows:

Quisquis eris qui transieris, sta, perlege, plora.  
 Sum quid eris, [fueramque quod es, pro me, precor, ora]  
 Es testis, Xpe, quod non jacet hic lapis iste  
 Corpus ut ornetur, [sed spiritus ut memoretur.]

which may be translated freely:

Whoe'er thou art that passest by,  
 Stay, read, and give a gentle sigh.  
 Such as thou art I was; such as I am thou'lt be.  
 Stay then, I beg, and pray for me.  
 Bear witness, Christ, this stone is laid  
 For no vain show, but soul to aid.

Attention was drawn to a brass inscription plate, recently discovered at the rectory, to John Hubbarde, 1537, recorded by Mr. Mill Stephenson as being 'loose in 1898, not to be found in 1925.' The desirability of having this brass permanently refixed in the church was emphatically expressed. Interest was also shown in two stone fragments, now under the tower arch, which were dug up in the garden at Cold Hall, about four years ago. They formed part of a large piscina, with a mask over the outlet to the drain; the edges were moulded and bear emblems of the Passion, *viz.* the Crown of Thorns, the Sacred Heart inscribed with an I, and a scroll with the monogram I.H.C. The stone is quite exceptional both from its large size, and also because it appears to have been set diagonally, that is, with an angle towards the celebrant.

It may be of interest to note that William Wire in his *MS. Journal*, under date 11 October, 1843, records that according to a statement made by the then clerk, the rector and wardens of Great Bromley, a few years previously 'took away a sackful of papers and books from the parish chest and burnt them, saying they were no good.'

At 4.15 p.m. the party was entertained to tea in the beautiful gardens of Great Bromley Hall, adjoining the church, by Mr. and

Mrs. Percy Crossman. Before leaving, hearty votes of thanks were duly accorded to the host and hostess for their generous hospitality and kindly welcome.

✠ Although the reasons for Mr. Beaumont's retirement were appreciated, probably no one expected to hear within a month of his death, the news of which has been received with great regret. Further reference to him will be found elsewhere.

---

## REPORT FOR 1927

---

The Council has pleasure in presenting its seventy-fifth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 62 members by death and resignation; 117 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1926, was 769; on 31 December, 1927, stood as follows:—

Annual members	-	-	-	735
Life members	-	-	-	86
Honorary members	-	-	-	3
				<hr/>
				824

The losses by death include Mr. A. G. Wright, late Curator of the Museum, and an Honorary Life Member, who died within a month of receiving the testimonial which the Society presented to him in May; Alderman A. M. Jarmin, a valued and active member of the Museum Committee; Mr. Reuben Hunt, one of the oldest members, who had reached the advanced age of 91 years; and Sir Robert A. Hudson, G.B.E., who, although but recently elected, entertained the Society at Hill Hall in July, and showed a lively interest in its work.

Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., acting under medical advice, has expressed a wish not to be re-elected President. His decision is accepted with regret, and the Council wishes to record its warm appreciation of the services he has rendered during his two years of office.

The Council recommends the election of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., as President for the ensuing year; also the re-election of the Vice-Presidents, with the additions of the late President, Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., and the Right Hon. the Earl of Onslow, O.B.E., F.S.A.; and of the Council, with the exception of Major A. B. Bamford, who has left the county, and the late Mr. Miller Christy, but with the addition of Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A.

During the year Part IV. of Vol. XVIII. and Part I. of Vol. XIX. of the *Transactions*; and Part VII. of Vol. II. of the *Fleet of Fines* were published.

Excursions were held as follows:—

- 4 May: Langham.
- 8 June: Bradwell, Gosfield, and Coggeshall.
- 7 July: Writtle, Greensted, and Theydon Mount.
- 15 Sept.: Mistley, Bradfield and Ramsey.

The Annual Meeting was held at Colchester on 4 May.

Winter Meetings were held:—

- 26 Jan.: Colchester.
- 22 Feb.: Chelmsford.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1928 as follows:—

- 7 June: Stansted and neighbourhood.
- July: Hadleigh, Fobbing, and Corringham.
- Sept.: The Tolleshunts and neighbourhood.

*Library.* The library of archæological books offered to the Society last year has been received from the generous donor, Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., and has found temporary accommodation on the floor of one of the rooms of Holly Tree House. This accession—the most important the Society has ever received—increases the value of the library considerably, and makes the question of its future housing a matter of urgency. But it is impossible to take action until the Corporation of Colchester has come to a definite decision with regard to granting the Society the use of certain rooms at the Holly Trees for library purposes.

The glazed book-cases which formerly contained the Laver books have been purchased at a cost of £20 5s.

The binding of Societies' publications received in exchange continues to make satisfactory progress.

*Old Documents.* At the Annual Congress of Archæological Societies held at Burlington House in November the importance of rescuing old documents from the danger of dispersal or destruction was discussed at considerable length. It is hoped that all members and their friends who may have such documents will not part with them or destroy them until they have taken advice as to their possible historical value and suitable preservation and disposal. The Officers and Council of this Society will be glad to help in this matter, and the Society welcomes gifts, as may be seen by the lists of donations published in the *Transactions*.

*Holly Trees Excavation.* Permission having been obtained from the Colchester Town Council to excavate a portion of the meadow at the back of Holly Trees House, the Society issued an appeal for funds in the autumn, which produced the sum of £155 14s. 0d. Digging was started on 21st October, under the direction of Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A. Within a very short time the position and width of the gateway recorded by Dr. P. M. Duncan 75 years ago (*Trans.*, o.s., vol. i., p. 210) were established. A trench was then made to pick up the road parallel to and within the wall, but owing to the accidental find of a rubbish heap this search was deferred. The rubbish heap, which in part covered a deep pit, was cleared out and much pottery and some metal recovered—the pottery proving to be of early date. Permission to extend operations having by this time been granted trenching was started in the middle of the meadow, which eventually revealed portions of two houses. One of these was provided with a hypocaust room; the other, apparently of very late date and of poor construction, stood over the remains of earlier buildings, but the nature of these was not determined. Search was then made for the great cloaca mentioned by Dr. Duncan and success rewarded the effort, as much as 600 feet of this drain, which shows two periods of construction, having been traced and cleaned out. A road unrecorded, and its existence even denied, by Dr. Duncan was found immediately to the east of the cloaca, and provides another link in arriving at the lay out of the colony in Roman days. Further facilities enabled search to be made for the tank recorded in 1853: this proved to be part of such a large and important structure that a request for an extension of the original time limit, which was then terminating, was made to the Town Council, and was acceded to on 4 April, 1928. But as the funds raised by the Society for pioneer work were now exhausted, it was obvious that a wider area must be drawn upon. It was decided, therefore, to launch a general appeal throughout the country, and a new Committee, on which the Society is represented, has been formed in the hope of obtaining sufficient additional support to permit of the successful prosecution of the work.

The Vice-Treasurer reports that :—

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £5 15s. 6d. and in advance £7 17s. 6d., amount to £385 7s. 6d. as compared with £352 5s. 6d., an increase of £33 2s. 0d. This is the largest amount received for subscriptions in any one year since the formation of the Society.

Six members have compounded their subscriptions during the year.

Publications have been sold amounting to £13 4s. 6d. as compared with £66 12s. 0d., a reduction of £53 7s. 6d., due to the sales of the previous year including the *General Index*, of which only a few copies have been disposed of during 1927. Special attention is drawn to this item, as there is a very large stock of the *Index* still unsold, and it is hoped that many more members will avail themselves of the opportunity of acquiring a copy of this valuable *Index* to the Society's *Transactions*.

The dividends on the invested funds are as in previous years with a slight increase in the amount of Deposit interest.

In response to the appeal for funds to carry out excavation work in the grounds of Holly Trees House the sum of £141 6s. 0d. was received, and the expenditure during the year amounted to £71 17s. 11d., leaving £69 8s. 1d. in hand for future work.

During the past year two parts of the *Transactions* have been issued at a cost to the Society, excluding postage, of £207 8s. 6d., compared with £243 10s. 3d.

One part of the *Fest of Fines* has been issued during 1927, and the index to the second volume has been prepared, and is now in the press. The total expenditure in connection with this publication is £102 0s. 3d., compared with £31 4s. 0d.

Bookcases for the library and expenditure on binding books amount to £37 2s. 0d.

Other items of expenditure are set out in the accounts and require no further information.

There are now 86 members who have compounded their subscriptions, and the amount received in connection therewith is £451 10s. 0d. The Council have unexpended balances on excavation funds amounting to £107 5s. 7d.; and subscriptions paid in advance, £7 17s. 6d. To meet these liabilities they have assets consisting of investments, the market value of which on the 31 December, 1927, was £418 11s. 2d., and cash at Bank or in hand amounting to £402 16s. 0d. The surplus, therefore, in favour of the Society is £254 14s. 1d., as compared with £241 3s. 0d. as last recorded.

# ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

1926.			Dr.			
£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
314	2	6	To Balance from previous year .....			295 16 11
			„ Subscriptions—			
2	12	6	Arrears .....	5	15	6
342	16	6	For the year 1927 .....	371	14	6
6	16	6	In advance .....	7	17	6
						385 7 6
21	0	0	„ Life Compositions .....			31 10 0
31	2	6	„ Sale of Publications .....	6	9	6
35	9	6	„ General Index .....	6	15	0
			„ Use of Block .....	5	3	
						13 9 9
			„ Dividends on Investments—			
5	5	4	India 3 per cent. Stock, less Income Tax .....	5	5	4
4	19	0	Metropolitan 3½ per cent. Stock .....	4	19	0
5	7	2	War Stock .....	5	7	2
4	2	10	Deposit Interest .....	4	6	9
						19 18 3
78	10	5	„ Excursion Tickets .....			92 6 6
			„ Morant Club. Balance of Grant and Sale of Pamphlets .....			
10	10	6	„ Rivenhall Excavation Fund .....			
2	7	0	„ Holly Trees House Excavation Fund ..			141 6 0
4	16	0	„ Binding: Contribution towards Cost ..			
4	0		„ Sundry Receipts .....			

870 2 3

£979 14 11

## BALANCE SHEET,

1926.			Liabilities.			
£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
			To Life Compositions—			
420	0	0	86 Members at £5 5s. od. ....			451 10 0
6	16	6	„ Subscriptions paid in advance .....			7 17 6
			„ Excavation Funds—			
35	10	6	Morant Club .....	35	10	6
2	7	0	Rivenhall .....	2	7	0
			Holly Trees House .....	69	8	1
						107 5 7
			„ Accumulations Fund—			
241	3	0	Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society			254 14 1
705	17	0				£821 7 2

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the Treasurer's accordance therewith. The investments have been verified by reference to Society's Bankers.

18 April, 1928

CHRIS. W. PARKER, Treasurer.

# FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1927.

1926.			Cr.				£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
35	0	0	By Colchester Corporation—Curator's Salary				35	0	0			
183	19	7	„ Printing <i>Transactions</i> .....				155	6	0			
49	18	8	„ Blocks and Illustrations .....				42	12	6			
9	12	0	„ Authors Copies .....				9	10	0			
130	1	6	„ <i>General Index</i> ..									
31	4	0	„ <i>Feet of Fines</i> —Printing .....			72	0	3				
			Editorial .....			30	0	0				
										102	0	3
6	2	6	„ Museum Reports .....							4	17	6
4	0	0	„ Archæological and Earthworks Reports									
			„ Postage of <i>Trans.</i> , including Wrappers ..			24	4	0				
			„ Printing & Postage of Members' Circulars			37	8	8				
72	17	8	„ Stationery and General Postage ..			6	7	9				
										68	0	5
7	10	7	„ Secretarial Postage and Expenses .....							6	12	3
1	0	0	„ Subscription—Archæological Congress..							1	0	0
12	0		„ Fire Insurance .....							12	0	0
			„ Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing,									
			Postages, etc.) .....									
31	0	6	„ Evening Meetings .....							31	10	9
1	0	10	„ <i>Essex Review</i> .....							1	9	0
1	0	0	„ Binding Books .....							1	0	0
6	18	6	„ Bookcases .....							16	17	0
			„ Advertising and Annual Meeting .....							20	5	0
1	2	6	„ Excavation Work—Holly Tree House ..							8	1	
			„ Back part of <i>Transactions</i> purchased ..							71	17	11
			„ Subscription returned ..							1	11	6
			„ Receipt Book .....							2	5	9
			„ A. G. Wright Fund .....							4	3	0
150	0	0	„ Balance—At Bank—Deposit Account ..	150	0	0						
229	4	9	„ Ditto—Drawing Account.... £283 19 8									
379	4	9										
117	4	11	„ Less Account unpaid .....	49	2	8						
							234	17	0			
261	19	10										
10	6		„ Balance in Treasurer's Hands .....			4	4	0				
2	4	1	„ Ditto in Secretary's Hands .....			7	5	6				
31	2	6	„ Outstanding Account for Sales .....			6	9	6				
										402	16	0
295	16	11										
870	2	3								979	14	11

## 31ST DECEMBER, 1927.

1926.			Assets			Market Value,		
£	s.	d.		Cost.	31st Dec., 1927.	£	s.	d.
			By Investments—					
131	17	2	£219 15s. 3d. India 3% Stock ..	192 13 7	137 7 1			
169	19	4	£177 1s. 0d. Metropolitan 3½% ..	176 17 6	172 12 6			
			£107 4s. 10d. 5% War Stock,					
108	3	7	1929/47 .....	100 1 9	108 11 7			
				<u>469 12 10</u>	————	418	11	2
295	16	11	By Cash at Bank and in hand .....			402	16	0
			„ Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum, Stock of Publications (not valued)					
705	17	0				£821	7	2

Books, Bankers' Pass Book and Vouchers, and certify it to be correct in the Bank of England. The War Stock Certificate is deposited with the

52, Coleman St., London, E.C. 2. JOHN AVERY, F.C.A., *Honorary Auditor.*  
21 March, 1928. (MIAL, WILKINS, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants).

## NEW MEMBERS.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 25 October, 1927.*

PATTISSON, The Rev. JULIAN, Glenroy, Sawbridge-  
worth.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mrs. F. E. Rix.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 28 November, 1927.*

DINNIS, Miss MARJORIE, School House, Dovercourt.  
GOSLING, Lady VICTORIA, Hassobury, Farnham,  
Bishops Stortford.  
HODSON, The Rev. MORRIS O., M.A., The Vicarage,  
East Ham, E.6.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mrs. R. Valentine.

Mrs. L. Atkinson.

Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 7 February, 1928.*

BROWN, The Rev. Canon W. T., M.A., St. John's  
Vicarage, Leytonstone, E.11.  
CLARK, H. O., 27 Cecil Road, Norwich.  
HARRISON, Miss MARGARET, The Grove, Copford,  
Colchester.  
HULL, M. R., M.A., Curator, Colchester and Essex  
Museum, Colchester.  
JAMES, The Rev. C. W., M.A., St. James' Rectory,  
Colchester.  
SYKES, A., Wykeham, Wash Lane, Clacton-on-Sea.  
TANNAHILL, Miss CONSTANCE, The Wayside, Stan-  
way, Colchester.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Hon. Secretary.

Hon. Secretary.

Miss Cullinan.

Hon. Secretary.

Rev. W. B. White.

Hon. Secretary.

Miss A. M. Tannahill.

*Elected at Colchester on 29 February, 1928.*

BROWN, Miss A. S., The Red Cottage, College  
Avenue, Grays.  
DANIELS, C. N., Hollywood, Tendring.  
EELES, FRANCIS C., F.S.A., Scot., 43 Grosvenor  
Road, Westminster, S.W.1.  
McCORQUODALE, Mrs., Hatfield Place, Hatfield  
Peverel.  
RICHMOND, Mrs., Park Corner, St. Clare Road,  
Colchester.  
STALLIBRASS, F., The Priory, High Street, Brent-  
wood.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Rev. E. Smith.

Canon R. B. Tollinton.

Hon. Secretary

Miss T. M. Hope.

Miss O'Grady.

Vice-Treasurer.

*Elected at Colchester on 14 March, 1928.*

DENTON, Miss EILEEN N., Marylands, Shrub End Road, Colchester.	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
MARKHAM, EDWIN J., 199 Maldon Road, Colchester.	Mr. P. G. Laver.
MARKHAM, Mrs. MARY, 199 Maldon Road, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
STEVENS, H. H., Liddisdale, Glebe Avenue, Woodford Green	Hon. Secretary.
	Mr. S. J. Barns.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 26 March, 1928.*

CAPEL CURE, Mrs., Blake Hall, Ongar.	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
GALLOP, The Rev. E. H., M.A., Bovinger Rectory, Ongar.	Mr. Wykeham Chancellor.
SNOOK, The Rev. EDWARD, Boxted Vicarage, Colchester.	Mr. Wykeham Chancellor.
	Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at the Annual Meeting on 3 May, 1928.*

BAINES, WALTER E., 11 Beaconsfield Avenue, Colchester.	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BECKETT, H. A., 34 Old Heath Road, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
CHRISTY, Mrs. DAVID, Margaretting Hall, near Ingatestone.	Mr. D. W. Clark.
CLEVELAND PUBLIC LIBRARY (Order Department), 325 Superior Avenue, N.E., Cleveland, Ohio, U.S.A.	Mrs. A. E. Christy.
COLLINS, ARTHUR E., M.Inst.C.E., 10 Cambridge Road, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
DEBENHAM, Mrs., Light Oaks, Ingatestone.	Mr. D. W. Clark
DUNCAN, Capt. C. R., Josselyns, Little Horkesley, Colchester.	Mrs. A. E. Christy.
DUNCAN, Mrs., Josselyns, Little Horkesley, Colchester.	Mr. D. W. Clark.
MAUD, FRANK H., Greensted House, Ongar.	Mr. D. W. Clark.
MAUD, Mrs., Greensted House, Ongar.	Mr. E. Clarke.
PARKER, The Rev. E. W. H. HARTLEY, M.A., St. Giles' Rectory, Colchester.	Mr. E. Clarke.
SANDS, HAROLD, F.S.A., 16 Portland Court, Great Portland Street, London, W.1.	Rev. W. B. White.
SAUNDERS, Miss CONSTANCE DEMAIN, Bourne Orchard, Hertford.	Mr. R. C. Fowler.
STOKES, W. E. H., 67 Tower Street, Brightlingsea.	Hon. Secretary.
SWAINSON, Miss ROSALIE, Holloway House, Holloway Road, Heybridge, Essex.	Hon. Secretary.
THOMAS, WILLIAM G., The General's Orchard, Little Baddow, Chelmsford.	Miss C. Ransom.
THOMAS, Mrs. C., The General's Orchard, Little Baddow, Chelmsford.	Mr. H. J. Nicholson.
TURNER, E. H., A.R.C.O., 4 The Avenue, Colchester.	Mr. H. J. Nicholson.
	Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Latton on 7 June, 1928.*

CHESTER, Mrs., Broome End, Stansted.	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
DIXON, Mrs. E. T., Pine Trees, Broomfield, Chelmsford.	Mrs. J. A. Findley.
FURNISS, T. SANDERSON, Higham House, near Colchester.	Miss J. C. Cramphorn.
FURNISS, Mrs., Higham House, near Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
GILBEY, NEWMAN, J.P., Mark Hall, Harlow.	Hon. Secretary.
GOLD, Mrs. SYDNEY, The Limes, Stansted.	Hon. Secretary.
MCDONALD, EDWARD, F.I.A.A., 262 Rainsford Road, Chelmsford.	Mrs. Reid Hyde.
METCALFE, Miss G., Yoredale, Finchley Avenue, Chelmsford.	Hon. Secretary.
	Mrs. Sheldrake.

## DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY

To 31 May, 1928.

Trust Houses Limited—

“The Bull Inn at Long Melford,” by Miller Christy.

Mr. Aleyn Lyell Reade—

“The Audley Family” (reprint, 1927), by the donor.

Mr. J. Harry Savory—

Deed of 1732 relating to Highways leading to Epping, *etc.*

Mr. F. G. Emler—

“A History of the Parish Church of Woodford in the County of Essex,” by the donor. 1927.

Mr W. Percival Westell—

“Roman and Pre-Roman Antiquities in Letchworth Museum,” by the donor. Reprint.

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—

“Norwich (Diocesan Histories),” by the Rev. Dr. Jessopp, 1884.  
Gentleman's Magazine Library, edited by G. L. Gomme.  
7 vols.

“Pembroke College, Oxford,” by Douglas Maclean, 1900.

“Notes on Grantham Church,” by the Rev. B. Street, 1857.

“The History of Castle Bytham,” by the Rev. John Wild, 1871.

“History of the Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford,” 1892.

“Bristol (Historic Towns),” by William Hunt, 1887.

The Rev. C. E. G. Parry-Okeden and Mrs. Parry-Okeden—

A collection of deeds relating to possessions of the Barrington family in Hatfield Regis and Clavering.

Mr. R. C. Fowler—

*Diocesis Londoniensis, Registrum Simonis de Sudbiria, Pars Quarta.*  
Canterbury and York Society.

Messrs. Benham & Co., Ltd., Colchester—

“Essex Sokens,” by W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.  
The Essex Review, vol. XXXVI.

*From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.*

Kent Archæological Society—

Archæologia Cantiana, vol. XXXIX.

Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History—

Proceedings, vol. XIX., part 3.

Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France—

Memoires et Documents, Fasc. 4, 1927.

Bulletin, 2<sup>e</sup>, 3<sup>e</sup> and 4 trimestres, 1927.

---

	PAGE
<i>Balance Sheet for 1927</i> ... ..	158
<i>New Members</i> ... ..	160
<i>Donations to the Society</i> ... ..	163

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

The earliest Map showing Essex ... ..	85
The destroyed Church of St. Laurence, East Donyland ...	97
Font formerly in East Donyland Church ... ..	100
Brass to Nicholas Marshall, 1621, in East Donyland Church	103
Brass to Mary Gray, 1627, in East Donyland Church ...	103
Monument to Elizabeth Marshall, 1613, in East Donyland Church ... ..	104
A Roman Tombstone at Colchester ... ..	117
The Colchester Sphinx ... ..	129
The Weisenau Sphinx ... ..	130
Sites of Roman Remains at Colchester ... ..	132
George Frederick Beaumont, F.S.A., President of the Essex Archaeological Society, 1926-1928 (In Memoriam) ...	137
Miller Christy, F.L.S. (In Memoriam) ... ..	138
Essex Windmills—	
Greenstead, Colchester (demolished 1907) ... ..	145
Bocking ... ..	146
Bocking (interior) ... ..	146
Brightlingsea (demolished 1913)... ..	146
Finchingfield ... ..	146
Hornchurch (destroyed by fire 1921) ... ..	147
Halstead, 1908 ... ..	147
Stock ... ..	147
Upminster ... ..	147

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

\***Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

\*Of the Second Series (eighteen volumes, 1878-1927), a few complete sets only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.

\***General Indexes to the Transactions of the Society:**

Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

Vols. VI. to XV., New Series ... 15 : 0

**Feet of Fines for Essex.** Volume I. (A.D. 1182—A.D. 1272), in ten parts. Edited by R. E. G. Kirk... 1 : 0 : 0

Volume II. (parts XI.—XVIII.)... each part 2 : 0

\***Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A. ... 3 : 6

**Essex Archaeological Society Library Catalogue, 1923** ... cloth (interleaved) 5 : 0 ; paper 2 : 6

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

\* Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of these at a reduction of 25 per cent.

# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1928-1929.

**President:** C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

#### **Vice-Presidents:**

The LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.  
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF  
CHELMSFORD, D.D.  
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF COL-  
CHESTER, D.D.  
S. A. COURTAULD, Esq.

The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A.,  
F.L.S.  
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.  
The EARL OF ONSLOW, O.B.E., F.S.A.  
CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.  
LADY RASCH.  
The LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.

#### **Council:**

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).  
JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.  
S. J. BARNES, Esq.  
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.  
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.  
DUNCAN W. CLARK, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.  
The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.  
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.  
R. C. FOWLER, Esq., O.B.E., F.S.A.  
PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.  
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.  
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D.,  
B.D.  
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).  
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.  
F. S. TABOR, Esq.  
HORACE WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

#### **Treasurer:**

CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.,  
Faulkbourne Hall, Witham.

#### **Vice-Treasurer:**

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.,  
Priors, Loughton.

#### **Honorary Secretary:**

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

#### **Honorary Editor:**

R. C. FOWLER, Esq., B.A., O.B.E., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.,  
Wayside, West End Lane, Pinner.

#### **Honorary Curator (*pro tem.*):**

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.,  
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

#### **Curator and Librarian:**

Mr. M. R. HULL, M.A.  
The Museum, Colchester.

#### **Local Honorary Secretaries:**

*Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty*

Barstable—Col. F. LONDON, V.D., D.L.  
Becontree—S. J. BARNES, Esq.  
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.  
Chelmsford—The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS,  
M.A., F.S.A.  
Clavering—The Rev. J. G. GEARE, M.A.  
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER,  
Esq., F.S.A.  
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.  
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.  
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.  
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.  
Hinckford—

*Braintree dist.: (vacant).*

*Halstead dist.: Lieut.-Col. RAVENSHAW.*

Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-  
BORROWES.

Lexden—

*Colchester dist.: P. G. LAVER, Esq.,  
F.S.A.*

*Coggeshall dist.: (vacant).*

Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE,  
M.A.

Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER,  
O.B.E.

Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.

Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU  
BENTON, *pro tem.*

Uttlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.

Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.

Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Witham—The Rev. Canon  
F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

*Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 8/-.*

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
**Essex Archaeological Society.**

---

VOL. XIX., PART III.  
NEW SERIES.

---



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE. 2022

1928.

# CONTENTS OF PART III., VOL. XIX.

	PAGE
I. <i>The Witham Desk-hanging and the Latton Altar-frontal.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	165
II. ' <i>Cesterwald.</i> ' By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	170
III. <i>The Barony of Little Easton and the Family of Hastings.</i> By L. LONDON ...	174
IV. <i>Sunecastre, or the Camp at Asheldham.</i> By P. G. LAVER, F.S.A. ...	180
V. <i>A Balance Sheet of St. Osyth's Abbey.</i> By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A. ...	186
VI. <i>Parkes Farm, Gestingthorpe.</i> By DUNCAN W. CLARK, A.R.I.B.A. ...	193
<i>Archæological Notes—</i>	
<i>Manorial Documents</i> ...	198
<i>An Epona Sculpture in the Colchester and Essex Museum.</i> By M. R. HULL, M.A. ...	198
<i>First mention of Dentistry in Colchester Court Rolls.</i> By P. G. LAVER, F.S.A. ...	199
<i>Earthworks at Little Baddow.</i> By JESSE BERRIDGE ...	199
<i>Siricheseie.</i> By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A. ...	200
<i>A Roman Coffin from Rainham.</i> By G. W. FARMER ...	200
<i>Essex Wills.</i> By G. W. WRIGHT ...	202
<i>Discoveries at Fingringhoe Church.</i> By G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	203
<i>Publications—</i>	
<i>Diocesis Londoniensis : Registrum Simonis de Sudbiria</i> ...	205
<i>Ordinale and Customary of Barking Abbey</i> ...	205
<i>History of St. Lawrence, Essex.</i> By HERBERT BROWN ...	205
<i>Historical Notes about the Churches of All Saints and St. Nicholas-cum-St. Runwald, Colchester.</i> By W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A. ...	206
<i>Essex.</i> By P. H. REANEY, M.A. ...	206
<i>The Essex Village in days gone by.</i> By ELIZA VAUGHAN ...	207
<i>Original Documents relating to the Monoux Family.</i> Collected and arranged by GEORGE F. BOSWORTH and CONSTANCE DEMAINE SAUNDERS ...	207
<i>William Palmer and his School.</i> By HERBERT E. BROOKS ...	208
<i>A few Notes on Orsett Parish Church.</i> By J. W. EISDELL ...	208
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 7 June, 1928</i> ...	209
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 19 July, 1928</i> ...	211
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 27 September, 1928...</i>	218
<i>New Members</i> ...	222
<i>Donations to the Society</i> ...	223

PLATE I.



Photo. by T. C. Gull, Colchester.

PORTIONS OF THE WITHAM DESK-HANGING.

DOMESTIC WORK, c. 1560.

## THE WITHAM DESK-HANGING AND THE LATTON ALTAR-FRONTAL.

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

EMBROIDERY was a popular art in this country during the Middle Ages, and at various periods reached a high level of achievement, and in consequence was held in great esteem, the exquisite *opus anglicanum* obtaining a European fame. It was natural, therefore, in the days when the Church was the chief patron of the arts, that the skill of the embroiderer should be requisitioned for enriching the vestments and hangings used in the service of religion, and indeed it is in ecclesiastical work that the highest artistic attainment of the needle may be seen. Some idea of the abundance of embroidery that graced our Essex churches in the early part of the sixteenth century may be gained from the Inventories of Church Goods drawn up in the reign of Edward VI. Alas! of this vast treasure not a single specimen, so far as I am aware, has survived. This is perhaps somewhat surprising when we recall the comparatively large number of examples of English medieval needlework—palls, frontals, chasubles, copes, *etc.*—that have escaped the vicissitudes of four centuries in other counties, and which may still be seen, frequently in an excellent state of preservation, in parish churches and museums, or in private hands. I can only hope that this article may lead to the discovery of a piece of pre-Reformation embroidery that can indubitably be referred to an Essex church.

Although the Reformation gave the death-blow to the art of the ecclesiastical embroiderer, and the craft became entirely secularised, beautiful needlework occasionally found its way into our churches during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, but it was, perforce, confined mainly to altar-frontals and pulpit-cloths. St. Giles' church, Colchester, retains a purple velvet funeral pall of the Lucas family, embroidered with initials, *etc.*, and the date 1628; and Broomfield church possesses a Bible,<sup>1</sup> with the Royal Arms richly embroidered on both covers, which once belonged to Charles I., and was given to the church in 1723. These two instances, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Illustrated in *Essex Review*, vol. xvi. (1907), p. 91.

the notable examples about to be described, seem to be the only existing specimens of embroidered work that have been associated with Essex churches for any length of time. If this is not so, I stand to be corrected. Old pieces of foreign needlework acquired in recent years may, of course, be left out of account.

**The Witham Desk-hanging.**—This embroidery did not come to my notice until after this article was partly in type, and it is due to the kind offices of Canon F. W. Galpin, the rural dean, that it was sent to me for inspection. It is referred to in these *Transactions* (vol. iv., n.s., p. 109) by Lieut.-Col. W. J. Lucas, who states that when the Society visited Witham church in 1877 it was on the desk used as a lectern, and aroused considerable interest. It was then pronounced to be part of a cope, and it was suggested that it should be preserved under glass. 'Previous to 1844,' to quote Col. Lucas, 'it was used as the hanging of the old square reading desk or pew. It was subsequently cut into three portions, one being placed on this desk and two smaller portions fixed on two smaller desks. The presumed discovery disconcerted some of the evangelical officials of the church, and the larger piece afterwards disappeared from the quasi lectern. The writer taking much interest in it, made many inquiries as to what had become of it, and happening several years after to ask an official of the church whom he had not previously questioned, he boasted that he assisted in *rending it off*, but did not know what became of it afterwards.'

Fortunately the embroidery (pl. i.) found its way to the Vicarage, where it has been preserved for the past half-century; but its existence is not generally known, and it is not recorded in the Inventory of the Historical Monuments Commission.

It consists of four fragments, each about  $17\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width, but two of the strips have been sewn together at the ends. The material is green velvet, and an embroidered band,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width, is inserted  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch from the bottom hem; the raw upper edge is torn in places by the nails that fastened it to the desk. The embroidery is worked in silver and silver-gilt thread and coloured silks on canvas, and the design consists of stems of vine and oak, with bunches of grapes and acorns, entwined round a central horizontal band. The leaves are partly green and yellow; the acorns are padded with yellow silk, which is exposed in some cases where the metal thread has worn away; and the silver or gilt grapes are outlined in red or blue. The green background, of varying shades, edged with narrow braid of metal thread, is couched with a diamond pattern, and sprinkled with

PLATE II.



Photo. by T. C. Gill, Colchester.

THE LATTON ALTAR-FRONTAL, DATED 1700.

DOMESTIC WORK, PROBABLY ITALIAN

spangles and stars. Altogether the decorative effect is particularly satisfying, and testifies to the taste and skill of the embroiderer.

The fanatical zeal of the 'evangelical' parishioner, however, was needlessly aroused, for the work is not ecclesiastical in origin, nor is it of pre-Reformation date. The officials of the Textile Department of the Victoria and Albert Museum, to whom I submitted it, agreed that it is not earlier than the second half of the sixteenth century; and for purposes of comparison Mr. A. J. B. Wace, Deputy Keeper, called my attention to the embroidered work on the Master's Crown of the Carpenters' Company, dated 1561, which shows a marked similarity in style; the sixteenth-century Crowns of the Broderers' and Girdlers' Companies are also analogous. It was further pointed out that the couching of the background resembles the couching on the piece attached to the Saddlers' pall (c. 1500) shortly after the Reformation, to cover the figure of our Lady in the scene of the Assumption; spangles and stars similar to those on the hanging were added to the pall at the same time. We may therefore conclude, from the evidence adduced, that the Witham embroidery dates from the early part of Elizabeth's reign—c. 1560. It is of course English work, and was, presumably, intended for domestic use; not unlikely it formed part of a valance at the top of a bed, or the border to a curtain.

We have already seen that the hanging was at Witham church about a century ago, but how or when it first came into its possession is not known; probably it was the gift of some pious donor in the seventeenth century. At any rate it is a valuable piece of needlework of the period; and its history and sacred use lead one to hope that the suggestion made fifty years ago will at length be carried out, and that it will be suitably framed and placed in the church.

**The Latton Altar-frontal.**—The frontal belonging to Latton church (pl. ii.) was first brought to my notice by a record in these *Transactions* (vol. v., n.s., p. 106) of the Society's visit to the parish in 1894, when the then vicar, Rev. Spencer Nairne, drew attention to it. It was not at the church, however, when the representatives of the Historical Monuments Commission were there nearly twenty years later, and in consequence was not recorded by them. Subsequently it transpired that the frontal had been in the temporary custody of Mr. Percival D. Griffiths, F.S.A., since 1908, and was hanging on the walls of his house at 34 Bryanston Square, W., where I first saw it. About six years ago the matter was brought up for discussion at a meeting of the Diocesan Advisory Board; but it was not until 1926 that any definite action was taken. Mr. Griffiths,

not wishing to hold the frontal any longer, was anxious to return it to the authorities at Latton, and the vicar (Rev. Austin Oliver) feeling that satisfactory accommodation could not be found for it at the church, wrote to the Board for advice, and suggested that it might, perhaps, be loaned to a suitable museum. As it was desirable that it should not again leave the county, I ventured to suggest that it be offered on loan to the Colchester and Essex Museum. Eventually this was agreed to, and the frontal was afterwards removed to the museum, where it is now on view.

It measures 2 feet 7 inches by 7 feet 1 inch, and is embroidered with floral designs, birds, *etc.*, with Chinese and East Indian motives, *e.g.* the pagoda-like kiosks with crescents (pl. iii.). The worked is couched and padded in gold and silver thread and coloured silks on parchment-coloured linen, which is darned to form a background. The neutral tones of green, blue, pink, brown and yellow employed produce a soft and pleasing effect; while the windows of the kiosks, *etc.*, are ornamented with small squares of silver and gilt foil cut in strips. In the top corners are the initials M A—presumably for Mary Altham, the reputed donor—and the date 1700. It is made up of three, or more, fragments: there is no finish along the bottom edge, and it was evidently adapted from a secular curtain or hanging; the conversion, in this way, of costly domestic embroidery to Church use being quite in accordance with ancient precedent.

Mary, wife of James Altham, was, according to Morant,<sup>1</sup> the beautiful daughter of John Tinker, 'a famous Captain, who signalized himself in the Venetian service against the Turks in several naval engagements; and received, as a reward of his valour, a gold Chain, with a Medal, having on it the Arms of Venice, and very weighty and valuable. He was afterwards Master-attendant in the King's Yard at Deptford.'

It is not unlikely that Mary Altham obtained the embroidery through her father; and the Oriental element in the design led to the mistaken idea that it originally came from the East, Capt. Tinker, it was surmised, having secured it among his spoils.

It is thus described in the church terrier:

An ancient white silk (*sic*) frontal, date 1704 (*sic*). Indian work and Mahometan detail; too small for present altar.

There is no doubt, however, that the work is European. At first I thought that it might be French, but I have since come to the conclusion, after consultation with Mr. P. G. Trendell,<sup>2</sup> that it is

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 489 and footnote [v].

<sup>2</sup> Assist.-Keeper, Department of Textiles, Victoria and Albert Museum.

PLATE III.



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

DETAIL OF THE LATTON ALTAR-FRONTAL.

most probably Italian. It belongs to the seventeenth century, and appears to be at least a few decades earlier than the date inscribed upon it. Certainly it is a rare production of the needle, and its unusual style, which even misled Mr. Griffiths, who judged it to be Albanian work, composed of a woman's skirt and bodice, lends it additional interest. There is nothing comparable with it among the vast collection of embroideries at the Victoria and Albert Museum.

The statement in the terrier that the frontal was too small for the present altar explains how it came to be discarded. The vicar thinks that it has not been used in the church within living memory; but a daughter of the late incumbent (Mr. Nairne) is under the impression that her 'Father unearthed it, and used it again for a time, but it was very frail and he was always very chary of trying its endurance too much.'

A debt of gratitude is due to Mr. Griffiths, whose unique collection of Stuart embroidery is well-known, for rescuing this valuable piece of needlework from decay. It was found rolled up in a cupboard in the loft at the vicarage in a very bad condition, and being brought to his notice, he had it carefully repaired in 1908 at his own expense, and placed in an elaborate carved and gilded frame, which he has generously presented for its safe-keeping.

The illustrations are from photographs by Mr. T. C. Gall, of Colchester, and those of the Latton frontal are printed from blocks kindly lent by Mr. M. R. Hull, M.A., Curator of the Museum.

---

## 'CESTERWALD.'

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

[This is printed by the kind permission of the executors of Dr. Round's will. He left various paper and notes on Essex subjects, finished and unfinished, some of which he had already sent to our editor. It is hoped that they will appear in *Transactions*].

I HAVE long been puzzled by this extremely interesting name, which is met with so rarely that it is exceedingly difficult to determine its exact form, or to identify the locality. As it occurs in a document published by the authorities of the Public Record Office, and as it is not there identified, I have made a fresh investigation of the subject.

In 1260 and 1290 the prior and monks of Little Horkesley Priory proved that they had enjoyed common of pasture in the forest of 'Cesterweld' since the time of Robert of Essex<sup>1</sup> (who was living when their house was founded under Henry I.). This mention of Robert of Essex, in conjunction with Little Horkesley (which he held), is valuable as throwing light on an earlier record, namely the Pipe Roll of 1180 (26 Henry II.). Henry of Cornhill, who was then farming "the Honour of Henry of Essex," charged William de Ros with having seized the 'wood of *Cestrewald*,' which, said Henry, used to render forty shillings a year, *i.e.* as part of that 'Honour.'<sup>2</sup>

At an intervening date we find a mandate addressed to Richard de Munfichet (keeper of the forest of Essex), in June, 1222, directing him to let the Constable of Dover have, for work at Dover Castle, sufficient timber for a hundred joists from 'Cestrewald' or other woods within his bailiwick. The original words were "in bosco de Aldefen," but these were altered to "in bosco de Cestrewald."<sup>3</sup> The name of 'Aldefen' re-appears in that of the bailiwick of Kingswood (by Colchester) and 'Alrefen,' which we find held by a riding

<sup>1</sup> *Bodleian Charters*, pp. 74-5, as cited in *Vict. Hist., Essex*, vol. ii., p. 137. In neither place is the locality identified.

<sup>2</sup> "Willelmum de Ros, qui saisivit boscum de Cestrewald", quod (sic) reddebat xls. per annum, ut Henricus dicit" (p. 103).

<sup>3</sup> *Ret. Litt. Claus.*, vol. i., p. 499 (6 Henry III., m. 9).

forester in the latter half of the thirteenth century. It seems to have been a regular practice to ship timber from Kingswood for use in Dover Castle in 1228, 1230,<sup>1</sup> *etc.*, *etc.* Somewhat later, namely in 1247, we find Richard de Munfichet directed to despatch two does from the park of Hatfield (Broad Oak) or the forest of Cestrewel'.<sup>2</sup> Later still, namely in 1258, we find, in a return to an inquisition, that "In the time of John de Grey, 20 oaks were felled in Kyngeswode, whereof some were carried to Colchester Castle [for repairs], some to Dover, and some remained in the wood; ten were felled in *Cestrewald*, of which eight were carried to the castle; eight in Dyham wood, of which three were carried to the castle, eight in John de Boxsted's wood, of which some were carried to the castle," *etc.*, *etc.*<sup>3</sup> The obvious inference from this record is that 'Cestrewald' lay somewhere to the north of Colchester, not far from Dedham or Boxted.

At the first justice seat for the forest, which was held in 1277, "a regard of Colchester was duly presented, in which it was found that the wood of John de Burgo of *Cestreweld* had been wasted by him, and that there were 'Extractors and Destructors' (or 'male-factors of vert') of the said wood. Their names were William Springold of La Milaunde," another man from the same place, and ten men from Colchester, including two of the clergy.<sup>4</sup> John de Burgh's predecessor at Lexden, namely Hubert de Burgh, is mentioned in my next document. In the cartulary of St. John's, Colchester<sup>5</sup> (pp. 424-5), there is transcribed a document recording the gift by Adam son of William son of Geoffrey, of (West) Bergholt, of his land of Campeslond in Bergholt "which lies between the demesne of the late Hubert (*sic*) de Burgh and the demesne which was Jordan de Sackville's"—the lords, respectively, of Lexden and Bergholt—"and (which) abuts on *Cestreswold*."<sup>6</sup> This seems to bring us nearer to the place of which we are in search, but is not sufficient.

My next source of information is, I consider, decisive, but comes from a strange quarter. The old-world 'perambulations' of the borough liberties of Colchester name some ancient landmarks,

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. of Liberate Rolls*, 1226-7240, pp. 86, 175.

<sup>2</sup> *foresta de Cestrewel'*" (*Glose Rolls*, 1242-7, p. 535). The locality is not identified.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions: Miscellaneous* (1916) I., No. 247. Neither 'Kyngeswode' (familiar to students of Colchester history), Cestrewald, or Dyham (Dedham) are identified in the index (p. 711).

<sup>4</sup> *Fisher's Forest of Essex*, p. 236 (unindexed).

<sup>5</sup> Privately printed for the Roxburghe Club.

<sup>6</sup> "et abutat super Cestreswold."

among which is "Black Brooke in (or under) Chestrewell."<sup>1</sup> Happily, the latest of these perambulations (in 1671) gives us some further particulars:—

along the Nayland Roade, over Horkesly heath, to Blackbrooke, under Chesterwell, which Brooke runnes crosse the waye at the foote of Horkesly Cawsey [*i.e.* causeway]; and upon an oake on the south side of which Brooke is in this perambulation set a cross; and which Chesterwell was affirmed to be in the lands in Horkesley pertaining to St. Peter's church. And from that Brooke, crosse the Heath.

The lands pertaining to St. Peter's church are named under that parish in Morant's *History of Colchester* and include 'Sprott's' or 'Sprottysmarsh.' In his *History of Essex* under Great Horkesley (vol. ii., p. 239), they are again named, and 'Sprott's' is among them. This name is represented by Sprats Marsh, on Horkesley causeway, north of the Manor House.<sup>2</sup> Further, Morant observes, under Great Horkesley (vol. ii., p. 237), that it is "a fine parish," about five miles in length from south to north; that is from *Blackbrook* to Nayland river."

Yet another reference to this mysterious locality might well be overlooked. It is found on a loose page of the Colchester Red Paper Book, which Mr. Gurney Benham has edited.<sup>3</sup> The text of this document is injured, but it records a proceeding in the Colchester Hundred Court in 30 Edw. III. (1356-7). A certain 'John de Wene' had been wrongfully decided to live "in the vill of Herkesleye" [Horkesley], but he admitted in court the Bailiff's contention "that all that he has within *Cherster Wel* . . . Colchester, nevertheless in the parish of Herkesleye," and he was fined "for his rebellion." Evidently *Cherster Wel* . . . lay on the border of (Great) Horkesley and of the 'Liberty' of Colchester.

The locality of the old 'Cesterwald' is now cleared up. It lay in the V-shaped southern extremity of Great Horkesley, where that parish impinges on Lexden and on West Bergholt. Black brook, after making a bend round and below the manor house, crosses the causeway, as described, and then runs south-west, forming the boundary between Horkesley and the borough's liberties, till it reaches the lower point of the V, where the three parishes meet.

<sup>1</sup> The word is 'in' in the earliest perambulations given by Morant (p. 95) and in that of 1563, but 'under' in those of 1637 and 1671 (p. 96). The earliest perambulation will also be found in Mr. Gurney Benham's edition of the *Colchester Oath Book* (p. 4), where it is shown to be of the thirteenth century. The name is there correctly given as 'Cestreweld,' not (as in Morant's translation) 'Chestrewell.' This corruption, therefore, had not then crept in.

<sup>2</sup> In the *Essex County Standard*, 22 March, 1919, these lands were advertised for sale, 'by direction of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners,' and described as "on the Nayland Road, near Blackbrook Farm, and known as Spratts Marsh," etc., about 40 acres in all.

<sup>3</sup> p. 164 (unindexed).

'Cesterwald,' therefore, lay to the east of Pitchbury Wood, and about Woodhouse and the Manor house on the Horkesley causeway.

Two questions, however, remain. Why was such a name as *Cestrewald* given to this small area? And what was the 'chester' from which it took its prefix? In the first document that I cited it was styled a 'forest,' and the suffix 'wald' denoted a large area of forest.

There is, however, one document which certainly suggests the recollection of a time when *Cestrewald* was of much greater extent. In 1277 the justice of the forest south of Trent was ordered to let a certain prior "have twenty oaks in his wood of Dedham (*Diham*), which is within the precincts of the king's forest of *Cestreweld*." <sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. of Close Rolls*, 1272-9, p. 375.

## THE BARONY OF LITTLE EASTON AND THE FAMILY OF HASTINGS.

BY L. LONDON.

LITTLE EASTON in the twelfth century was the head of a barony of ten knights' fees which had been held at the time of the Domesday Survey by Walter the deacon.

Some of the principal manors which composed it were :

In Essex—Bures, Bromley, Chesterford, Purleigh, Little Easton (Eistanes) and Wix.

In Suffolk—Bilston and Swilland.

In Gloucestershire—Sezincote.

The manor of Wix was given to the deacon by Queen Edith, widow of Edward the Confessor.

Nothing is known of Walter the deacon but what can be learnt from Domesday Book itself, and from one reference to him in a charter.<sup>1</sup> This is a charter of confirmation by Henry II. to the nuns of S. Mary of Wix recording the grants of Walter Maskerel and Alexander his brother, Edith their sister and Walter the deacon their father.

Among the series of ancient deeds in the Public Record Office there are a large number of charters of grants to Wix nunnery, particularly by members of the deacon's family.

Edith his daughter became the wife of Maurice de Windsor. Ancient deed A. 8923 is the original charter by which they gave to the nunnery the isle of Siricheseie and their tithes of Purleigh, of the inheritance of Edith. Robert de Windsor is the fourth witness.

A. 5273 is the charter of Alexander de Wix, addressed to Richard, bishop of London (1152-1162), granting his house and garden near the church of Wix and confirming what his father gave and what his brother Walter gave at the petition of his sister Edith (Eadiva). Among the witnesses are Richard, bishop of London ; Abel, abbot of S. Osyth ; and Richard and Nicholas, archdeacons of London.

A.S. 356 is the original charter of Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury and apostolic legate, confirming to the nuns of Wix all the grants made to them of lands within his see, naming those made by Maurice de Windsor and Alexander de Waham (*alias* de

---

<sup>1</sup> Carte Antique, No 3.

Wix). This charter has for its first witness Anselm, abbot of S. Edmund's. According to the lists of abbots of S. Edmund's, Ording, Anselm's successor, was abbot in 1148. If this date is correct, it follows that Theobald was made legate at least as early as that year.<sup>1</sup>

Alexander de Wix, or as above de Waham, survived his brother Walter de Maskerel, who is also known as Walter de Excestre, the name adopted by his descendants.

Attached to the archbishop's charter there is a certificate of a later date by Geoffrey de Bocland, dean of S. Martin's, concerning a contention there had been about the tithes of the island which is below the parish church of S. Mary of Meldon. This may refer to and help to identify Siricheseie.

Neither of these sons inherited the barony of Little Easton, which certainly came into the possession of Robert fitz Walter de Windsor. In 1128<sup>2</sup> Henry I. issued a notification to all his officers in whose bailiewicks Robert fitz Walter de Windsor held lands at the time of his death, that he had rendered to William the son of the said Robert the lands of which his father had died seised.<sup>3</sup> In the Pipe Roll of 1130 under Suffolk, Hugh de Watervill occurs as paying for the dower of his wife in Bilston, from which it is probable that he had married the widow of Robert de Windsor. Bilston was the dower manor of the family.

In 1154 Henry II. confirmed to William fitz Robert his grandfather's charter.<sup>4</sup> In 1162 William fitz Robert accounts in Essex for six li. and one marc scutage, *i.e.* on ten fees.<sup>5</sup> This is the last occurrence of his name in the Pipe Rolls; presumably he died between that year and 1166, when his son is returned as holding the barony.

Amongst the Wix charters in the ancient deed series there are a large number of this William and his wife Helewise.

A. 5275. William fitz Robert confirms to the nuns the grants which his uncles (*avunculi*) Walter Maskerel and Alexander his brother made to them. Abel, abbot of S. Osyth, is a witness, with many others. *c.* 1160.

A. 13881. William fitz Robert grants to Walter Maskerel, the son of Walter Maskerel his uncle, the land in Wix which Walter's

<sup>1</sup> "The historian of S. Augustine's abbey speaks of him as papal legate in 1148." D.N.B., Archbishop Theobald.

<sup>2</sup> The date is taken from Dr. Farrer's *Itinerary of Henry I.*, p. 124.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii., p. 137.

<sup>4</sup> *Hart.*, ch. 43, c. 22.

<sup>5</sup> Pipe Roll, 8 Henry II., p. 71.

father held of him, William, and of his father. This he does at the prayer of Richard his brother and of Alexander his uncle. Among the witnesses are Richard de Hastings and Alexander de Waltham. *c.* 1160.

A. 13882. William fitz Robert grants to Alice, the wife of Alexander his uncle, one-third part of Wix of which Alexander had dowered her when he married her. Walter Maskerel is a witness.

A.S. 301) Alexander de Waham, in fulfilment of his wife's

A. 13984) wishes, grants to the nuns the one-third part of the town of Wix forming his wife's dower, and he with his lord William fitz Robert, his lord's wife Helewise and Robert de Hastings their son and heir, offered the gift upon the altar. This charter is addressed to R., bishop of London, Ailward the archdeacon, and Ralf, dean of S. Paul's. *c.* 1150.

A. 13883) William fitz Robert with the agreement of Helewise

A. 13893) his wife and Robert their son and heir, confirms the foregoing grant made by his uncle Alexander. Among the witnesses are Ellis, prior of S. Leonard's, Alice de Hastings, Walter de Heccastria and Emma his wife, Robert de Windsor, Ralf de Weres. In A. 13859 this Emma is called Emma de Hastinge.

These charters show clearly that Robert de Hastings was the son of William fitz Robert, who in one charter (A. 13893) is named William fitz Robert de Hastings.

His widow Helewise (de Guerres) had half the manor of Bilston settled on her in dower. Her second husband was Gilbert de Pinkenny. A. 14008 is the charter of Gilbert de Pinkenny and Helewise (Heilewidis) his wife and Robert the son and heir of Helewise, granting part of their tithes of Bilston to the nuns of Wix, to hold in peace, as the charter of William fitz Robert witnesses. Ralf de Guerres is a witness. Gilbert died before 1181. In the Pipe Roll of that year, under Yorkshire, it is recorded that William fitz Robert renders his account of 50 marcs to have as wife Helewise (Heiliwisa) the mother of Robert de Hastings.

Until the fact is realised that Helewise had two husbands of the same name it is difficult to disentangle their many charters.

Robert de Hastings had succeeded to his father's barony by 1166.<sup>1</sup> In his 'carta' he holds the 10 knights' fees, amongst his tenants are Walter de Windsor with one fee in Swilland, Ralf de Hastings (his brother) with one fee in Wix, William fitz Robert with one fee in Godmanstone, co. Dorset and Bromley in Essex, Reginald le Bret with two fees in Chesterford in Essex. In his demesne Robert

<sup>1</sup> *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 358.

held one fee in Little Easton in Essex, and one in Bilston in Suffolk. These were all of the old enfeoffment.

He had several brothers whose names occur in various charters among the ancient deeds, Alexander,<sup>1</sup> John (probably the rector of Bilston),<sup>2</sup> and Ralf,<sup>3</sup> to whom his father's uncle, Alexander de Wix, demised the manor of Wix.<sup>4</sup> His sister Beatrice married firstly Gilbert Carbonel and was the mother of William Carbonel, and secondly William de Goldingham.<sup>5</sup>

Robert de Hastings married Maud, sister and co-heir of Hugh de Flamvill.<sup>6</sup>

In the Pipe Roll of Michaelmas 1190 Hugh de Flamvill is entered as owing ten li. to have the wardship of his sister, the widow of Robert de Aistan, with her land. Robert de Hastings is sometimes called Robert de Aiston.

He died in 1189 leaving an only daughter and heir, Alice, whom Richard I., by his charter dated at Canterbury 4 December 1189, gave to Henry de Cornhill with all her inheritance to marry her when he should wish.<sup>7</sup> Henry did not marry her, but gave her to his brother Ralf de Cornhill. She is named as his wife in Fines,<sup>8</sup> and in the Curia Regis Rolls.<sup>9</sup>

In the latter year Ralf de Cornhill died, leaving no child by Alice. In the same year she married Godfrey de Louvain, brother of the Duke of Louvain. Two entries of that year in the *Rotulus de Oblatis* refer to this marriage.<sup>10</sup> Galfr' (corr. Godfr') de Louvain pays 400 marcs to have the land and widow of Ralf de Cornhill if she can give no reason for not accepting him. Almost at the same time<sup>11</sup> the relict of Ralf de Cornhill paid 200 marcs, three palfreys and two hawks not to marry Godfrey de Louvain and for permission to marry at her will. This second entry is annotated: "To be enquired into. Let these (the money, etc.) be returned to her because she has married him of her free will."

In 1212 Godfrey de Louvain is returned as holding ten knights' fees in Essex with the daughter and heir of Robert de Hastings.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A. 13694.

<sup>2</sup> A. 13894.

<sup>3</sup> A. 13894.

<sup>4</sup> Morant, *Essex*, vol. i., p. 466.

<sup>5</sup> A. 13769, A. 13770, A. 13771.

<sup>6</sup> Mon. Ang., vol. vi., pp. 972, 1190 and *Rotulus de Oblatis*, p. 537.

<sup>7</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii., p. 138.

<sup>8</sup> *Pipe Roll Soc.*, vol. xvii., A.D. 1191.

<sup>9</sup> Vol. i., p. 61, A.D. 1198, p. 318, A.D. 1199.

<sup>10</sup> p. 24.

<sup>11</sup> p. 37.

<sup>12</sup> *Red Book*, p. 175.

A return of the year 1219<sup>1</sup> relating to wardships runs as follows: "Domina Helewisa de Gwerres bis dotata (donata) fuit per dominum regem primo Willelmo (corr. Gilberto) de Pynkiny, secundo Willelmo filio Roberti; et domina Matillis de Flamvilla similiter est de donatione domini regis et ambe sunt maritanda set vetule sunt: et manerium de Bildestone partitum est inter eas et valet xx li. et est de baronia Godferidi de Luvein per hereditatem uxoris sue."

These two marriageable old ladies were the widows respectively of William fitz Robert de Windsor and of Robert de Hastings, his son. The first marriage of the former is not mentioned because she was not then in the King's wardship. As her son was already in possession of his inheritance in 1166, a calculation will show that in 1219 she could hardly have been less than ninety years old. 'Maritanda' can only be used in a legal sense.<sup>2</sup>

Godfrey de Louvain died in 1226, and was succeeded by his son Matthew. On 26 April of that year an order was given to the Sheriff of Essex that the King had taken the homage of Matthew de Louvain for ten knights' fees which Godfrey de Louvain, his father, had held of the King in chief and which descend to him by hereditary right.<sup>3</sup>

In 1236 Matthew de Louvain is returned as tenant in chief of Sezincote,<sup>4</sup> the manor in Gloucestershire held by Walter the deacon in 1086.

The family of Hastings, earls of Pembroke, can be shown on good evidence to be descended from a sister of Maurice de Windsor, who was a son of Walter fitz Oter.

Dr. Round, in his paper on the origin of the Fitzgeralds,<sup>5</sup> writes:

"Little Easton was head of a barony of ten fees which Robert de Windsor obtained and which was subsequently liable, like the fief of his elder brother (*i.e.* William, Constable of Windsor), to Castle-guard at Windsor.

William the son of Robert obtained a fresh confirmation of it from Henry II., and William's daughter and heir brought it to a Hastings."

<sup>1</sup> *Book of Fees*, p. 282.

<sup>2</sup> However, Dr. Round, in an article on "The Origin of the Fitz Gerald's," in a footnote on p. 92, says: "It was in the time of Robert de Hastings that the return of knights for this fief was made, but it belongs to a later date than 1166, though included among the returns of that date in the *Red Book of the Exchequer* (pp. 358-9)."

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Fines*, vol. i., p. 141.

<sup>4</sup> *Book of Fees*, p. 440.

<sup>5</sup> *Ancestor*, vol. ii., p. 93, where a pedigree of the family of Walter fitz Oter is given

The last sentence is not borne out by the Wix charters. As to the first part, if, as Dr. Round asserts, Robert was one of the sons of Walter fitz Oter, he must have married a daughter of Walter the deacon, as his brother Maurice did, and have obtained the Little Easton barony with her, although the deacon left male heirs. The two families bearing the name of Hastings will then be descended from a brother and a sister respectively, the children of Walter fitz Oter.

It will be seen that the sons of Walter the deacon have no common patronymic; Alexander was known as Alexander de Wix, or de Waham, Walter as Walter Maskerel or de Excestre. It is not impossible that Robert was the eldest son and heir of the deacon, that he married a daughter of Walter fitz Oter and assumed with her the name of Windsor.

In that case the barony of Little Easton would have come to him by natural inheritance and the two families could have descended from that marriage.

---

## SUNECASTRE, OR THE CAMP AT ASHELDHAM.

BY P. G. LAVER, F.S.A.

HAVING heard that more gravel was being excavated within this camp, I determined to visit it in case there should be anything of interest to be seen. That much damage of a similar character had been done in time past was within my knowledge, but the date or dates of such earlier despoilation are unknown to me. That none had been excavated for a long period is, I think, obvious. The earlier digging has been on the northern side of the camp and has wholly destroyed a large area of it.<sup>1</sup>

The present diggings may be described as two irregular pits near the centre of the camp, one being a little to the north of the other.

The northern pit is fairly extensive and the excavation is over 8 feet deep, at which depth the gravel gives out and sand is reached. The surface foot or so being my chief interest, I examined this fairly thoroughly and found three small tapering pits, 8 inches across at the top and about 1 foot deep into the gravel; they were ill defined and nothing but ordinary top soil was found in them. They may have been post holes.

At one point was a larger pit,<sup>2</sup> 1 foot 6 inches across the top and of the same depth. This contained darker earth than in the smaller pits, and proved to be due to an admixture of fine charcoal fragments.<sup>3</sup> Nothing else, however, was noticed on this occasion.

The southern pit showed only one of the small pits, again of ill defined character. It, however, showed two larger pits, one similar in size to that in the northern pit, and a still larger one, over 2 feet in breadth and depth.

Both these pits contained charcoal fragments in the earthen filling, and in the larger<sup>4</sup> I found one burnt and several fire-coloured flints. Neither of these pits produced any pottery or further evidence of habitation. On my second visit I found the men at work and they told me that the large pit in the northern pit,

---

<sup>1</sup> See Chapman & André's map, 1777.

<sup>2</sup> A on plan.

<sup>3</sup> Fragments large enough to determine species were few, and of oak.

<sup>4</sup> C on plan. B has been robbed of its contents since my earlier visit.

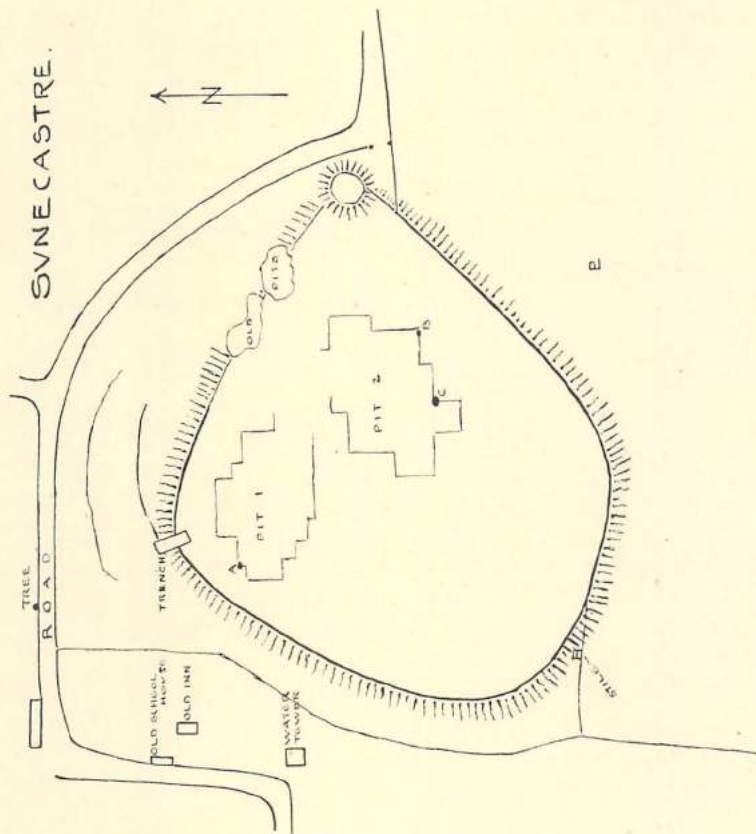


Photo by T. C. Gull, Colchester.

PLAN OF CAMP AT ASHELDHAM.

mentioned above, was more like a trench, in that it was bigger across one way than the other, that they had just finished clearing that area and that they had turned out a few fragments of pottery. On examination of such fragments as could be found in the waste soil, two small portions of the base of an urn and two or three other fragments completed the haul. They are of a loose gritty paste core of dark colour, having a skin on both sides of smoother and finer paste of brown colour; they correspond very closely with the class of pottery usual in this district of Saxon date.<sup>1</sup> A tiny fragment of worked flint, a surface find, and a burnt flint were also found, the latter coming from the pit where the pottery was discovered.<sup>2</sup>

The northern side of the southern pit apparently crosses the line of the Roman road, but no evidence of such road was forthcoming. It is true that just at this point the top soil was of slightly greater depth, but no road material or ditches could be seen.<sup>3</sup> At present there seems no prospect of the excavation in the southern pit extending northwards to provide a further section of the camp area for observation.

A third pit—a small but deep cut—exists on the north-west corner which is of considerable value for the light it shows on the construction of the camp. Here a section is seen of part of the ditch which at this point measured 15 feet across, was over 7 feet 4 inches deep, steep-sided and showed evidence of at least two periods of filling up. The bottom of the ditch was not reached by the excavation, for the men informed me that within another 2 feet they reach water. The portion of the ditch exposed<sup>4</sup> was filled at one point<sup>5</sup> with a 3 inch layer of darkish earth containing fragments of charcoal mostly of very small size, one tiny burnt flint also rewarded my exertions. Twelve inches above this was another patch of lighter earth, 4 inches thick, in which nothing was found. Another twelve inches higher is a third patch of earth of much greater area and thickness but sterile of objects of interest.

Towards the northern end of the cutting a thin (2 inches at its thickest part) layer of earth having a sharp dip exists, but in this

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Hull's notes on the pottery.

<sup>2</sup> I have several more since obtained from the same spot.

<sup>3</sup> The ditches bounding this road are well marked on the clay lands, but are by no means so obvious on the gravels. Miller Christy (*E.A.S.T.*, vol. xvii., p. 96) says that the road 'ran actually through it.'

<sup>4</sup> See section. A third visit was rewarded by finding evidence of the ditch, apparently on the north side of the road. This was in a clean section of the northern pit and was of V shape, the southern slope of which had a single step half-way down. Width of ditch at top 9 feet 6 inches, depth 5 feet. Nothing was found in the filling.

<sup>5</sup> A in section.

also nothing was seen. In the diagrammatic section it will be noticed what a steep section the original gravel shows, a condition of considerable permanency owing to the hard nature of the material. Again it will be noticed that the filling, decay, or whatever other term should be used, seems to be derived principally from the outer or northern side of the ditch.

The modern surface soil is but 3 to 4 inches thick over the ditch as against 18 inches over the camp area.

The evidence points to rapid construction, early desertion, and at least to one destruction of the camp by the large filling above the highest of the three earth layers.

That a second ditch existed on the north of the camp is probable, the evidence being the contour of that part of the ground showing least damage and the fact that the road is some considerable distance<sup>1</sup> from the ditch recorded in the section.<sup>2</sup> Further the ground was higher on the northern side of the camp, thus needing greater means for protection.

The ditch shown in the section is also partly shown in other old workings on this side, proving that it ran in an easy curve to the mound at the north-east corner, no measurements of value, however, could be obtained.

The camp, as will be seen on the plan, is of a roughly oval shape and still has the inner bank round the whole of its area—this bank is about 2 feet above the level of the protected area.

The main ditch (for apparently, except on the northern side, no other ditch occurs) now much filled up, is easily traceable all round and was apparently about 30 feet wide at the top.

On the southern side the bank is still 8 feet in height above the filled-in ditch. On the western side the ground falls sharply to a boggy patch containing springs and it is these that have been impressed into the service of supplying Southminster with water.

The camp is just below the top of the hill on its southern slope, well sheltered from the north-east winds, and the ground falls well away to the south<sup>3</sup> and west, in the one instance to the boggy patch and the stream issuing therefrom, and in the other to Asheldham brook. In the fields to the south are some evidences of other banks<sup>4</sup> but they are slight and ill defined.

On the eastern side, in line with the bank surrounding the camp, is a circular mound considerably higher than the rest of the rampart.

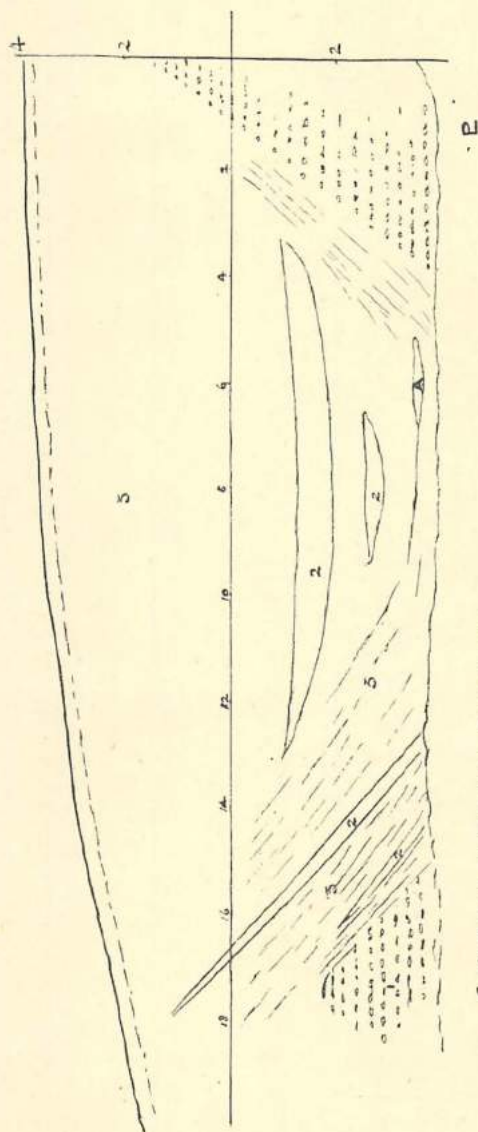
<sup>1</sup> Over 150 feet.

<sup>2</sup> This is roughly indicated on the plan.

<sup>3</sup> In this field I found a few fragments of Roman pottery.

<sup>4</sup> *E.A.S.T.*, vol. vi., p. 351.

# SVNECASTRE.



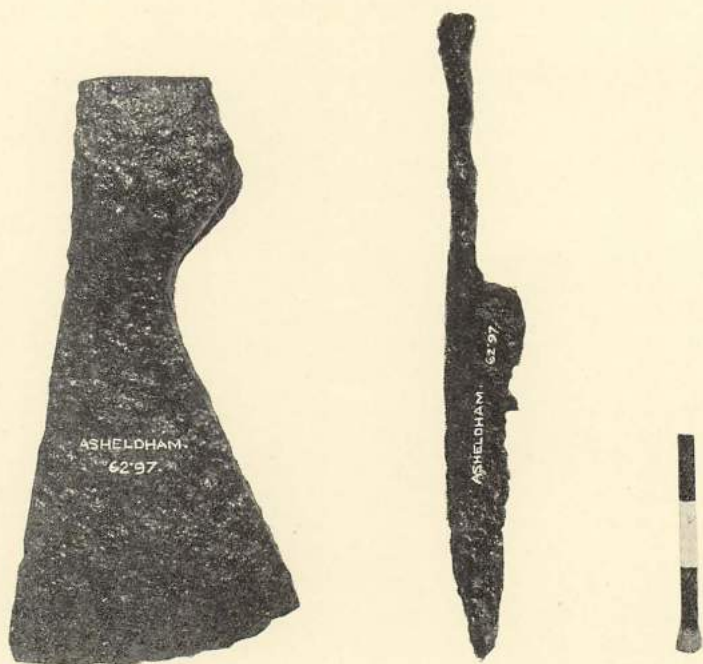
SECTION OF DITCH SHOWING -

1. UNDISTURBED GRAVEL 2. EARTH FILLINGS

3. GRAVEL FILLINGS 4. CHARCOAL FRAGMENTS FOUND

Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.

SECTION OF DITCH AT ASHELDHAM.



*Photo by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

AXE AND KNIFE FROM ASHELDHAM NOW IN COLCHESTER MUSEUM.

It is suggestive of the mounds found in similar positions in camps of the Danish period,<sup>1</sup> the precursor of those more prominent in Norman times.

That the camp was not in occupation for a prolonged period is evidenced by the small amount of dark filling found in the ditch, and that the scarp in the gravel was not covered by a firm or marked layer of darker soil. Indeed, far from this being the case, the face of the scarp was as bright as a present day cut. Again there were but the few fragments of charcoal to be found in the lower filling. The date of the second filling is problematical, but it may be assumed to represent the date at which cultivation of the area began.

What then is the date of this camp?

I think there can be no doubt that it is not pre-Roman, the type, situation and work so far as extent, does not suggest it.

That it is not Roman is also self-evident, it does not conform to their almost invariable rectangular constructions. Again the Roman port at Othona was but a little way off, and though that is classed as a late example of their work, they probably had some earlier defence at that spot, for early coins and pottery have been recovered from the site, and the situation would be, for them, more commanding.

There is the question of what happened to the Roman road which runs practically to the western edge of the camp, and according to the late Miller Christy 'ran actually through it.' I have dealt with this point in showing its want of definition on the gravels, and here much accentuated by a sharp rise in the ground, it is quite possible that surface wash would remove the bulk of the road material in the course of time.

That it is not Norman, can be also maintained, for the size and type, though similar to their work, does not suggest it, and further, the ownership of the soil in those days gives no support to such a theory.

That it may be Saxon, or more probably Danish, is, I think, undoubted both from the evidence of such work as still remains and from the fact that in the Colchester and Essex Museum is an axe-head and knife of the Viking period, type IV., which is usually dated tenth century.<sup>2</sup> These were found together with a mass of rough interwoven sticks, clay and gravel, when the tower of the Southminster waterworks was built in 1893, which has been suggested as evidence of an early entrance to the camp.<sup>3</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> Allcroft's *Earthwork in England*, p. 385.

<sup>2</sup> Colchester and Essex Museum, No. 62-97, and also see plate.

<sup>3</sup> *E.A.S.T.*, vol. vi., p. 350.

sticks were principally hazel, but none have been preserved.

Some further points may be mentioned as bearing on the suggested Danish date, including the fact that the whole hundred was in their full and peaceful possession for many years, the doom of which was sounded by the blows of Edward's army when building the burghs at Witham and Maldon.

On studying the map it will be noticed that at no very remote date, Asheldham brook was a much more important waterway than at the present time. Through Dengie flats runs a big channel receiving the drainage of quite a delta of former mouths of this brook, and having a north-eastern trend comparable with the mouths of other Essex rivers. That the principal of these mouths was that represented by Grange outfall is suggested by the fact that for some distance the brook marks the boundary between the parishes of Tillingham and Dengie. In Chapman and André's map of 1777, this brook is marked in no uncertain manner. That it is not shown on the chart of the Essex coast of 1584, is beside the point, for it had not been navigable for a long period before that date, though it may be fairly assumed that in the late thirteenth century it was still an open stream.<sup>1</sup>

Again, if the path from the Southminster road be followed towards the camp, down at the bottom of the little valley will be found on the western side a peculiar square sunken area, part of Old Moor Wood,<sup>2</sup> about 50 feet by 60 feet, bounded by high land on the south and by less high land on the east and west, along the north side of which area the present brook runs.<sup>3</sup> This sunken area suggests a dug out place, or dock, eminently suitable, but for the fact that it is on the opposite bank of the brook, for such vessels as were in common use by the Vikings.

A similar dock has been noted at South Cove, Suffolk,<sup>4</sup> and others occur on the east coast. At Willington, on the Ouse, an elaborate dock has been assigned as a Danish construction of the year 921.<sup>5</sup>

An interesting point arises with regard to this camp in a fine of the date 1206-7,<sup>6</sup> where dower is claimed from a tenement in Assildeham<sup>7</sup> and Sunecastre. Sunecastre is connoted in the index

<sup>1</sup> *Feet of Fines*, part ii., p. 12, fine 45, and p. 166, fine 501.

<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines*. A Nichs. atte More, of Southminster, mentioned 1312-3.

<sup>3</sup> The whole area of the wood is below the level of the surrounding land.

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Suff. Inst. Arch.*, vol. xviii., pp. 167-180 and plan.

<sup>5</sup> Allcroft, p. 386 and plan.

<sup>6</sup> *Feet of Fines*, part i., p. 40, fine 319. The name of Stanford mentioned in this fine persisted in the parish for over 100 years.

<sup>7</sup> ? From A.S.—Ascildan, to protect.

as being the same, or situate within, Southminster, but on what grounds or authority, we are not told. I may say that there is no evidence whatever of any camp in Southminster that I know of, and I have travelled the parish, or can find anywhere recorded. The wording of the fine obviously places us in possession of the name of this camp at the date above given.

Again, Waller's list of field-names records a "Castle mead" in Asheldham, but no similar mention occurs under Southminster.<sup>1</sup>

Another piece of interest in the fine is the record of a certain parcel of land as being in "Stanefeld, next the road," possibly some confirmation of the name or condition of the road, though I am bound to admit that most of the fields adjoining the road in this parish are gravelly, and a large number of them have old gravel pits in them.

Is the contempt of the Conqueror embalmed in this name—Sunecastre?

I shall hope to deal with Pandal Wood at some future time.

Mr. M. R. Hull, M.A., reports:

On pottery of 1893 find.—Base *circa*  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter, of heavy pot, blackish paste, hand-made, fairly hard-baked. ? pre-Roman.

Four chips of very hard blackish ware, interminate. One piece of blackish leathery ware with impressions of vegetable matter, ? chopped grass. Probably of Anglo-Saxon date.

Three pieces of grey Roman pottery, which may be late or early, probably first century.

On recent finds.—Five fragments of pottery, black paste with brown to black surface. The ware is hard and smooth but brittle.

One fragment of brownish ware with white grit. All ten fragments are very small and no rim or portion of decoration is preserved. An exact chronological attribution is therefore not possible, a Saxon date is not at all improbable, especially in the case of the hard black ware.

---

<sup>1</sup> Enquiry locally of two ancient inhabitants did not elicit knowledge of this name.

# A BALANCE SHEET OF ST. OSYTH'S ABBEY.

BY R. C. FOWLER.

ALTHOUGH not one of the wealthiest of English monasteries, St. Osyth's was rich and escaped the first dissolution under Henry VIII. without any question. The number of canons in it was 24 in 1512, 21 at the time of the Oath of Supremacy in 1534 and 16 at the dissolution in 1539; and its household was therefore of fair size. Several accounts relating to the last half-century of its existence have fortunately been preserved, and from these a fair idea of its income and expenditure can be formed. Accounts of some of the officials for the year ending at Michaelmas 1512, have been translated in full in the *Essex Review*, vol. xxx., pp. 1-13, 121-127, 205-221.

The document which we will consider here [P.R.O. Rentals and Surveys, Roll 200] is the balance sheet of the abbey drawn up by abbot John Sharp for the year ending at Michaelmas Eve, 1491, his ninth in office; it is in excellent condition except near the top. From it we see that, although the abbey was a considerable owner of lands let out at rental, about half its income came from direct agricultural operations.

The gross income from the home manor [of Barndon] amounted to 270*l.* 7*s.* 3¼*d.*, of which 68*l.* 13*s.* 0¾*d.* came from rents. These were set out in detail, but cannot now be read because of a defect in the document. Profits amounted to 189*l.* 2*s.* 10½*d.*, as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Corn ... ..	66	—	12
Wood and underwood ... ..	37	9	9
Hay ... ..	24	6	—
Herbage ... ..		67	6
Saffron, 14lbs. at 12 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> (? 14 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ) ... ..	10	3	—
Wool, 153 stone at 4 <i>s.</i> with 34 <i>s.</i> from 17 stone of lambs' wool and 30 <i>s.</i> from 20 stone of broken wool ... ..	33	16	—
Hides and wool-fells ... ..		34	2½
Pigs ... ..		53	4
Poultry ... ..		33	4
Wharfage at the quay of St. Osyth ... ..		3	4
Perquisites of courts and tolls ... ..	7	15	5
	£189	2	10½

Tithes of calves, lambs, cheese, pigs and ducks produced 104s. 8d., and portions from the following churches 7l. 6s. 8d. :—

	£	s.	d.
Blyburgh priory ... ..	40	—	—
Shoplonde rectory ... ..	53	4	—
Tendrynge rectory ... ..	20	0	—
Wylly rectory ... ..	6	8	—
Southmynster vicar ... ..	13	4	—
Great Clacton vicar ... ..	13	4	—
	£7	6	8

From this total 69l. 12s. 4d. were assigned to the canon bailiff for the expenses of his office, *viz*: wages of servants on smith's work and purchase of necessities, hire of labourers on the repair of hedges and enclosures, making wood for fuel, hoeing corn, hay charges, expenses when riding on the abbot's business, reaping charges in autumn, and works by men hired with carts and ploughs. Deductions were also made for supplies to the household or for other purposes :—

	£	s.	d.
For sowing the lands of the manor, 23 quarters, 2 bushels of wheat (at 6s. 8d.), 16q. 6b. of rye (at 5s.), 42q. 6b. of barley (at 5s.), and 22q. 4b. of oats (at 3s. 4d.) ...	26	6	3
For the granary for expenses of the household, 2q. 4b. of wheat, 17q. 4b. of rye, 123q. 6b. of barley, 18q. of oats, and 4q. of peas and beans (at 4s.) ...	39	14	9
5 quarters of rye to each of the shepherds of Westwike, Hoowyk, Leewyke, Coketwyke, Wygeberwyke, and 29 to the keeper of the manor of Bernedon for poultry ...	108	—	—
7 calves for the cellarer for the household ...	11	8	—
54 lambs—27 for the cellarer and 27 remaining on Beverstonwike ... ..	34	8	—
16 ducks for the cellarer ... ..	5	8	—
Cheese for the cellarer ... ..	47	2	—
18 piglets for the household ... ..	6	—	—
Pigs and piglets for the household ... ..	53	4	—
Divers kinds of poultry ... ..	33	4	—
Fuel ... ..	30	—	—
Hay and litter ... ..	24	—	—
	£135	0	10

The net value of the manor was thus 65l. 14s. 1½d.

Southflete was assigned to the pittancer and produced in rent 10l. 3s. 4d., all of which was spent by him, though no details are given. He was the canon who distributed the pittances or allowances to the convent.

Next come seven wicks or dairies, under the charge of cowherds or shepherds. Westwyk showed a profit (*valet in appuramento*

*daierie ibidem*), including a balance of 17s. 7d. from the preceding year, of 14l. 9s. 4d.; from which deductions amounting to 12l. 5s. 7½d. were made, of 6s. for stipend of the cowherd, 90 muttons at 18d., 19 lambs at 12d., 5½ 'weighz' of cheese at 9s., 15 flagons of butter at 6d., milk and cream worth 6s. 7½d. and 9 calves at 20d. delivered to the household, and 7 calves at 12d. delivered to the 'cronator' for live stock.

Hoowyk, with balance of 15s. 10d., showed a profit of 11l. 7s. 10d.; with deductions of 6s. for stipend of cowherd, 48 muttons, 24 lambs, 14 calves, 49s. 6d. for cheese, 7s. 6d. for butter and 7s. 7s. for cream and milk to the household, and 7 calves to the 'cronator' for live stock, 9l. 16s. 11d. in all.

Leewyk, with balance of 7s., showed a profit of 13l. 3s.; with deductions of 6s. for stipend of cowherd, 4 cows at 8s. 66 muttons, 15 lambs, 9 calves, 49s. 6d. for cheese, 7s. 6d. for butter, 18d. for milk and 5s. for cream to the household, and 7 calves to the 'cronator' for live stock, 11l. 2s. 6d. in all.

Coketwyk showed a profit of 10l. 11. 8d.; with deductions of 6s. for stipend of cowherd, 34 muttons, 17 lambs, 10 calves, 54s. for cheese, 4s. 1½d. for milk and cream and 6d. for butter to the household, and 7 calves to the 'cronator' for live stock, 7l. 16s. 3½d. in all.

Holwyk showed a profit of 15l. 8s.; with deduction of 10l. for 100 muttons at 2s. delivered to the household; the remainder being the price of 54 muttons sold at 2s.

Wygberwik produced 13 muttons at 2s. and 40 hogs at 20d.; a total of 4l. 12s. 8d.

Beverstonwik, with balance of 2s. 9¾d., showed a profit of 58s. 9¾d.; with deductions of 6s. for stipend of cowherd, 5 lambs, 5 calves, 36s. for cheese, 6d. for butter and 4s. 5d. for milk and cream to the household, and 2 calves to the 'cronator' for live stock, 62s. 3d. in all; a deficit of 3s. 5¼d.

There was also an officer called the 'cronator,' who may perhaps have had the general supervision of the cattle of the monastery. His office showed a profit of 22l. 2s. 8d., the whole of which was accounted for by 21 oxen at 16s., 11 cows, 4 calves and 6 muttons delivered to the household.

Three halls were let at farm. Canons' Hall yielded a farm of 39l. 3s. 4d., made up of a balance of 34s. 8d. from the preceding year, the price (unspecified) of divers corn and poultry, and 40s. for the farm of a tenement called Feldhous. Against this were deductions of 26l. 16s. 8d., viz: 16d. rent to the bishop of London, 35 quarters of wheat, 26 of oats, 20 of barley and 10 of rye, 12 ducks at 4d.,

18 capons at 4*d.*, 30 hens at 2*d.*, 40 chickens at 1*d.*, 600 hens' eggs at 6*d.* the hundred and 3 piglets at 4*d.* delivered to the household, and 43*s.* for repairs.

Earl's Hall yielded a farm of 16*l.* 4*s.* 1½*d.* in rents of assize and the price of corn and poultry; with deductions of 8*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, viz: 20 quarters of wheat, 26 ducks, 24 capons, 30 hens, 40 chickens, 600 eggs and 15 piglets delivered to the household, and 10*s.* 4*d.* for repairs.

Guy's Hall yielded 15*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* in the price of corn and poultry; with deductions of 21*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*, viz: 26 quarters of wheat, 30 of oats, 26 ducks, 24 capons, 15 piglets, 30 hens, 40 chickens and 600 eggs delivered to the household, 20*s.* rent to the office of the pittance, 23*s.* for repairs, and 4*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* for carriage of hay and fuel. This made a deficit of 6*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*

The office of the cellarer produced 10*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* from the sale of hides, wool-fells and tallow from cattle consumed in the household; it also had the profits of the weir, but there was nothing this year. 55*s.* 4*d.* were spent on the purchase and hire of divers vessels for the feasts of the Passion and Translation of St. Osyth and Christmas, and the purchase of cups and other utensils for the bakery, brewery, hall, pantry, butlery and kitchen; leaving a balance of 8*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*

The outside property of the abbey was let at farm without deduction:—

				£	s.	d.
Ramesey ...	...	...	...	26	13	4
Stowmarket (Suffolk) ...	...	...	...	31	—	—
Aburton ...	...	...	...	20	—	—
Brendwode... ..	...	...	...	18	—	—
Brichoo with Horsey (in Kirby) ...	...	...	...	20	—	—
Brychomylle. Nil because ruinous	...	...	...	—	—	—
Dynham (Suffolk) ...	...	...	...	6	13	4
Edlyns (in Mistley) ...	...	...	...	—	53	4
Elmested ...	...	...	...	8	—	—
Illy Combust (Brent Eleigh, Suffolk) ...	...	...	...	6	—	—
London, Colmanstrete ...	...	...	...	—	13	4
Mylande by Colchester ...	...	...	...	12	—	—
Maylonde ...	...	...	...	20	—	—
Ray in Suthmynster ...	...	...	...	18	—	—
Petham (Kent) ...	...	...	...	15	—	—
Reveshalle (in East Mersea) ...	...	...	...	7	6	8
Shaldford ...	...	...	...	6	—	—
Samptons (in Peldon) ...	...	...	...	7	6	8
Tolleshunt ...	...	...	...	10	—	—
Wygbergh ...	...	...	...	18	—	—
Uglegh ...	...	...	...	—	100	—
				£258	6	8

The gross income of the monastery was thus 715*l.* 4*s.* 0 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*, with deductions of 351*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.*, leaving a net income of 363*l.* 14*s.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* Its expenses are set out under seven heads:—

## PURCHASES FOR THE HOUSEHOLD.

	£	s.	d.
Divers 'fressheacates' of flesh of oxen, calves, sheep and lambs, with chickens, hens, piglets, ducks, capons, coneyes, rabbits, herons, pheasants, partridges and other fowls, and fresh fish from salt and fresh water ...	29	12	10
Salt fish, viz. 'mulwells' (cod), ling, red and white herring and salmon ...	24	11	8
Spices, wax, torches, honey and oil ...	7	19	4
Bread, ale, 'byer,' sweet wine, white and black salt ...	4	—	8
2 tuns and 1 pipe of red Gascon wine and claret at 116 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> the tun with 7 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> for carriage ...	14	19	0
Woollen and linen cloth for napery, towels and other things in the household and tunics and beds of three novices entering religion ...	7	14	—
48 dozen and 3lbs. of candles of Paris ...	60	—	3 $\frac{3}{4}$
Live stock bought, oxen, cows, heifers, calves, boars, pigs, muttons and lambs ...	21	—	—
Wheat, oats, beans and peas ...	21	3	6
	£133	—	15 $\frac{3}{4}$

## LIVERY AND WAGES.

	£	s.	d.
22 pieces of black 'say' for the livery of the brethren of the convent for capes ...	8	4	0
Wages to divers servants, by the hands of the abbot besides 24 <i>l.</i> 12 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> paid by the canon bailiff ...	32	15	0
Vestments for the wardrobe of the abbot ...	10	0	0
Woollen cloth of 'tawny' colour for the livery of the servants	23	0	0
Paid by the abbot for woollen and linen cloth with certain pieces of black 'say' for the habit and gear and shirts and beds of three novices entering religion and professed ...	7	7	10
	£81	6	10

## FEES AND WAGES OF OFFICERS.

	£	s.	d.
George Vere, knight, chief steward ...	100	0	0
Thomas Appulton, under steward ...	53	4	—
John Tynte, attorney of the abbot ...	26	8	—
John Neuton, porter of the monastery gate ...	40	0	—
James Hubart, learned in the law, retained by the abbot as counsel ...	40	0	—
Master John Pikenham, doctor of theology, as granted by John Neuton, late abbot... ..	53	4	—
William Reignalde, auditor. His accustomed fee was 5 marks yearly, but this was not paid ...	53	4	—
	£18	6	8

FOREIGN PAYMENTS AND PETTY EXPENSES.		£	s.	d.
Washing and shearing sheep and lambs ...	...	42	0	
Thrashing and winnowing corn of the manor of Bernedon...	...	115	11	
Cost of saffron gardens and vines ...	...	23	0	
Shoeing horses and repair of saddles, bridles and other gear	...	27	10	
Expenses of Sir Robert Parke, canon bailiff, with divers secular persons attendant on him, riding to Maylonde and other places belonging to the monastery for holding courts and supervising repairs, with 40s. for his expenses riding to Oxford to the general chapter of the order there, and expenses of divers servants of the abbot on his business at divers times ...	...	6	2	—
Expenses of the abbot with the prior and their servants at Colchester by mandate of the king to attend on the chancellor and other commissioners for three days about the grant of a benevolence to the king proposing to go to France ...	...	47	10	
Rewards of envoys of the king and divers bishops and other lords sent to the abbot on business touching the monastery, and divers minstrels coming to it ...	...	6	0	12
Rewards by the abbot to divers brethren of the convent and his gentlemen, yeoman and grooms at Christmas and Easter under the names of his oblations of old so used, and divers distributions of the abbot at the Lord's Supper and the principal feasts at which he is wont to celebrate high mass to divers poor persons of old custom ...	...	69	0	
Paid to the abbot's attorney for suing and defending divers processes and pleas in the king's court at Westminster ...	...	22	10	
		£29	11	5

## PENSIONS, PROCURATIONS AND TITHES.

	£	s.	d.
Pensions of 10 marks to the abbot of St. John, Colchester; 4 <i>l.</i> to the vicar of Neuton; 4 marks to the chaplain of Dagworth; 4 <i>l.</i> to the vicar of St. Mary, Stowe; 40s. to the vicar of Little Clacton; 5 marks to the vicar of Petham; 26 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> to the vicar of Elmestede; and 100 <i>s.</i> to the chaplain of Brendewode ...	29	—	—
Rents repaid from the monastery, with 20 <i>s.</i> to John Sencler, esquire, for the farm of a marsh ...	44	4	
Money paid to divers proctors, viz. 7 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> to the proctor of the pope, 10 <i>s.</i> to the archbishop of Canterbury for Petham, 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> to the archdeacon there, 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> to the archdeacon in Essex for Elmestede, 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> for the indemnity of the church there, 11 <i>s.</i> to the bishop of Norwich, 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> to the archdeacon of Sudbury, 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> to the proctor of the hospital of St. Thomas Martyr, and 11 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> to divers writbearers ...	76	4	
Moneys paid to the king's collector of a tenth for the first moiety of it, with 28 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> paid to the collector for contributions contingent by reason of his collection ...	12	6	6 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
	£47	7	7 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>

## REPAIRS.

	£	s.	d.
Repairs in and on the monastery, in amendment of divers houses, chambers and stone walls, repair of the leaden roofing, glazing of divers windows, and purchase of tiles, shingles, nails and other ironwork ... ..	18	5	9
Repair of the mills of St. Osyth's (12 <i>l.</i> 13½ <i>d.</i> ) and the weirs there (45 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>d.</i> ) ... ..	14	6	11½
Repairs on divers manors and other places, viz. the manor of Maylonde (58 <i>s.</i> 10 <i>d.</i> ), the chancel of Southmynter (51 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i> ), the manor of Stowmarket (4 <i>s.</i> 7 <i>d.</i> ), Brendylley (30 <i>s.</i> 2 <i>d.</i> ), Brendwode (8 <i>s.</i> ), Ramsey (12 <i>s.</i> ), Coketwyke (10 <i>s.</i> 1 <i>d.</i> ), Leghwyke (5 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ), and Westwyke (4 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> ) ... ..	13	—	13
	£45	13	9

## REPAYMENT OF DEBT.

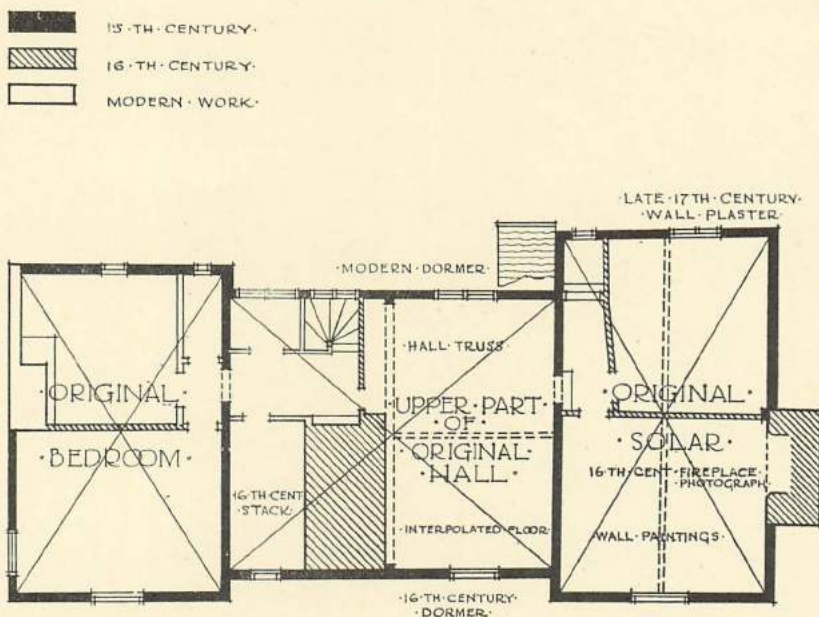
	£	s.	d.
Payments to divers creditors of sums due by John Neuton, late abbot, viz. 8 <i>l.</i> to Thomas Wyntoute of London, mercer; 4 <i>l.</i> to John Berryf of Bryklyngesey; 20 <i>s.</i> to Thomas Bateman of Great Clacton; 38 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> to John Plomer of Colchester; and 6 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> to Richard Stutevyle, esquire	21	12	—

The total of these expenses thus amounted to 376*l.* 19*s.* 7½*d.*, leaving a deficit of 13*l.* 5*s.* 5¾*d.* If, however, we consider the balances from the preceding year, amounting in all to 3*l.* 17*s.* 10¾*d.*, and the repayment of debt, we see that there was really a profit on the year of 4*l.* 8*s.* 7½*d.*

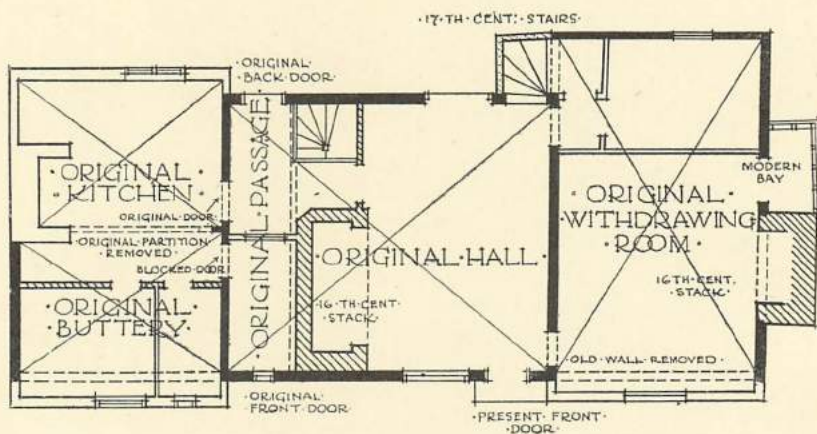
The expenses are set out clearly, but in considering them it must be remembered that a large proportion of the provisions consumed by the household came directly from the estate. The supplies thus mentioned, as deductions in the accounts, amount to 15 cows, 21 oxen, 54 calves, 344 muttons, 107 lambs, 51 pigs, 80 ducks, 66 capons, 90 hens, 120 chickens, 1800 eggs, 83 quarters 4 bushels of wheat, 143 quarters 6 bushels of barley, 74 quarters of oats, 27 quarters 4 bushels of rye, 4 quarters of peas and beans, 14*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* for cheese, 1*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* for butter, 1*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* for milk and cream, with additional 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for pigs and 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for poultry.

3*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* must also be added to the sums spent on repairs, making 49*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* in all; a fair amount, though hardly up to modern ideas in proportion to the total.

PLATE I



FIRST FLOOR PLAN.



GROUND FLOOR PLAN.

PARKES FARM, GESTINGTHORPE.

## PARKES FARM, GESTINGTHORPE.

BY DUNCAN W. CLARK, A.R.I.B.A.

STANDARDISATION in building construction is thought to be an innovation of this materialistic age, but a comparison of the smaller houses erected in the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries will clearly show that the idea is not new—they are precisely similar in plan and dimensions. Traditional forms were handled and practised with but slight variation for a century and a half, and no changes are perceptible until the middle of the sixteenth century, when the culture of the Renaissance made demands for greater privacy and more domestic comfort. It was precisely these changes which excited the comments of Harrison when from his Rectory at Radwinter he wrote his notes on the domestic history of the country.<sup>1</sup> It is interesting to note what these changes were and to see how they were applied in the house now under consideration—generally speaking they consisted in a sub-division of the rooms either horizontally by inserting floors or vertically by building walls; alterations to windows necessitated by these changes; the provision of adequate stairs for access to the upper floors; and lastly the building of brick fireplaces and chimneys to displace the open fire in the centre of the Hall.

Before proceeding to describe the house in detail, a few historical notes must be given and a digression pardoned relating to the conditions under which these houses were framed. On the last named point most people who have any interest in the carpentry of our later mediæval builders are aware that every piece of timber is numbered; joists, studs and rafters in sequence, frequently also a character added to the number marks this or that side of the building, and the whole system leaves no doubt but that the building was framed away from its site, each piece carefully numbered, then taken to pieces and finally re-erected. It is generally thought that the original framing was carried out at the carpenter's yard, but it is more than probable that it was done at the spot where the oak was felled. The principal reason for thinking that this was the case was the difficulty of transport—in all mediæval accounts

---

<sup>1</sup> "Elizabethan England," by William Harrison; edited by Furnivall.

the costs of carriage and cartage are shown to be very heavy, and it is not difficult to realise, remembering the absence of roads, the enormous labour required to move large oak logs. How much easier it would be to transport the relatively small components of a timber-framed house. Confirmation of this suggestion will be found in a letter from Sir John Wyngfield to John Paston, the date being between 1450 and 1460. Reference is made therein to "part of a house which lyeth in his (Thomas Ratcliff's) wood at Framsdén, which house the owner hath carried part thereof to Orford, which so departed, the remanent that remaineth there in his wood, shall do him little good, and it shall hurt greatly the workmen and the owner thereof also . . . and the house should be set upon ground."<sup>1</sup>

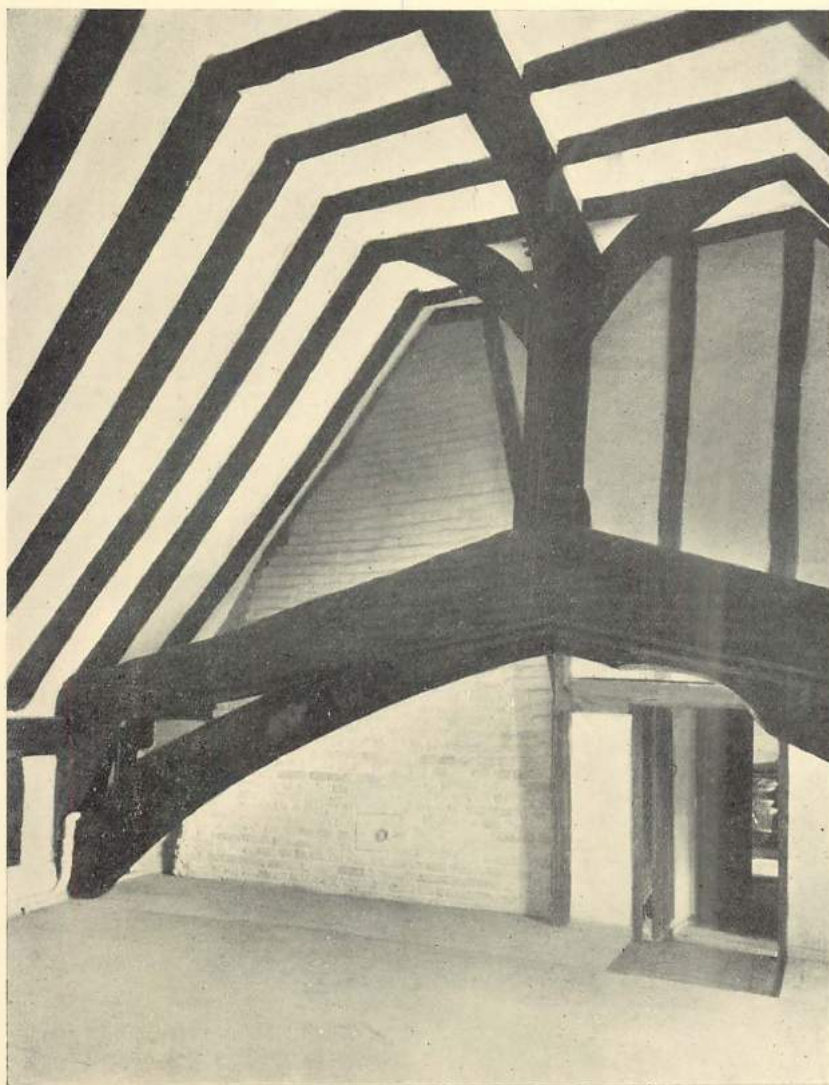
Technically this suggestion brings forward a further point of interest as to whether the carpenters of this period systematically seasoned their timber, but the limits of digression have been reached.

Tradition dies hard—unsuccessful attempts have been made in recent years to describe the subject of these notes as the Park farm, but Parks farm is the name on the farm carts, Parkes farm it is called in the later deeds, and there is no reasonable doubt but that the property is connected with the Parkes family of Gestingthorpe, in which parish the house is situated. Some fragmentary notes on this family will be found in Morant<sup>2</sup> from whose history the following extracts are given, but it should be observed that nothing was found in the house which would definitely connect it with the Parkes, and the association is one of name only. Morant's first reference is to Julian att Parke under date 1381 and the prefix suggests that the property is older than the family. Robert Parke, died 1400, and Margaret his wife, died 1457, were buried in Gestingthorpe church with an epitaph, which has now disappeared. Their son John was returned for a Gentleman of Essex in 1433. A further John, died 1636, was summoned to receive the honour of knighthood, but declined and paid the customary fine. His grandson, also John "encumbered the estate with debts, and being violently bruised by a fall from his horse, died." His only daughter Elizabeth married Michael Drew, Esq., who, following the example set by his father-in-law, sunk the estate further in debt and eventually mortgaged it to Thomas Morein, Brewer, of London, who seems to have foreclosed as in 1706 he left it to his daughter Mercy. The later history is not very complete nor of great interest. The present owner is Mrs. S. C. James, who has, under the writer's direction, repaired

<sup>1</sup> Paston Letters, edited Feen, 1859, p. 33.

*History of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 309, ed. 1768.

PLATE 2.



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

THE HALL ROOF,  
PARKES FARM, GESTINGTHORPE

PLATE 3



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

ORIGINAL DOOR TO KITCHEN,  
PARKES FARM, GESTINGTHORPE.

PLATE 4.



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

EXTERIOR FROM THE SOUTH-WEST SHOWING THE  
SIXTEENTH CENTURY STACK,

PARKES FARM, GESTINGTHORPE.

and renovated the house in the most conservative manner possible, in order that the handiwork of all the ages through which it has passed might be retained.

The house is a typical example of the yeoman's dwelling of the latter part of the fifteenth century. The component parts are very simple and should be distinguished without difficulty on the plan (pl. 1) and photographs. They comprise the Hall with a wing at each end. The Hall originally extended in height from ground floor to ridge and in the centre is spanned by a great framed truss (pl. 2). This truss is framed with a mighty naturally cambered tie beam with braces below and in the centre supports a king post having a square shaft on each of its four sides. This post has an unusual base and the shafts terminate in brackets branching out all ways. All the roof timbers here were black and encrusted with soot, sufficient evidence of the original fire in the centre of the Hall. When the recent repairs were executed, this roof truss was completely encased and the lath marks will be noted on the tie beam. It will be seen in the photograph how the blackness of the original timbers contrasts with the later studwork by the side of the chimney. Reverting to the original plan, at one end was the passage screened from the Hall, with external doors at either end, and in the wall opposite the screen, two doors opening respectively into the kitchen and buttery. The screen has disappeared, traces however were found of the original external doorways and the doorway to the kitchen remains intact, although the door itself is now hung on the wrong side of the opening (pl. 3). The archway to the buttery also remains but is now blocked. Over the kitchen and buttery was a chamber. At the other end of the Hall was the withdrawing room with the solar above. Such was the original house and the changes made at the end of the sixteenth century, should now be noted. They consist in sub-division of the rooms and the provision of fire-places. In the Hall the screen was removed and a great chimney stack built with a fireplace opening 10ft. wide and a floor inserted dividing the room into two heights. To light this new floor a dormer window had to be constructed on the north side. The kitchen and buttery do not seem to have been altered, but at the other end both the withdrawing room and the solar were subdivided, and a great chimney stack built terminating in three octagonal shafts (pl. 4). Two of these shafts were for the benefit of the ground floor fireplace but the double flue so generously provided by no means solved the smoke difficulty.

The centre shaft serves the first floor fireplace (pl. 5). This fireplace is very superior to the others in the house, it has a moulded

arch enclosed in a plain chamfered frame and is executed with fine plaster laid over fair cut brickwork. The idea of course was to simulate stone and may frequently be seen in this district both in external and internal work.

This room appears to have been finished in a superior manner, both from the evidence of the fireplace and the presence of wall-paintings—the last named with their black letter-inscriptions are described later by the Rev. G. Montagu Benton. It may be that the stairs by the hall fireplace also date from this period, but the evidence is not conclusive. The other stairs are definitely of late seventeenth century workmanship.

These alterations, which were so common at that time, must have materially added to the comfort of its occupants. Succeeding years saw yet further alterations which had more effect on the exterior than the interior—of these, reference must be made to the under building of the overhangs to both wings, thus destroying that picturesque feature; and late in the seventeenth century, the whole exterior was plastered outside, finished with herring-bone pattern in panels. This was a work of necessity, the old clay filling between the studs had shrunk, settlements had caused cracks, and the most efficient manner of mitigating the involuntary rush of fresh air was to plaster the whole of the external walls.

As the house stands to-day it has been thoroughly modernised but without any sacrifice of its interest and history.

#### WALL-PAINTING AT PARKES FARM, GESTINGTHORPE.

When Parkes farm-house was being restored last year, traces of painting were brought to light on the walls of the north-west bedroom, which originally formed part of the solar. The architect, Mr. Duncan W. Clark, immediately took precautions to preserve this painted decoration, and on my first visit in November, 1927, most of what is now visible had been exposed; but both Mr. Clark and I took the opportunity of removing some of the plaster which still overlay portions of the design, and subsequently the whole was subjected to careful treatment by Mr. K. R. Mabbitt. Owing to the kindness of Mrs. S. C. James, the present owner, I saw the painting again last October, but found that I could add very little to the notes made on my previous visit.

The room measures  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet in height, and the painting, which must have covered the whole surface, is confined to small patches on the upper part of each of the four walls. The design consists of interlaced quatrefoils, enclosing three rosettes, all of a grayish colour; the outer edges of the foils are outlined in black, and the

PLATE 5.

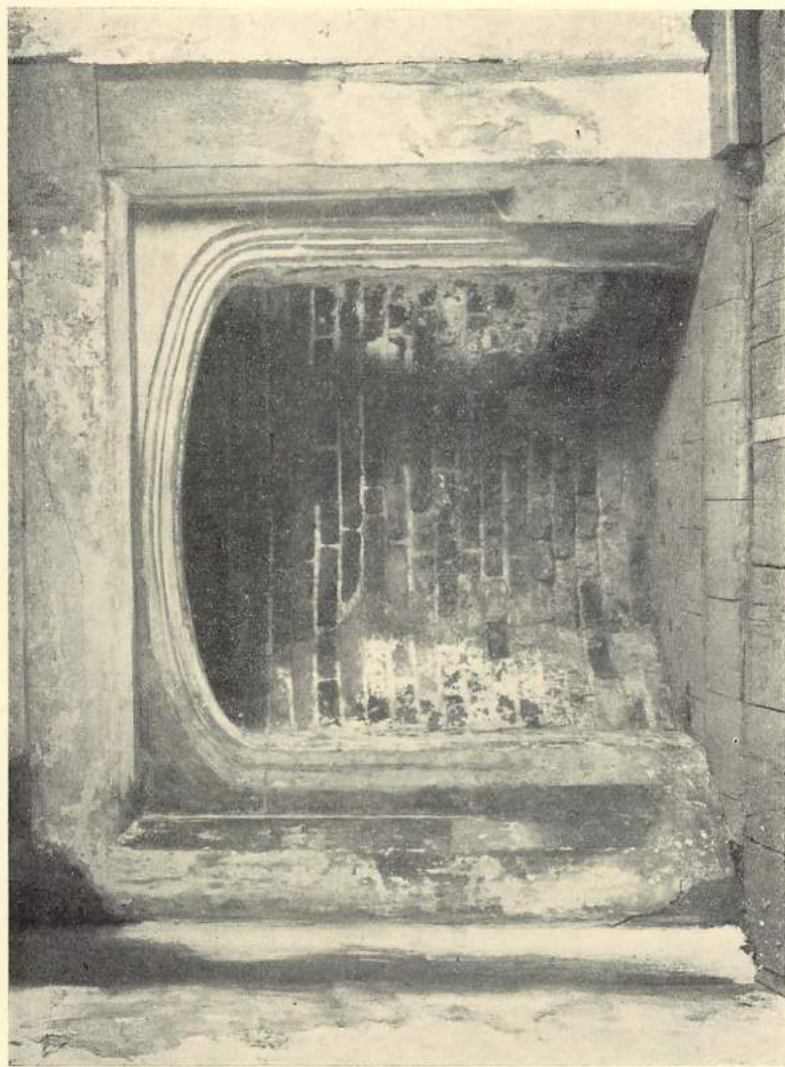


Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.  
SIXTEENTH CENTURY FIREPLACE ADDED TO THE ORIGINAL SOLAR,  
PARKES FARM, GESTINGTHORPE.



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

EARLY SEVENTEENTH CENTURY WALL-PAINTING,  
PARKES FARM, GESTINGTHORPE.

background is of a reddish-brown. Above, there is a frieze about 17 inches in depth, painted with a series of black-letter inscriptions on white grounds, and set in rectangular frames of reddish-brown; these are separated by a bold device of a light-green colour, and the whole is bordered below by black double lines. The inscriptions are partly defaced; that on the north wall, to the left of the window, is imperfect, a few words only being decipherable:

... e cuer of god why... . . . lke doth m . . er

That on the right-hand side of the window can be easily read, however, except for the last word (pl. 6):

and god in thy mouth good wordes wyll (proene?)

There are also the remains of two inscriptions on the opposite, or south, wall: the word *matters* can be made out in one case; and in the other, the words (*wnsthy*?) and . . . and are visible.

It was a common practice from the fifteenth to the seventeenth century to inscribe texts and moral sentences on friezes in domestic wall decoration. At Campions, a late sixteenth-century house, at Seward's End, Saffron Walden, which contains a good deal of contemporary wall-painting, are these words in black-letter:

Gybe too the pore  
Spende and be b[lest?]

And at Salisbury this summer, I saw, painted in black-letter on a beam in an old house in the High Street, this couplet:

Have God before thine eyes, who searcheth hart & reines,  
And live according to his lawe, then glorie is thy gaines.

Many additional instances could easily be cited.

Although the painting at Parkes farm is fragmentary, and crudely executed, it is interesting as an example of domestic decoration of the early seventeenth century.

G. M. B.

## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**Manorial Documents.**—Court rolls, rentals and other manorial documents relating to the manor of West Bergholt, 3 Edward VI.—1870, have been received at the Public Library, Colchester, from the executors of the will of the late Dr. J. Horace Round.

**An Epona Sculpture in the Colchester and Essex Museum.**—The fragment illustrated has lain for years unrecognized in the museum cupboards. It measures 8 inches by 6 inches and the material presents the same appearance as that of the chamfered plinth of the outer walls of the castle. The stone bears the number 830 of the Joslin collection and is described in the catalogue as follows :

Fragments of Roman Sculptured Stone, it is of Purbeck, and indicates a figure upon a horse, the head is however, unfortunately missing, the object is interesting as showing that Purbeck stone, though having to travel a considerable distance, was in favour with the Sculptors of Roman Colchester.

There is no doubt as to its attribution. Of the multitude of divinities worshipped in the Celtic provinces of the Roman Empire many only occur locally and are but vaguely known to us, many again were so general and so widely recognised that they were identified by the Romans with the most similar of the gods in the Roman pantheon, but in a third and lesser class are found those Celtic divinities which, though widely recognised, never found an *interpretatio romana*. Of these Epona was one.

The representations of the goddess fall into two groups. In the first she is represented in the dignified attire of the *matrona*, sitting between two or more horses which she feeds from her lap. This group is spread over East Gaul, Germany, and north Italy, including Rome, possibly also the Danube region. In the second group the goddess is shown, similarly attired, seated sideways on a horse, sometimes holding fruit in her lap or a cornucopie on her arm. Representations of this type only occur in Gaul, Germany and Britain, and it is to this group that our example belongs. Unfortunately the upper part of the goddess and the head and legs of the horse are broken off.

Inscriptions failed to identify this figure until the discovery of the Bregenz stone (*Rev. Arch.*, 1898, ii., pl. 12, pp. 195 and 330), which



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

EPONA SCULPTURE AT COLCHESTER.

actually combines both types of representation in one. The first group has Graeco-Roman connections but the second is Celtic.<sup>1</sup>

Epona was the tutelary goddess of horse and mule. Originally a Celtic deity she reached north Italy with the Celts and thus may have become known to the Romans at a very early date. Her cult may possibly have been brought northwards again in the Roman conquests as Drexel and Koepp both suggest, but there can be little doubt her cult still continued in its original home, and there is little to show that it was ever at all popular with the legionaries.<sup>2</sup>

Inscriptions are so rare in the second group that Drexel erroneously states there are none. There is one, C.I.L., xiii., 4320=Riese 2731a, and see S. Reinach in *Rev. Arch.*, 1895, Nr. 23 (*sub*. Epona). The reason for this is that the stones were set up in stables and mews, where there could be no doubt of the identity of the deity represented.

The present example is unusual in the respect that it is carved "in the round." All other examples which I have seen illustrated are carved in relief on a stele. So small a figure in the round probably stood in a small niche in a wall.

It would be dangerous to connect this stone with the presence of Roman cavalry in Camulodunum, though such connection is no less possible than many other circumstances under which it may have come into existence.

M. R. HULL.

### First mention of Dentistry in Colchester Court Rolls.—Roll 47, M. 18 v.:

Richard Feryer, barbour, attacted by his body to reply to Richard Juell and Joan his wife on a charge of trespass, viz. that on Tuesday before the Feast of St. Nicholas (3 December), 5 Henry VI. (1426), in le Southward, when the said Joan was suffering pain in a tooth, the said Richard presuming to extract the tooth by his art, thereupon made an assault on her with his forceps, carelessly and improvidently, when drawing the tooth, broke the tooth with her jaw, tore her tongue and wickedly drew blood from her, &c., to the damage of the said Richard and Joan of 40*l*. In defence says that the said Joan came to his dwelling house and asked him to extract a diseased tooth, and that he thereupon operated on her, apart from which, &c. Finds sureties.

The above is from Mr. Jeayes' transcript.

P. G. LAVER.

**Earthworks at Little Baddow.**—In the year 1923 the present writer in a Note in the *E.A.T.* (vol. xvi., pt. iv.) drew attention to some hitherto unrecorded earthworks on "The Rodney" at Little Baddow. These consisted in a central longitudinal 'barrow-like' irregularity, orientated in a north-east direction, and an inner

<sup>1</sup> F. Drexel. *Götterverehrung im römischen Germanien* in Bericht der römisch-germanische Kommission, xiv., 1922, p. 38.

<sup>2</sup> One stone set up by a Tribune of the 22nd Legion, C.I.L., 11801.

and outer "vallum." During the spring of the present year, assisted by Mr. W. Parsons, of the Sussex Archæological Society, the writer has undertaken some tentative digging on the site. A cross-section was taken of the 'barrow,' but the undisturbed earth was reached without result. Some trial spots were then excavated immediately within the inner 'vallum,' and in one of them some fragments of earthenware were found, about 2 feet below the surface, of clearly pre-Roman character, dating, it is suggested, from *c.* 400 B.C. It is possible that a further investigation might reveal more, but the present indications are:

(1) From the paucity of results obtained, the 'camp' was a place of refuge in time of danger, rather than a regular habitation.

(2) The 'barrow' remains a mystery. It is possibly much earlier than the walls, but a large oak-tree occupies the north-east-end, rendering digging impracticable, where an interment might be expected.

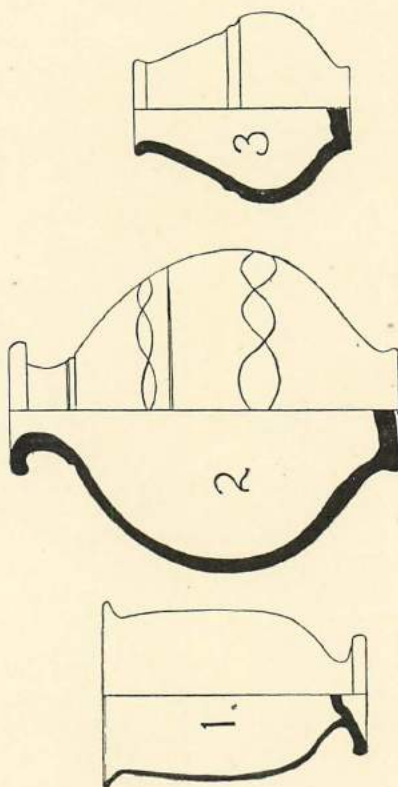
JESSE BERRIDGE.

**Siricheseie.**—Mr. Landon has found a valuable clue (see p. 174) to the identification of this place. In Ancient Deed AS. 356 Archbishop Theobald confirms to Wix priory the grant by Maurice de Windesor and Alexander de Waham of the island of Siricheseie; and attached to this is a charter of G. de Bocl', dean, and the chapter of St. Martin le Grand granting, in settlement of a dispute between their canon William de Turri and the priory, that the prioress and nuns shall have the tithes from the island which is within the parish of the church of St. Mary, Meldon, saving to the said church of Meldon 30 sheaves and a moiety of all small tithes from the sheepfold within the island. William de Turri also confirms this, and his charter is endorsed as relating to tithe in the marsh of Siricheseie.

The inference is clear that Siricheseie is Northey island, but we want to find a connection of this latter name with Wix. On 23 July, 1470, the priory made a lease (Ancient Deed A. 13807) for seven years to John Allegood of Tolleshunte Maior of their manor 'in Tollishunte a fore seid with alle thapurtences profitis and commoditeis and with the rente of Northey ther to longyng.' This seems to be conclusive.

R. C. F.

**A Roman Coffin from Rainham.**—Early this year a Roman stone coffin was found in a gravel pit at Rainham. The site is situated on rising ground about one-and-a-quarter miles from the Thames, and six hundred yards north of the Southend road, and in a direct line with the houses on the west side of Manse Road. The coffin was found lying north and south, about 18 inches below



CUP, FLASK AND BEAKER FROM KAINHAM.

the surface. It is 6 feet 5 inches long, 2 feet 2 inches broad, and is cut from one block of stone which the Curator of the Geological Survey Museum informs me "is a shelly limestone from the Great Oolite and was most probably quarried near Minchinhampton, Gloucestershire." The height varies from 18 inches at one end to 15 inches at the other. The sides and bottom are uniformly 4 inches thick. The lid, which was broken when found, exactly covers the top of the coffin and varies in thickness from 3 to 4 inches.

At some time before burial, the sides of the coffin started to crack away from the bottom, and to counteract this cramp holes were cut on its longest sides near the ends. Of these, of which there are three, two have been cut on opposite sides, both  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches from the end and 3 inches from the top of the side. The other, which is at the opposite end but same side as one of the foregoing, is 6 inches from the end and 5 inches from the top. The cramp holes are of uniform dimensions. They consist of upright slots  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, cut to a depth of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and having a width of 2 inches, which midway between the two ends tapers to 1 inch. When found there was no trace of any metal or other material in these holes.

Inside the coffin were the remains of two skeletons lying head to feet, a glass cup lying on its side, and a small third brass coin. The cup, sectional drawing, fig. 1, is of thin greenish glass with carefully-moulded hollow pedestalled foot, and outbent slightly beaded rim. The coin, which is in a very bad state of preservation, is most probably of Tetricus II., 267-273 A.D.

*obv.*—legend illegible. Radiate right.

*rev.*—VIRTVS . AVG — Valour standing right, holding spear and leaning on shield. Cohen 106.

If not of Tetricus, it is undoubtedly of this period; this burial, therefore, may be dated to the end of the third century.

Stone coffins, although by no means common, have previously been found in Essex. One is recorded from Heybridge in 1873, *E.A.S.T.*, vol. v., (o.s.), p. 323, and again three more in 1878 *E.A.S.T.*, vol. i. (n.s.), p. 60. There are also examples in Colchester Museum from Colchester and Feering.

Near the coffin were also found a Belgic flask and a small beaker or drinking cup. The flask, fig. 2, is of reddish-brown paste with a tooled light brown exterior and two bands of wavy lines round the shoulder and bulge: it is of the well-known type common on first-century sites. The beaker, fig. 3, is of hard fumed grey-brown clay with small beaded rim, slightly concave base and small cordon at base of neck. This vessel is of unusual form, which is suggestive of Belgic influence, while the ware is similar to Late Celtic pottery.

The two vessels in all probability form part of a cremation burial, which may be assigned to the first century.

Other vessels have been previously found on this site, but have been destroyed. This cemetery indicates an important house or settlement nearby, which appears to have been occupied for some considerable period; of this there is no record.

The coffin has been given to the Colchester and Essex Museum by the owners of the property, Messrs. Baker, Hammond and Laver, of Rainham, while the other objects have been purchased and given by Dr. P. G. Laver.

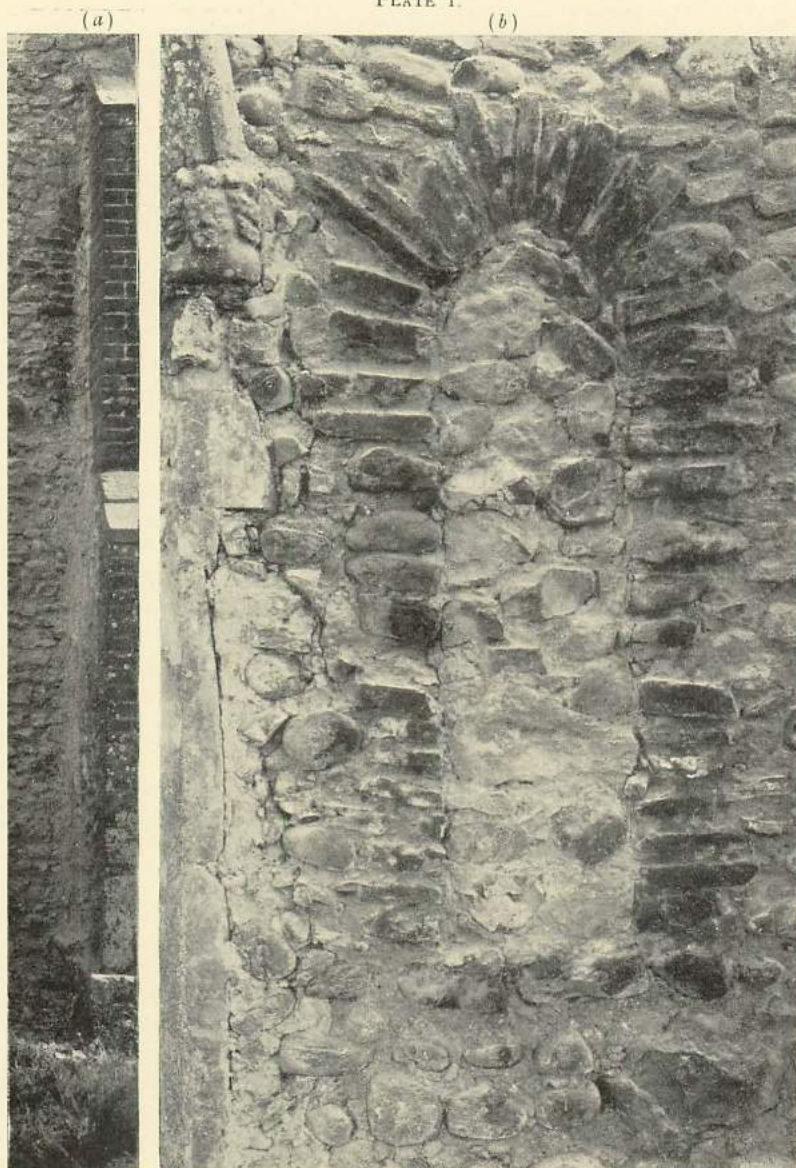
G. W. FARMER.

**Essex Wills.**—Where are the early Wills of Stansted Mountfitchet? I have examined at Somerset House the registers of Wills proved at the Probate Courts of the Commissary of London; the Consistory Court of London; the Commissary of London, Essex, and Herts.; the Archdeaconry of Middlesex, Essex and Herts.; the Archdeaconry Court of Essex; the Archdeaconry of Colchester; the Archdeaconry of London; the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; and the Peculiars of Writtle and Good Easter. These Wills appear to have been sent to Somerset House in pursuance of the Court of Probate Act, 1857. The Wills relating to Stansted are surprisingly few. Judging by the parish registers which begin in 1558, Stansted was a village of not less than 500 inhabitants at that date, and constantly increased in numbers, yet I did not find more than about eight Wills of Stansted in the whole period, covered by the Probate Registers of the Courts I have cited. Six of those eight Wills were in the P.C.C., and two in the Archdeaconry of Colchester.

There are some Essex Wills at Ipswich in the District Probate Registry, proved before the Essex Commissary Court of Sokens, but those refer only to a few parishes round Walton.

According to House of Commons paper, No. 249, of 23 April, 1845, entitled "Returns relating to Titles and Jurisdiction of all Courts empowered to grant Probates of Wills and Letters of Administration," Wills of Stansted were proved in the Commissary Court of Essex and Herts. (or by the bishop for three months once in four years) which had a concurrent jurisdiction with the Consistorial Episcopal Court, and were deposited in the Registry "in an office over the south porch of the church of Chelmsford" (pp. 39, 41). The authorities of Chelmsford Cathedral, to whom I applied, are not sure what has become of these Records, but they are said to be no longer in the Cathedral, nor in the Archdeacon's Registry at Chelmsford.

PLATE I.



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

FINGRINGHOE CHURCH: BLOCKED WINDOWS IN NORTH WALL OF NAVE;  
EARLY TWELFTH CENTURY.

There are some Essex Wills in a collection of 400 Wills in the custody of the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, dating from 1500 to 1503, which were proved before the Commissary of the Prior and Chapter of Christ Church, *sede vacante*; but nothing of Stansted (see pp. 331-5 of 8th Report of *Royal Comm. on Hist. MSS.*, Rep. and App., pt. i.).

I am told that Stansted had five manors, but I find no trace of a manorial court empowered to grant probates.

It looks as if there is somewhere an unrecorded hoard of Essex Wills.

G. W. WRIGHT.

**Discoveries at Fingringhoe Church.**—The exterior north wall of the nave of Fingringhoe church has recently been repointed under my direction, and the removal of the decayed plaster has led to some interesting architectural features being brought to light. An original early twelfth century window,<sup>1</sup> with rounded head and jambs of Roman brick was revealed last May in a perfect state of preservation (pl. 1, *b*). It measures 3 feet 7½ inches in height, and 11 inches in width, and is 10 feet from the ground. Three or four large stones are inserted half-way down the jambs in lieu of bricks. Further east there was a similar window, largely hidden by a buttress (pl. 1, *a*). These two windows, which, apart from careful pointing, have been left untouched, appear to have been the only windows on that side of the Norman nave. They were, of course, deeply splayed, and the internal plaster shows slight traces of the blocked opening of the western-most. Their proportions—long and narrow—are characteristic of early work.

The blocked opening of a third and larger window to the east of the above was also disclosed (pl. 2). It measures 8 feet 4 inches in height, and 4½ feet in width, and is 5½ feet from the ground. This window was probably inserted in the fourteenth century; but when the top of the nave walls were heightened, and possibly partly rebuilt, some 4½ feet in the fifteenth century, it was filled in, and the existing large window inserted between the two Norman windows, which were also blocked.

The twelfth century rubble walling of flint and septaria is laid in regular courses. Our local builder assured me that the footings were merely laid upon the surface of the ground; but this did not appear feasible, and in order to ascertain the exact depth of the foundations, I had a trench dug below the large blocked window, and another to the east of the north doorway. These showed that

<sup>1</sup> Mr. A. W. Clapham, F.S.A., to whom I recently sent a photograph, writes: 'I should be inclined to date the windows late eleventh century, or *circa* 1100.'

the foundation walls below the slightly spreading footings were 16 to 20 inches in depth, and were built on a layer of stones, which had been rammed, without cement, into the undisturbed gravel.

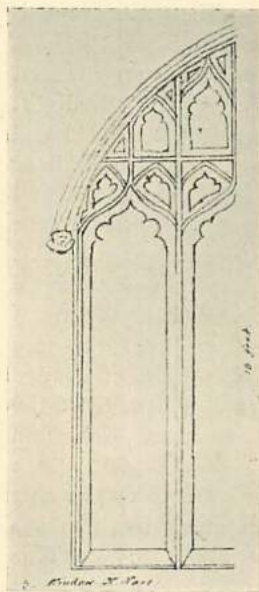
The original mortar was of a warm buff colour, due to the inclusion of a considerable proportion of sand; it was a well-mixed composition, firm and hard just under the surface, and contained pebbles and pounded cockle and oyster shells; mussel shells were not noticed. Visible joints in the mortar, indicating fresh mixings, ran along the length of the wall at intervals of about 22 inches, for some distance, at least, from the ground level. The fifteenth century

mortar was much whiter and of poor quality. The distinct colours of the mortar have been retained in the recent pointing.

Above the north-east buttress a small square (2 feet by 2½ feet) of Norman rubble work was found incorporated in the later addition to the wall.

A few of the Roman bricks of which the north-east and north-west angles are built, still had adhering to them some of the original Roman pink mortar; one instance at the west end has been left exposed.

The sill of the fifteenth century window was hardened up with oyster shells and bits of tile. This window, unhappily, has lost its mullions and tracery, but a few years ago I discovered among the Probert Collection of Drawings, *etc.*, of Essex churches in the Society's library, a small sketch made by a Capt. Sanders, of Colchester, and dated 1801, which depicts these missing features (fig.). This extremely lucky find has made it possible for the tracery to be renewed exactly on the old lines. Certainly the window in its present



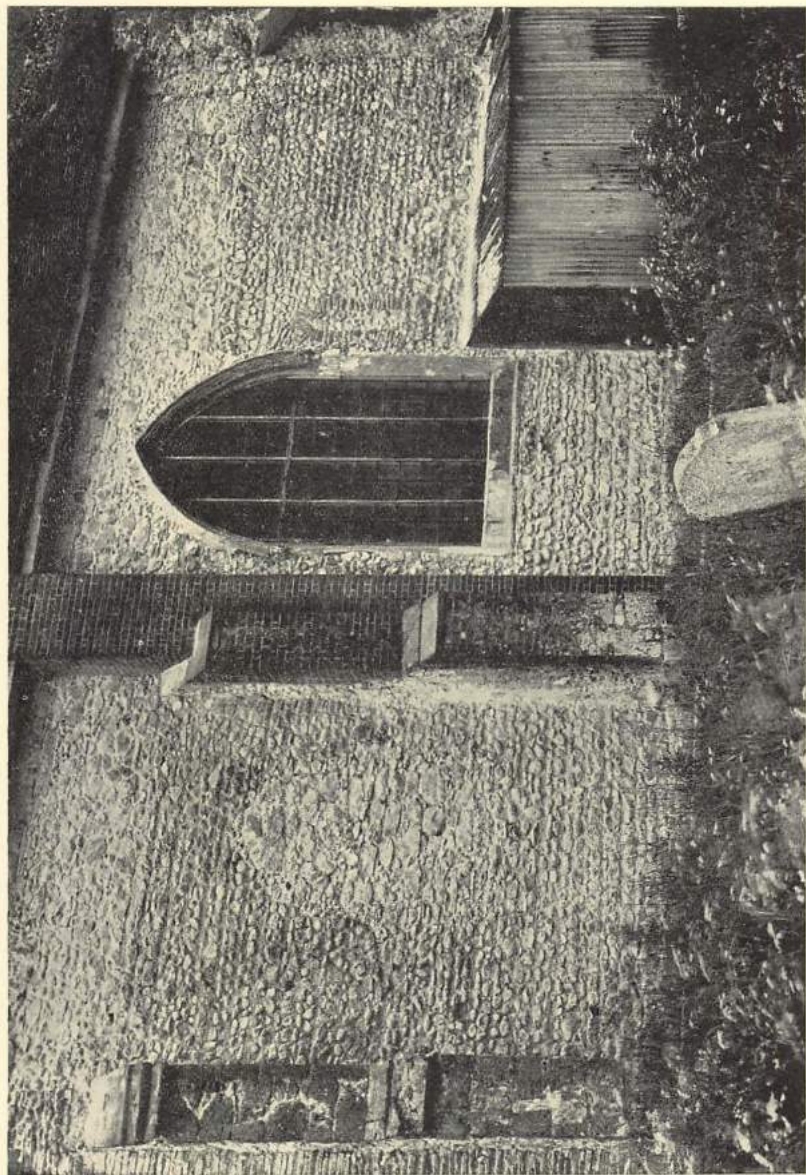
FINGRINGHOE CHURCH:  
TRACERY (NOW LOST) OF  
NAVE WINDOW.

condition is an eyesore, and in the hope that some day it may inspire a generous donor, I have had a design prepared by Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A., for the stone work, based on the earlier sketch.

The photographs were taken immediately after the wall had been stripped of the old plaster, and before the work of repointing was begun.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

PLATE 2



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

FINGRINGHOE CHURCH: NORTH WALL OF NAVE.

## PUBLICATIONS.

### Diocesis Londoniensis. Registrum Simonis de Sudbiria.

Pars Quarta. (Canterbury and York Society).

THIS part, which completes the first volume of the work on Bishop Sudbury's register, deals with institutions to benefices and adds numerous details to the information given by Newcourt. The volume also contains long accounts of monastic elections at Colchester, St. Osyth's and Walden abbeys and Colne, Dunmow, Hatfield Regis and Wix priories; and documents relating to the union of the vicarage of Walden to the abbey, pressure put upon the abbot of St. Osyth's to fulfil his duties in Brentwood chapel, an enquiry into the relations of the chapel of Salcot with the parish of Wigborough, a claim of the bishop to oblations received by him when celebrating in Walden abbey, the foundation charter of the chapel of St. Nicholas at Sheering, and grants to the hospital of Brook Street in South Weald.

The second volume will contain ordinations of clergy and some miscellaneous matter.

### Ordinale and Customary of Barking Abbey.

(Henry Bradshaw Society). Vol. I., pp. xii. + 164; Vol. II., pp. 165-390.

THIS has been edited for the Henry Bradshaw Society by Mr. J. B. L. Tolhurst from the original MS. 169 of University College, Oxford; which was written at the instance of Abbess Sybil de Felton and presented by her to the convent in 1404. The first volume contains the Kalendar and Temporale, and the second the Sanctorale and some additional matter.

### History of St. Lawrence, Essex.

By HERBERT BROWN.

7 $\frac{1}{4}$  x 5 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches, 159 pp. Chelmsford; J. H. Clarke. 5s.

MR. BROWN has collected a considerable amount of interesting and useful matter relating to his parish from subsidies, musters, police records, churchwardens' accounts, perambulation and similar sources; and has been able to give a good account of conditions in it during the last two centuries.

For its earlier history he seems to have relied almost entirely on Morant and Newcourt and other printed material, and not to have made much original research. For instance, he has not noted a fine in 1565 by which the manor of St. Lawrence Hall was sold by Thomas Shaa, and another in 1579 by which the manor of East Newland was sold by Abel Clearke and Mary his wife to Richard Pellett.

In the list of clergy he observes that the first recorded institution of a vicar was in 1334. But this is due to the imperfections of the episcopal registers, and there is no reason to suppose that the ordination of the vicarage was of this date. Several dates are given in the Old Style, as used by Newcourt, without warning.

The writing of histories of parishes is worthy of all encouragement, but they could be greatly improved by submission to friendly criticism before publication.

## Historical Notes about the Churches of All Saints and St. Nicholas-cum-St. Runwald, Colchester.

By W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A.

4to. pp. 12. 6d.

THE benefices of St. Nicholas and St. Runwald were united in 1870; the church of St. Nicholas being restored in 1875 and the church of St. Runwald, which stood in the middle of High Street, demolished in 1878. The three benefices were united in 1928.

Mr. Benham conveniently summarises the history of the churches and their monuments, with lists of the incumbents and a photograph of each church.

## Essex.

By P. H. REANEY, M.A.

The Borzoi County Histories. London: Alfred A. Knopp; 1928. 8vo. pp. xvi. + 126.

4s. net. School edition, 2s. 6d.

WITHIN a small compass Mr. Reaney gives an excellent account of the principal historical movements and conditions in the county; his ten chapters dealing with physical features and geology, Pre-historic, Roman, Saxon, Mediaeval, Tudor and Stuart times, the agrarian and industrial revolutions, modern Essex, and a conclusion. There are 24 illustrations and 7 maps, and the derivations of typical parish names, about a third of the whole, are given. Canon G. H. Rendall contributes an introduction.

## The Essex Village in days gone by.

By ELIZA VAUGHAN.

Colchester: Benham & Co. 8vo. pp. vii. + 165. 4s. 6d net.

MISS VAUGHAN devotes a chapter to the register of Samuel Hance, parish clerk of Rayne in the eighteenth century, and another to Sir Eliab Harvey, captain of the *Téméraire*, who is buried at Hempstead; but most of the book relates to Finchingsfield. She writes of the overseers, the churchwardens, the highway surveyors, the village workhouse, the lost treasures of the church, and some local notabilities; and gives a large amount of interesting details of village life in the last three centuries. The book forms an attractive sequel to her earlier volume, 'The Stream of Time.'

## Original Documents relating to the Monoux Family.

Collected and arranged by

GEORGE F. BOSWORTH and CONSTANCE DEMAIN SAUNDERS.

57 pp. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No. 19). 10s. 6d.

GEORGE MONOUX, the founder of the Monoux Almshouses and Grammar School (1527), has been under consideration in several monographs of the Walthamstow Antiquarian Society. The collection now printed, covering a period of three centuries, 1462 to 1763, consists of a lengthy account of an enquiry into the administration of the Monoux Bequests, taken in 1635; nine abstracts of Inquisitions Post Mortem relating to George Monoux and his great-nephew Thomas; abstracts of twenty-three Wills referring to persons of the name of Monoux and its many variants; and abstracts of Close Rolls, Grants, Court Rolls, *etc.* Notes are contributed by Miss Saunders; and there are two facsimile illustrations: one of the warrant for the apprehension of John Bunyan, 1674; the other of the first page of the ledger book of George Monoux, begun January, 1507, in which the writer states that he intended 'by God's grace to ffolowe by the letters of the Croserowe ffor every boke and letter.' The term 'croserowe,' meaning the alphabet, and so called because a cross was formerly placed at the beginning to show that piety is the end of learning, is interesting as being much earlier than the first quoted use of the word in the N.E.D.

Altogether, the editors may be congratulated on a sound piece of work.

G. M. B.

## William Palmer and his School.

By HERBERT E. BROOKS.

Demy 8vo. pp. 220 and 37 illustrations. Benham & Co., Colchester. 8s. 6d. net.

MR. BROOKS, Chairman of the Board of Governors of Palmer's School, who is well-known throughout the county for his work on behalf of education, has written a full and excellent account of William Palmer (1633-1710) and the school founded by him at Grays in 1706, which is now divided into two and has grown to the number of 450 boys and 275 girls. Short accounts of the trustees down to the establishment of the new scheme in 1871 are also given, and the trust deed of 1706 and William Palmer's will are printed in full.

The book is based on careful and thorough research, and is a valuable contribution to local history.

## A few Notes on Orsett Parish Church.

By J. W. EISDELL, Rector 1916-1928.

8vo. pp. 12. 9d.

MR. EISDELL gives a useful description of this interesting church, with historical dates, drawings of the south doorway and the exterior from the south-west, and a plan. The church was seriously damaged by fire in July, 1926, but has been carefully restored.

---

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 7 JUNE, 1928.

---

NETTESWELL, LATTON, SHEERING AND STANSTED.

---

THE torrential rain which fell until mid-day, when the weather fortunately cleared, did not damp the spirits of those who attended this excursion. The tickets sent out numbered 165, and there were comparatively few absentees.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford station at 11 a.m., and proceeded to Netteswell church, which had not previously been visited by the Society. The rector, Rev. J. L. Fisher, M.A., who has written an attractive book on the churches of the neighbourhood (*The Deanery of Harlow*, 1922), described the building, which comprises a chancel and aisleless nave, and dates from c. 1220. In the south exterior wall of the nave there is a sunk panel in moulded brick enclosing a double rose with supporters, perhaps for Gervaise Rose, abbot of Waltham (1497-1500); a crozier, a rose-sprig and a rabbit are shown below. The church contains some valuable painted glass; and there is a charming little image-niche with cinque-foiled head on the jamb of one of the nave windows. The early seventeenth century oak panelling at the east end was recovered from a cow-house at the Bury farm, and originally came from the old manor-house of Netteswellbury, which was dismantled over a century ago.

The fine sixteenth century barn of six bays at Netteswellbury, west of the church, was also inspected.

Latton church, which was described by Mr. Fisher, was next visited. The chancel and nave were probably built in the twelfth century, and Roman bricks may be seen in the walls. The north chapel, now the vestry, was added, and the chancel much altered in the fifteenth century—probably c. 1465, as the licence for the foundation of the Arderne Chantry at Latton in 1466, states that the chapel there was then newly built. There is an interesting series of brasses in the chancel, including, on an altar tomb on the north side, effigies to Sir Peter Arderne, 1467, Chief Baron of the Exchequer and Justice of Common Pleas, and his wife Katherine

Bohun (figured in *Memorials of Old Essex*, p. 152). And in the chapel are traces of wall-paintings, dating from *c.* 1480, which, although very fragmentary, are of unusual merit.

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the delightful grounds of Mark Hall, adjoining the church, by permission of Mr. and Mrs. Newman Gilbey, who kindly provided mineral waters. Members were also permitted to view the interior of the Hall, which was rebuilt by the Lushington family late in the eighteenth century, and contains beautiful work of the Adam period. The only remains of the old Hall are portions of the brick cellars which are probably of early sixteenth century date. It was the seat of the Altham family from 1562 to about 1770; an account of some of its members in the seventeenth century, derived from family papers, appeared in the *Essex Review*, vols. xvii. and xviii., together with a picture of Mark Hall at the time.

At a subsequent meeting eight new members were elected.

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mr. and Mrs. Gilbey, the party left for Sheering church, which had not previously been visited by the Society. Here Mr. Fisher again acted as guide. There was probably a twelfth-century church on the site. The west tower was begun *c.* 1290, and the nave and chancel were rebuilt, and the north vestry, with chamber over it, added in the fourteenth century. The tracery of the east window retains some of its original glass, including the orders of angels, with the Coronation of our Lady in the middle; fragmentary glass of the same period also exists in other windows. In the west tower is a staircase of solid oak balks, enclosed by a wooden partition, probably dating from the sixteenth century. One of the old choir-stalls which were formerly in the chancel, was recently found in the granary of the old rectory, and has been restored and reinstated (see *Essex Review*, vol. xxxiii., p. 193). It is also gratifying to record the recovery of an old churchwardens' book, which had got into private hands, and was purchased some few years ago by the present rector. It is entitled: 'Sheering—Booke of Rates and Accounts—1680,' and contains much that is of interest.

A journey of about half-an-hour brought the company to Stansted church, which was described by the Hon. Secretary. Of the early twelfth-century church, the chancel arch and two fine doorways (not in their original position) in the nave remain. The chancel was rebuilt, and the north chapel added *c.* 1225. The west tower was rebuilt in 1692; and the church was drastically restored in the nineteenth century. In the chancel is a monument with effigy, to Sir Thomas Middleton, Lord Mayor of London, 1631. In the north

chapel is an altar-tomb, with painted effigy, to Hester Salusbury, 1614; and under the east window of the chapel is a stone cartouche of early seventeenth-century date, bearing the emblems of the Passion.

On leaving, the party proceeded by a private footpath to Stansted Hall, where they were entertained to tea by Mr. and Mrs. J. Arthur Findlay. Owing to the unfavourable weather, admirable arrangements had been made for the reception of the large number of guests in the house, and the kindly welcome and generous hospitality that awaited them was greatly appreciated. After due expressions of thanks, members dispersed soon after 4.30 p.m., though some lingered in the pleasant grounds before departing homewards.

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 19 JULY, 1928.

---

TOLLESBURY, TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY, TOLLESHUNT MAJOR,  
AND LITTLE TOTHAM.

---

About 150 members and friends attended this excursion, which was favoured with ideal weather.

Motor coaches left High Street, Colchester, at 10.30 a.m., and, proceeding to Colchester Station to meet members arriving by train, reached Tollesbury church about 11.30 a.m. Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., who acted as lecturer throughout the day, described the building, which was drastically restored in 1872. The walls of the nave and ground stage of the west tower are of septaria, and were built probably *c.* 1090: the nave retains some of its original windows, and the splays, rear-arch and tympanum of the original south door also survive, and are of Roman brick. The two upper stages of the tower were rebuilt *c.* 1600. The chancel is modern. The vicar, the Rev. W. Carter, M.A., kindly placed on view the Elizabethan communion cup of 1562, and the earlier registers.

The following notes on the church, and the parish cage, which stands close by and attracted some attention, have been contributed by the Rev. G. Montagu Benton.

### TOLLESBURY CHURCH.

The notes below are transcribed from the Holman MSS., (*c.* 1720), now in Colchester and Essex Museum. N. Salmon made some use

of this material in his *History of Essex*, published in 1740 (p. 457), but he omitted a good deal that is of interest. The heraldic descriptions have been kindly revised by the President.

The church is situated at the lower end of the town near the sea. 'Tis dedicated to the Blessed Virgin. It consists [of] both church and chancell of one pace tiled. A square tower of stone embattell'd; a ring of five bells.

In the north window of the church was this escocheon: *quarterly argent and gules in the second and third quarters a frette or over all a bend sable* [Despencer].

In the south window of the chancell: *or a cross engrailed sable*.

In the north window of the chancell an escocheon: *quarterly 1 and 4 gone; 2 and 3, gules fretty or*. [Despencer], still remaining.

Upon a flat stone in the church inlay'd with brass was this inscription in Gothic characters:

Pray for the soules of Thomas Freshwater & Margaret his wife, which Thomas deceased y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day of December in the yeare of our Lord 1517, on whose soules Jhū have mercy.

Underneath, the effigies of 2 males at the foot of the man; and of 9 females under the woman.

On a flat stone adjoyning was this inscription on a plate of brass in old characters:

Pray for the soules of John Ranston and Alys his wife, which John dyed the 7 day of Decemb' Anō Dnī 1510.

Underneath, the effigies of 5 sons and 3 daughters on plates of brass.

The Society of Antiquaries possesses an old rubbing of the effigies of a civilian and wife, formerly at Tollesbury, which was probably taken from the above brass. It is reproduced in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. x. (N.S.), p. 221.

In the midst of the chancell is a large grave stone of gray marble, on the midst of it a cross flore, the pedestall on a dragon. Round the ledge an inscription in Saxon letters in Latin beginning at the head:

Hic jacet Magister Thomas de Bredstreete quondam Rector hujus Ecclesiæ cujus anime Deus prop'ietur. Amen.

Newcourt takes no notice of this person. [The Patent Rolls show that he was parson of Tollesbury in 1294].

Under the Communion table a stone of black marble with this inscription in capitals:

M. S.  
Thomæ Gardiner de  
Manerio de Tollshunt  
Bourgcheir Mil. obijt 18<sup>o</sup>  
Die 8bris Ao 1638  
Ætat. 68.

Fran: Gardiner Nepos & Hæres  
Amoris ergo posuit.

Next this, in the midst of the area, a large grave-stone of black marble, at the head an escocheon: *barry of three in chief three scallops*. Clarke: *impaling a fesse ermine between three martlets 2 and 1*. Edwards.

Owing to carelessness, which I shall always regret, I have in the last part of the *Transactions* equated Sunecastre with Asheldham camp. Fine 1012 on page 177 of Vol. I. of *Feet of Fines* demonstrates my error. I therefore ask that this note be bound in on the first page of the article on "Asheldham Camp."

P. L.

Underneath, the following inscription partly capitals and the rest as written :

*To the memory of ye most dearly beloved*

*Frances*

*The most dutifull childe, most unspotted virgin,*

*most accomplish'd woman and best wife,*

*who left this world & her most miserable*

*Husband, William Clarke*

*October ye 20<sup>th</sup>*

*Aged 22 years.*

Bereav'd of all my Joys this once got free

From this my clay I mount to Heaven and thee.

And when my soul's releas'd this grave which now

Secures thy dust shall keep my ashes too.

Thus death shall joyne what death alone could part

our hands againe. It ne'r disjoyn'd our heart.

THEODOSIA FRANCISCA

Born the 12

Baptised ye 16

Deyed the 18

Buried the 24

} of October

1698.

In the middle of the chancel is a grave stone of white marble, at the head an escocheon with the armes of Gardiner and crest. Underneath, this short inscription in capitals :

Cogita futura

Fran : Gardiner

Affixt to the east wall of the chancell near the north side is a neat monument of alabaster and jett marble. At the top of the monument, between a scroll pediment is an escocheon: quarterly 1 and 4, *azure six griffin's heads erased or 3, 2, 1. Gardiner*; 2 and 3, *or a chevron gules between three griffin's heads erased azure langued gules. Gardiner*. On each side of this escocheon [is] an escocheon: that on the right side is Gardiner; that on the left is Gardiner impaling *argent a chevron engrailed gules between three estoiles azure. Kempe*.

Underneath, on an oval table of jett marble, the inscription in gold letters—

NEERE

TO THIS PLACE

IN EXPECTATION OF

OVR SAVIOVR JESUS CHRIST

HIS SECOND COMING

LIETH THE BODY

OF JANE GARDINER

LATE WIFE

OF THOMAS GARDINER

OF BOVCHERS HALL, ESQ

AND DAUGHTER OF SR ROBT KEMPE

OF SPAINS HALL IN FINCHFIELD

WITHIN THIS COUNTY

HER SOVLE & BODY PARTED

OCTOBER THE 10<sup>TH</sup>

IN THE YEARE OF OVR LORD

1654

The above inscription has been revised by the Rev. W. Carter, to whom I am also indebted for kindly help in other matters.

Underneath is an escocheon of two pieces: the first quarterly as the first above mentioned; the second of eight coats:

(1 and 8) *Kempe ut antea.*

(2) *Quarterly vert and or over all a bend of the second.* Spain.

(3) *Sable a chevron argent between three quatrefoils slipped proper on a chief argent a griffin passant sable.* Raymond.

(4) *Sable two arms issuing from sides of shield bent at elbow and erect in chevron the hands conjoined between three crosses crosslet fitchy argent.* Armesbury.

(5) *Sable a bend argent between six martlets or.* Jekyll.

(6) *Ermine a fesse vairy gules and argent.* Mild alias Mills.

(7) *Sable a cross voided or.* Apuldfeld.

Crest: *a griffin's head erased or pierced through the neck by a broken spear.*

Symonds Coll.: There is a story of one Martin called the Beggar on whom there lyes a grave-stone in the belfry. Of this Beggar 'tis reported that when he was dying, he told some that were of his friends, that if they looked in a place he named they should find two pots in the ground, and that if they opened them, they should find money in them, with which he desired that they would buy 2 bells and hang them in this steeple, which accordingly was done. Upon the stone was the picture of a man in brass but gone.

In the churchyard under the south side of the steeple is a tomb of purbeck stone on a pedestall of brick. At the head an escocheon: *a bend dexter on it a cross botoné between six mullets, 3.3.* Underneath, this inscription in capitals:

Here lyeth the Body of  
Bridget Leaper wife of  
W<sup>m</sup> Leaper Jun<sup>r</sup> who Depart<sup>d</sup>  
this life 7<sup>br</sup> 7 1703 in ye  
25 year of her Age.

The Parish Registers date from 1558, but, with the following exceptions, they contain very few entries of interest.

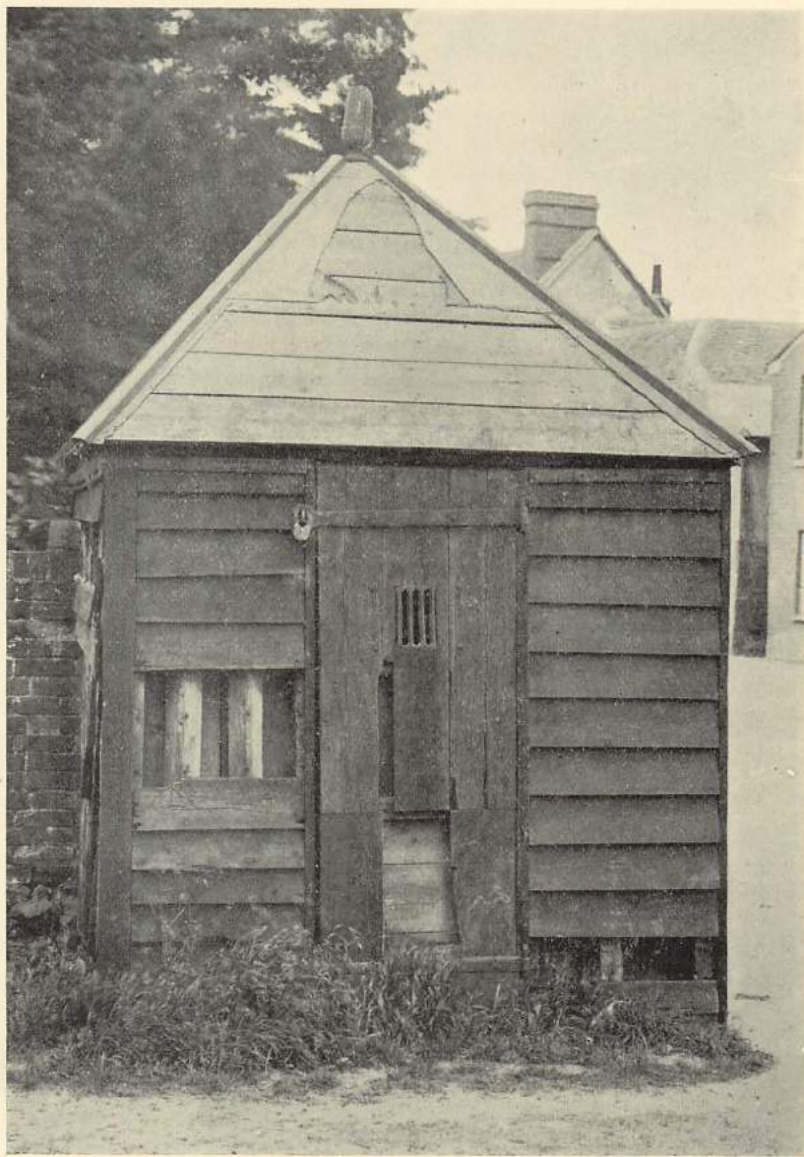
1615—5 Jan. A Crysom<sup>e</sup> of John Stiles was buried ye same day.

1633—Ye 26 day of Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1633 ye beells wer hung in the Steepll.

1718—August ye 30<sup>th</sup> 1718.—Elizabeth Daught. of Robert and Eliza: Wood being ye first Childe which was Baptised in the New Font, which was bought out of five pounds paid by John Norman Sen<sup>r</sup>., who some few months before came drunk into ye Church and Cursed and talked aloud in the time of Divine Servis, to prevent his being prosecuted, for which he paid by agreement the above said five pounds—note that the wise Rythms on the Font were put there by the sole order of Robert Joyce then Church Warden.

The font alluded to above is still in use, and bears round the bowl in large letters:

Good people all I pray take Care  
That in y<sup>e</sup> Church you doe not Sware  
As this ma<sup>n</sup> Did.



*Photo, by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

PARISH CAGE AT TOLLESBURY, c. 1700.

The Register-book of 1653 contains records of 127 briefs (1707-1731): these have been dealt with by the late Dr. Andrew Clark (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiii., n.s., p. 172).

Fragments of a Great, or Cranmer, Bible, printed in London, in 1540, in black-letter, were given to the church some years ago. They were found in 1903 in an attic at the King's Head public house in a dilapidated condition, and have been carefully repaired. The suggestion may be made that the Bible from which these fragments come once belonged to Tollesbury church. They comprise folios cvi. to cxi., of which cx. only is imperfect, and contain a large portion of the Minor Prophets.

#### TOLLESBURY CAGE.

The maintenance of a county police force was not made compulsory until the Police Act of 1856; but rural police were introduced into Essex in 1840, and within a few years there was a 'lock-up' in each of the fourteen divisions of the county. This brought about the disuse, and ultimate destruction in most cases, of the 'cages,' which formerly existed in practically every parish for the temporary detention of prisoners arrested by the parish constable; these parish prisons, therefore, are now rarely met with, and those that survive have become interesting relics of the past.

A brick cage, with the oak whipping-posts built in the doorway, still stands at the south-east corner of the churchyard at Bradwell-on-Sea, and is figured in these *Transactions* (vol. vii., n.s., p. 36). This, and the wooden cage at Tollesbury, are probably the two oldest cages that remain in the county, both dating apparently from c. 1700. The Tollesbury cage, which is here illustrated (plate) by the kindness of Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., who had the photograph especially taken for the purpose, stands at the north-west corner of the churchyard. It measures 7 feet square, the height to the roof being 6 feet 5 inches, and is a timber-framed and weather-boarded building, with boarded pyramidal roof having an acorn-shaped finial at the apex; the door is pierced with a small iron grating. It was last repaired fifteen years or more ago, and many of the timbers have been renewed; nevertheless, it is again fast becoming dilapidated, and one can only hope that the parish authorities will take steps to preserve the structure before it is too late. Samuel Legerton was one of the last parish constables, and the leg-irons and truncheon pertaining to his office are now in possession of his daughter, Mrs. G. H. Wombwell, of Tollesbury Hall.

The stocks used to stand near the cage, but they disappeared long ago.

Among other Essex cages which are still standing, mention may be made of those at Maldon, Orsett, Rayne, Roydon—the stocks also remain here, or did until quite recently—St. Osyth, Steeple Bumpstead, Thaxted, where the cage is formed by partitioning off part of the open ground-floor of the fifteenth century Guildhall, and Woodford (illustrated in *The Essex Review*, vol. xxix., p. 139).

Entries relating to cages are sometimes met with in parish records. To quote a few instances :

			£	s.	d.
ARDLEIGH—	1804.	To putting Boyls in Cage by order	..	2	6
	1806.	To apprehending Boy Saunders and putting him in the Cage by order	..	4	0
FARNHAM—	1832.	For wire for Cage window	..	6	0
		For 2 Locks for the Cage	..	10	0
		Pd Mr. Sibley's Bill for iron-work to the Cage	2	0	9½
FINGRINGHOE—	1836, 1 Jan.	At this meeting it was also unanimously agreed that a cage should be built on a piece of waste ground near the Whale-bone public house.			

I have been told that a cage, which stood between the Whale-bone Inn and the church, was taken down about 1835; it is questionable, therefore, whether the cage mentioned above was ever erected. An oak door, braced with three heavy iron hinges and a narrow iron plate pierced with nine holes in groups of three, belonging to the Fingringhoe cage, was illustrated in *The Sketch* of 18 October, 1905. It then formed the hen-house door at West House farm; subsequently it was removed to Bures by the late Mr. G. Page, and, unfortunately, appears to have been destroyed two or three years ago.

			s.	d.
FRYERNING—	1839.	Mr. Cants bill repairing Cage	..	8 0
	1840.	Cleaning Cage and Straw	..	3 0
	1845.	Mr. Hogg Straw for Cage	..	8 0
	1846.	Mr. Brock a bill for Cage	..	4 0
	1847.	Henry Hogg for Cage	..	5 0

On leaving the church a brief visit was paid to Tollesbury Hall, adjoining the south side of the churchyard, under the guidance of Mrs. G. H. Wombwell (the wife of the present owner), who, with her son, personally restored the interior of the east end about seven years ago, when the timber-framing and other interesting features were brought to light. The house now forms three tenements, and

was built possibly in the fifteenth century, with a central hall and cross-wings at the east and west ends.

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the Vicarage garden, by kind permission of the Rev. W. Carter. At a subsequent meeting six new members were elected; the Hon. Secretary also exhibited on behalf of Mrs. Mears, a small enamelled metal plaque, painted with a figure of St. Katherine, said to have been found in the churchyard of St. Katherine's, Little Bardfield, about 60 years ago. Mr. Benton considered that its date was not earlier than *c.* 1500.

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mr. and Mrs. Carter, the party left for Tolleshunt D'Arcy church, which dates from the fourteenth century, and contains an interesting series of brasses, some of which are palimpsest.

Tolleshunt D'Arcy Hall was also inspected. The house, *c.* 1500, of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered, is surrounded by a moat spanned by a brick and stone bridge, dated 1585. The present entrance hall, which was viewed by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Walker, is lined with re-used sixteenth-century linen-fold panelling, and panels carved with various heads and figures, *etc.*, the initials A.D. for Anthony Darcy, and the Darcy arms. In the garden there stands a brick dove-cote, fitted with nests, and dating probably from *c.* 1580.

Beckingham Hall next claimed attention. The house is of little interest, but it formerly contained some finely-carved panelling, suggesting Flemish influence, and dated 1546, now in the Victoria and Albert Museum (see *Catalogue of English Furniture and Woodwork*, vol. i., p. 46 and pl. 34). The gate-house, of two storeys and of red brick, *c.* 1546, is, however, remarkable, and access to it was kindly given by Mr. Ernest Page. It forms the central feature of the boundary wall of a large courtyard, and implies either the former existence of a much larger house or the intention to erect such a building.

Well-illustrated articles on D'Arcy Hall and Beckingham Hall appeared in *Country Life*, 7 July, 1923.

Tolleshunt Major church was subsequently visited. It is an aisleless building with no chancel arch, dating possibly from the twelfth century, though the visible details are of a later period. The fine west tower, *c.* 1520, is of red brick with blue brick diapering. The church has recently been repaired, and in response to an appeal for funds, the sum of £3 18s. 2d. was collected at the door. The Vicar and Churchwardens have since written to express their thanks to those members who gave contributions.

Resuming the journey, Little Totham church was reached soon after 4 p.m. This little building dates from the twelfth century, but the chancel was rebuilt in the following century. The tower



*Photo by Mr. M. D. Greville*

SHIELD WITH DATE, 1527.

LITTLE TOTHAM CHURCH.

was added in the sixteenth century, and above the west doorway is a shield bearing the date 1527 (see illustration). A two-light window of terra cotta in the south wall of chancel is also of sixteenth century date, and in this connection an entry in the list of church goods belonging to the parish in 1552 is perhaps suggestive: it is there stated that the sum of viijs. realised by the sale of 'old candyl-styks,' 'was bestowed upon y<sup>e</sup> Reperacyons of y<sup>e</sup> chyrche in bryk, tyll & workmanshipe.' The nave has a finely-carved south doorway, c. 1160; and the north door retains its late twelfth-century iron-work.

The party then proceeded to the Friary, Maldon, where tea was provided in the garden, by the kindness of the Deputy-Mayor (Councillor A. Laver Clarke) and Mrs. Laver Clarke, who were accorded a hearty vote of thanks, on the motion of the President, for their generous hospitality.

Several members accepted the kind invitation of Mr. R. E. Thomas, and visited Beeleigh Abbey on their way home.

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 27 SEPTEMBER, 1928.

---

HORNDON-ON-THE-HILL, FOBHING, CORRINGHAM AND HADLEIGH.

---

IDEAL weather conditions added greatly to the enjoyment of this excursion, which was attended by about 140 members and friends.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford station at 10.40 a.m., and proceeded direct to Horndon-on-the-Hill church, where the party was

welcomed by the newly-appointed vicar, Rev. F. Richardson. The building dates from c. 1220, and the north and south arcades of the nave are of this period; but fairly extensive alterations took place during the fifteenth century, when the fine bell-turret, which rests on elaborate timber framing within the walls of the nave, was added.

Fobbing church was next visited. The architectural history of this church is somewhat complicated: the nave was built in the eleventh century, possibly before the Conquest; considerable alterations, including the addition of the south arcade and south aisle, took place during the fourteenth century; the existing west tower was built c. 1500. In the south chapel, on a bracket, is a seated stone figure of Our Lady and Holy Child (both headless), fifteenth century. And on the north wall of the chancel is a stone panel, with Lombardic inscription in Norman-French, to Thomas de Crawedene, c. 1320; this monument is unique of its kind in Essex (see *Essex Review*, vol. viii., p. 34), but there is a similar panel, with a Norman-French inscription to Sir John de Freville, temp. Edward II., on the wall at the back of his tomb in Little Shelford church, near Cambridge. The rector, Rev. E. A. Gardner, M.C., M.A., who was subsequently elected a member of the Society, kindly exhibited the communion cup (1633) and the earliest register of book, which begins in 1539. The title page reads 'A True Register of all such as have beene baptized, married, & buried in the parrish of Fobbing, bearing Date the yeare of our lord God, on thowsand, five hundreth, thirtie nyne.' Apart from some gaps in the seventeenth century, this register seems to have been very well kept, in spite of the remarks that follow: 'It is wrytten as antient as any is, Beginning when Register bookes began; if it had beene as well kept as it is antient, it might have compared with any Register in England.'

Members afterwards made their way to the adjoining rectory garden, where luncheon was partaken of by permission of Mr. Gardner; a short meeting was also held, when seven new members were elected. Before departing, a hearty vote of thanks was accorded the rector for his hospitable welcome, and for the copies of his pamphlet '*An Old & Historic Church Tower*,' which he kindly distributed. It was gratifying to learn that sufficient funds had been raised for the repair of this fine structure.

At Corringham church, the party was met by the rector, Rev. F. A. Davis. This church is of special interest on account of its early date. The south walls of chancel and nave are of the eleventh century, possibly pre-Conquest. The massive west tower was built c. 1090, partly on the earlier west wall of the nave. The north

chapel and north aisle were added *c.* 1320, and the chancel was altered in the same century. The early fourteenth century screen in the north chapel is noteworthy; and in the chancel there is an unusually early brass of a priest (Richard de Beltoun, *c.* 1340)—a demi-effigy in mass vestments (illustrated in *Essex Review*, vol. vii., p. 36).

On arriving at Hadleigh churchyard, members were asked to assemble at the grave of Mr. H. W. King (d. 1893), a portrait and memoir of whom appeared in these *Transactions* (vol. iv., n.s., p. 307) at the time of his death. The Honorary Secretary then said 'Let us hold in remembrance Henry William King, one of the Founders of the Essex Archæological Society, and for 27 years its Honorary Secretary, to whose zeal and learning the Society owes a lasting debt of gratitude. Rest eternal grant unto him, O Lord, and let everlasting light shine upon him.' He thereupon handed a chaplet of palm, aucuba and purple ribbon to the President, who placed it on the grave with a few well-chosen words.

Hadleigh church was subsequently inspected, and the Rector (Rev. A. S. Dendy), who extended a hearty welcome, also exhibited the Elizabethan Communion Cup. The building, *c.* 1150, is remarkable as being a complete twelfth century aisleless church with an apse; the only addition to the original plan being the new vestry, which was in course of erection on the north side of the nave. There are remains of early paintings on the walls, including in the splay of a window, the upper half of a figure of St. Thomas of Canterbury, which was probably executed within fifty years of St. Thomas' martyrdom (A.D. 1170). The Hon. Secretary remarked that there was a similar painting of this saint, also of early date, at Hauxton church, near Cambridge. A description of these and other paintings since destroyed, including a fine St. George and the Dragon, was contributed to the *Transactions* (vol. i., o.s., p. 161) soon after their discovery in 1856; fortunately drawings were made at the time, and Mr. Benton hopes to reproduce them in a paper he has in contemplation.

The party then proceeded to the ruins of Hadleigh Castle. The position of the castle was strategic to a degree, built as it is on rising ground which slopes away from the walls on all sides. Overlooking the river Thames and Canvey island, the site provides one of the most striking views in the county.

A castle was built here by Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, in the reign of Henry III., but no part of the existing structure appears to be earlier than the fourteenth century. It consisted of a strongly fortified bailey, surrounded by a thick curtain wall with projecting

towers at the angles. Of these there are extensive remains, though the whole is now in a ruinous condition. The property belongs to the Salvation Army.

Afterwards the company was entertained to tea at the Hut in Church road, by the kindness of Alderman J. H. Burrows, J.P., and Mrs. Burrows, to whom hearty votes of thanks were accorded on the motion of the President.

All the buildings visited were described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A.

---

## NEW MEMBERS.

### *Elected at Tollesbury on 19 July, 1928.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BACON, PERCY GUY, 4 Endsleigh Gardens, W.C.1.	Hon. Secretary.
GUIVER, Dr. FRANK, Crossways, Ardleigh, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
GUIVER, Mrs. VERA, Crossways, Ardleigh, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
McGOWAN, Mrs., Box House Farm, Dedham.	Mrs. J. H. Bowman.
SMITH, The Rev. Canon REGINALD, M.A., The Red House, Sudbury, Suffolk.	The President.
SMITH, Miss CONSTANCE, The Red House, Sudbury, Suffolk.	The President.

### *Elected at a Council Meeting on 30 July, 1928.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BACON, HERBERT E., Feering Hill, Kelvedon.	Mr. W. Gurney Benham.
NEVARD, E. J., Greenhurst, Great Horkesley, Colchester.	Mr. P. G. Laver.

### *Elected at Fobbing on 27 September, 1928.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BARDSWELL, Miss EVELYN E., The Chase, Chigwell.	Rev. J. F. Williams.
BEARD, The Rev. DOUGLAS, B.A., 7 West Road, Saffron Walden.	Rev. Dr. L. Hughes.
CHANCELLOR, Mrs. WYKEHAM, Congresbury, Chelmsford.	Hon. Secretary.
DENDY, The Rev. A. S., The Rectory, Hadleigh.	The President.
GARDNER, The Rev. E. A., M.C., M.A., Fobbing Rectory, Stanford-le-Hope.	Hon. Secretary.
RENNY, Dr. E. G., St. Mary's House, Colchester.	Mr. P. G. Laver.
SALMON, JOHN, 47 Valentine's Road, Ilford.	Mrs. A. M. Christy.

### *Elected at a Council Meeting on 27 November, 1928.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BROWN, The Rev. HERBERT, St. Lawrence Rectory, Southminster.	Canon F. W. Galpin.
COURTAULD, Dr. ELIZABETH, Perces, Greenstead Green, Halstead.	Mr. A. Hills.
MARTER, Miss, Epping.	Canon E. H. L. Reeve.
TOWNSEND, Mrs. W. W., 143 Hythe Hill, Colchester.	Mr. C. G. Grimwood.

## DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY

*To 31 October, 1928.*

---

From the publishers—

“Essex,” by P. H. Reaney, M.A. Borzoi County Histories.

“The Essex Village in Days gone by,” by Eliza Vaughan.

“Historical notes about the churches of All Saints and Saint Nicholas-cum-Saint Runwald,” by W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A.

“William Palmer and his School,” by Herbert E. Brooks.

The Rev. C. F. Hutton, M.A.—

“The History of Kirby Underdale,” by the Rev. W. R. Shepherd, M.A. 1928.

The Rev. Herbert Brown—

“History of Saint Lawrence, Essex,” by the donor. 1928.

The Town Clerk of Colchester—

Transcript of the Vote of Thanks under the Corporate Seal for gift of spoon, May, 1928.

Mr. E. Rowland Burdon—

Seven deeds relating to the Manor of Shaws, co. Essex (1769-1837).

Ten deeds relating to Weeks Park Hall, co. Essex, 1659-1674.

A Survey of Little Chesterford Place and Parks Farm, 1774.

A number of deeds and printed ‘Acts’ relating to Great and Little Chesterford, *etc.*

Mr. Edgar T. Bond—

MS. notes on Braintree and District, dealing with Roman Roads, *etc.*, by the donor.

The Rev. Llewellyn Bullock, B.A.—

“Wylde of Worcestershire,” by the donor. Reprint.

Photograph of Confirmation of Arms to Edward Bullock of Loftes in Great Totham, 1602.

Walthamstow Antiquarian Society—

Original Documents relating to the Monoux Family (Official Publication, No. 19).

Col. Sir Hereward Wake, C.M.G., D.S.O.—

Four large maps of Waltham and Nazing.

The Rev. J. W. Eisdell—

A few notes on Orsett Parish Church, by the donor. 1928.

*From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.*

Society of Antiquaries of London—

The Antiquaries Journal, vol. VIII., Nos. 1-3.

British Archæological Association—

Journal (N.S.), vol. XXXIII., part 1.

The Essex Field Club—

The Essex Naturalist, vol. XXII., part III.

Birmingham Archæological Society—

Transactions and Proceedings, vol. LI.

Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society—

Transactions, vol. XLIX.

Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne—

Proceedings, vol. III., pp. 104-240.

*Archæologia Æliana*, 4th series, vol. V.

Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society—

Proceedings, vol. LXXIII. 1927.

Sussex Archæological Society—

Collections, vol. LXIX.

Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society—

Magazine, vol. XLIV., Nos. 147 and 148.

Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—

Journal, Vol. XVIII., part 1.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE

Portions of the Witham Desk-hanging. Domestic work, c. 1560 (Plate I.) ... ..	165
The Latton Altar-frontal, dated 1700. Domestic work, probably Italian (Plate II.) ... ..	167
Detail of the Latton Altar-frontal (Plate III.) ... ..	168
Plan of Camp at Asheldham ... ..	180
Section of Ditch at Asheldham ... ..	182
Axe and Knife from Asheldham now in Colchester Museum... ..	183
First Floor and Ground Floor Plans, Parkes Farm, Gesting- thorpe (Plate 1) ... ..	193
The Hall Roof, Parkes Farm, Gestingthorpe (Plate 2) ... ..	195
Original Door to Kitchen, Parkes Farm, Gestingthorpe (Plate 3) ... ..	195
Exterior from the South-West showing the Sixteenth Century Stack, Parkes Farm, Gestingthorpe (Plate 4) ... ..	195
Sixteenth Century Fireplace added to the original Solar, Parkes Farm, Gestingthorpe (Plate 5) ... ..	196
Early Seventeenth Century Wall-Painting, Parkes Farm, Gestingthorpe (Plate 6) ... ..	197
Epona Sculpture at Colchester ... ..	198
Cup, Flask and Beaker from Rainham ... ..	201
Fingringhoe Church: blocked Windows in North Wall of Nave; early Twelfth Century (Plate 1) ... ..	203
Fingringhoe Church: Tracery (now lost) of Nave Window... ..	204
Fingringhoe Church: North wall of Nave (Plate 2) ... ..	204
Parish Cage at Tollesbury, c. 1700 ... ..	215
Shield with date, 1527, Little Totham Church ... ..	218

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

\***Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

\*Of the Second Series (eighteen volumes, 1878-1927), a few complete sets only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.

\***General Indexes to the Transactions of the Society:**

Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

Vols. VI. to XV., New Series ... 15 : 0

**Feet of Fines for Essex.** Volume I. (A.D. 1182—A.D. 1272),  
in ten parts. Edited by R. E. G. Kirk... 1 : 0 : 0

Volume II. (A.D. 1272—A.D. 1326), in eight parts... 16 : 0

\***Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A. ... 3 : 6

**Essex Archæological Society Library Catalogue, 1923** ... cloth (interleaved) 5 : 0; paper 2 : 6

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

\*Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of these at a reduction of 25 per cent.

# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1928-1929.

President: C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

#### Vice-Presidents:

The LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.  
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF COLCHESTER, D.D.  
S. A. COURTAULD, Esq.  
The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.  
The EARL OF ONSLOW, O.B.E., F.S.A.  
CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.  
LADY RASCH.  
The LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.

#### Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).  
JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.  
S. J. BARNS, Esq.  
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.  
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.  
DUNCAN W. CLARK, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.  
The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.  
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.  
R. C. FOWLER, Esq., O.B.E., F.S.A.

PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.  
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.  
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.  
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D., B.D.  
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).  
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.  
HORACE WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

#### Treasurer:

CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.,  
Faulkbourne Hall, Witham.

#### Vice-Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.,  
Priors, Loughton.

#### Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

#### Honorary Editor:

R. C. FOWLER, Esq., B.A., O.B.E., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.,  
Wayside, West End Lane, Pinner.

#### Honorary Librarian:

P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., Broomfield, Ardleigh.

#### Honorary Curator (*pro tem.*):

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.,  
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

#### Curator and Librarian:

Mr. M. R. HULL, M.A.,  
The Museum, Colchester.

#### Local Honorary Secretaries:

*Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty*

Barstable—Col. F. LONDON, V.D., D.L.  
Becontree—S. J. BARNS, Esq.  
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.  
Chelmsford—The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS,  
M.A., F.S.A.  
Clavering—The Rev. Canon J. G. GEARE,  
M.A.  
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER,  
Esq., F.S.A.  
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.  
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.  
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.  
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.  
Hinckford—  
Braintree dist.: A. HILLS, Esq., M.A.  
Halstead dist.: Lieut.-Col. RAVENSHAW.  
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-  
BORROWES.

#### Lexden—

Colchester dist.: P. G. LAVER, Esq.,  
F.S.A.

Coggeshall dist.: J. L. BEAUMONT, Esq.,  
LL.B.

Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE,  
M.A.

Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER,  
O.B.E.

Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.

Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU  
BENTON, *pro tem.*

Uttlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.

Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.

Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Witham—The Rev. Canon  
F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

*Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 16/-.*

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
**Essex Archaeological Society.**

---

VOL. XIX., PART IV.  
NEW SERIES.

---



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1929.

# CONTENTS OF PART IV., VOL. XIX.

	PAGE
I. <i>A recently-discovered Wall-paper at Colchester.</i> By HILARY JENKINSON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	225
II. <i>Prehistoric Sites at Finchingfield.</i> By J. G. COVERNTON, M.A., C.I.E. ...	230
III. <i>An early Rector of Stock.</i> By the late J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.	242
IV. <i>Antiquities from Essex in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.</i> By E. THURLOW LEEDS, M.A., F.S.A. ...	247
V. <i>Pandal Wood Camp.</i> By P. G. LAVER, F.S.A. ...	255
VI. <i>Visitations held in the Archdeaconry of Essex in 1683.</i> By the Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A. ...	260
VII. <i>A Roman Pottery Shop in Colchester.</i> By M. R. HULL, M.A. ...	277
VIII. <i>A Note on the County Records at Chelmsford.</i> By E. P. DICKIN, M.D. ...	288
IX. <i>Essex Mazers.</i> By P. G. LAVER, F.S.A. ...	295
X. <i>Hale's "Precedents and Proceedings."</i> By the Rev. HAROLD SMITH, D.D. ...	305
<i>Archæological Notes—</i>	
<i>Bronze Age find in Southend-on-Sea.</i> By WILLIAM POLLITT, F.S.A.	311
<i>Parish Cage at Lation.</i> By G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.	313
<i>Early Iron Age Site at Hatfield Peverel.</i> By E. J. RUDSDALE ...	315
<i>Bequests to Theydon Mount Church in 1487.</i> By J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A. ...	316
<i>Discovery of an Anker-hold at Lindsell Church.</i> By G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	316
<i>Thirteenth-century Gosfield and Finchingfield Deeds.</i> By ETHEL STOKES ...	320
<i>The A. H. Brown Collection of Brass Rubbings.</i> By G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	321
<i>Matrimony in an Essex Village.</i> By J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A.	323
<i>Holy Trinity Church, Colchester.</i> By G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	324
<i>Fingringhoe Mill.</i> By G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	326
<i>The Wiseman Monument in Willingale Doe Church.</i> By G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	327
<i>In Memoriam: Robert Copp Fowler, O.B.E., B.A., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.</i>	328
<i>Publications—</i>	
<i>More Walthamstow Houses and their Interesting Associations.</i> By G. F. BOSWORTH ...	331
<i>Supplement to Monograph 18 on the Walthamstow Tokens.</i> By JOHN COXALL ...	331
<i>Calendar of Deeds relating to Walthamstow, 1541 to 1862. Second Series.</i> By STEPHEN J. BARNES ...	332
<i>Gracys Walk: an Essex Tale.</i> By JESSE BERRIDGE ...	332
<i>Winter Meetings at Chelmsford and Braintree</i> ...	333
<i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Thursday, 2 May, 1929</i> ...	335
<i>Report for 1928</i> ...	345
<i>Balance Sheet for 1928</i> ...	350
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 26 June, 1929</i> ...	352
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 25 July, 1929</i> ...	355
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 19 September, 1929</i> ...	357
<i>New Members</i> ...	362
<i>Donations to the Society</i> ...	365

PLATE I.



*Photo by Monger and Marchant.*

EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY WALL-PAPER FOUND AT COLCHESTER:  
PANEL OF TWO WIDTHS AND BORDER.

## A RECENTLY DISCOVERED WALL-PAPER AT COLCHESTER.

BY HILARY JENKINSON, M.A., F.S.A.

THE history of wall-papers, though it has been rather unkindly handled by one of our more popular novelists, has a very legitimate claim on the attention of antiquaries. If we are prepared to be interested in the furniture of a period ordinary intelligence demands that we should know something of the setting in which it was placed: and the fact, for example, (a newly discovered one) that a considerable number of sixteenth-century houses must have had their interior walls decorated with this material is one not without significance for specialists in Elizabethan and Jacobean art and social history. We need make no apology, then, for presenting to Essex archæologists a paper from the first half of the eighteenth century: the period is one of considerable importance for the artist and antiquary and the paper has some unique features, so far as our present knowledge goes.

By way of introduction we should perhaps remind readers that wall-papers in England developed along lines peculiar, apparently, to this country: that starting with a school of designs printed in black on white paper, which (with one much earlier exception) seems to date from the last quarter of the sixteenth century and later, they went on to papers in which this method was improved by the addition of dabs of water-colour, put on with a stencil, in the early seventeenth: that the next stage was that of an attempt at colour printing, mostly in pink and green, which was very possibly not English, or not exclusively so, and was not very successful owing to the nature of the inks employed: and that we conclude with an approximation to the modern when we arrive at the use of distemper colours, possibly an English invention, about the middle of the eighteenth century.<sup>1</sup> We may further note that the early papers

<sup>1</sup> Most of these facts will be found in my article in the *Antiquaries' Journal* of July, 1925, and in greater detail in the elaborate *History of English Wall-Paper, 1509-1914*, by A. V. Sugden and J. L. Edmondson, published soon after. See also the *Catalogue of Wall-Papers*, by C. C. Oman, recently issued by the Victoria and Albert Museum.

were on sheets of about 11 by 14 inches, distinguished as wall-papers from other printed decorations by the fact that the designs were halved at the sides and very often quartered at the corners so that the complete design could only be got by the juxtaposition of a number of sheets; that by the end of the seventeenth century, as we know from advertisements,<sup>1</sup> rolls were in use, which were made up of sheets pasted together; and that the size of the sheets themselves increased though a multiple of eleven remained and has remained to this day in the breadth of the rolls. Finally we have to note (again with help from the advertisements) the influence upon wall-paper development of contemporary stitch-work decorations (this is seen throughout) and the vogue for imported Chinese papers, in the seventeenth century and later, and the copying of these in England.

We now turn to our Colchester specimen for illustration.

#### FINDING AND PRESENT STATE OF THE PAPER.

The discovery was made on the walls of a room in "The Holly Trees," a house next to the Castle at Colchester recently acquired by the Corporation. The paper seems to owe its preservation to the fact that the room it decorated—which is on the mezzanine floor of the west wing, and is now the library of the Essex Archaeological Society<sup>2</sup>—perhaps on account of a temporary development of damp and consequent discoloration, afterwards had wooden battens fixed on its walls, over which a canvas was stretched upon which all the later papers have been hung. Our paper was found in July, 1928, and soon after the present writer was privileged to inspect it *in situ*. Later it was carefully removed and sent to the Public Record Office where it was cleaned and sized (the size being applied from behind so as not to interfere with the colours) and the larger pieces mounted for exhibition. The result is the preservation of one panel of three breadths of the paper, two of two breadths (one of which has been presented to the Victoria and Albert Museum) and two of one breadth; and a large quantity of smaller pieces.

#### DATE.

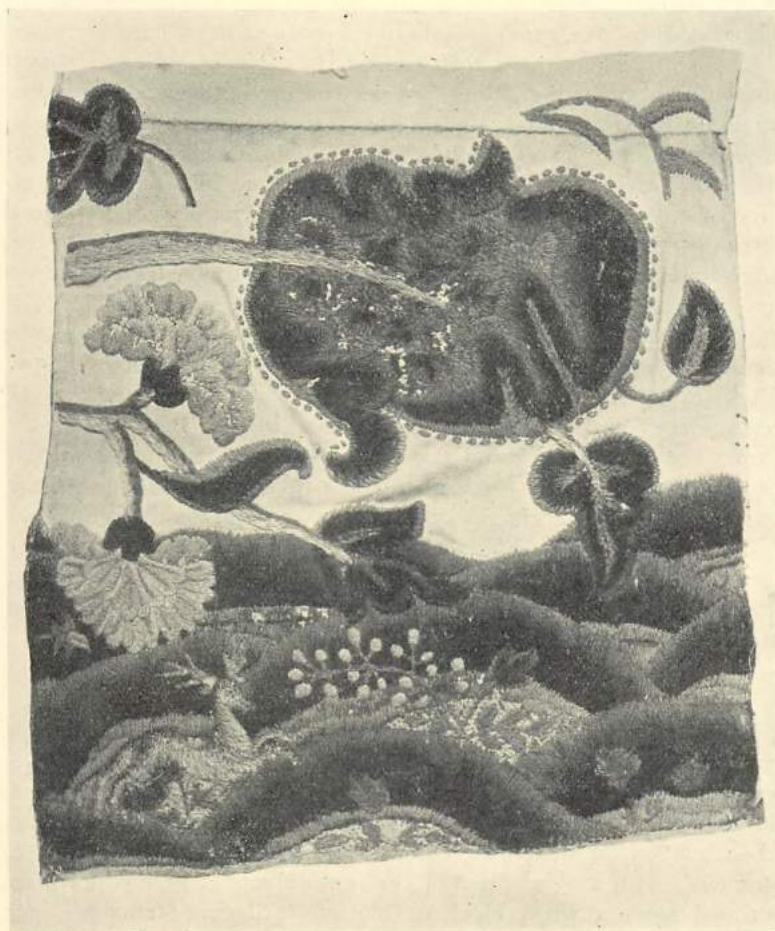
The main portion of "Holly Trees" was built *c.* 1717, but the west wing, where the wall-paper was found, was added some years later, and may be dated approximately about 1730.<sup>3</sup> The paper

<sup>1</sup> See Sugden and Edmondson, pls. 32 and 33: the latter contains interesting instructions for hanging (by means of tacks) and shews the vogue of narrow borders.

<sup>2</sup> A small portion of the paper is preserved under glass on the wall above the doorway.

<sup>3</sup> As I am informed by Mr. Benton.

cannot be earlier than the first year of George I. (1715) when it became a statutory obligation to have the sheets stamped with the Excise stamp—an interlaced G.R.G.R., designed to read either back-



*Photo by Donovan E. H. Box, Guildford.*

FRAGMENT OF A SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY HANGING OF WOOL EMBROIDERY.

wards or forwards, with a Crown above and lettering below,<sup>1</sup> which is duly found on the back of our paper. On the other hand the pattern, to be described below, would suggest as early a date as possible.

<sup>1</sup> Illustrated in Sugden and Edmondson. Our paper apparently has it only once on each piece, not on each sheet.

## DESCRIPTION.

The design may be adequately seen in pl. i. and a part of it in more detail in pl. ii. In base is a mountainous ground, indicated with a strong suggestion of the Chinese manner and carried out in four shades of blue, ranging from one so pale as to be hardly visible to one nearly black. On this ground are depicted, growing, small conventional flowering plants (not very clear to the eye, even in the original) done in chrome yellow: from it rises a stem, with branches, of wavy outline, worked in three shades of brownish-yellow ochre; which is carried up to any required height; a piece consisting of three sheets running to about 6 feet and shewing apparently most of the pattern. The branches are arranged to carry over on to the pieces on either side: upon them are conventional vegetable patterns (one can hardly call them either flowers or leaves) in the strongly marked manner of later Stuart design; these again being in the four shades of blue with the addition of small pieces in chrome yellow. The whole pattern is imitated directly from the conventions of embroidered panels; a casual example<sup>1</sup> of which (fig.) sufficiently shews the resemblance and also explains the presence of the small flowers at the base; which, ineffective in our medium, are clear enough when worked in silk or wool over the other embroideries.

In addition to the main paper there is a small bordering paper (seen in pl. ii.) shewing a pattern of leaves trailing round a straight stem, in the colours already noted; this was for use as a frieze, a surround to doorways, and so forth.

## METHOD OF MANUFACTURE.

The original sheets of paper—apparently about 22 by 26 inches in size, were pasted together in long pieces; each of which presumably was long enough to shew the complete pattern once, including the 'ground' at base, without a repeat. The pattern was then put on, in distemper colours,<sup>2</sup> by means of a succession of stencils; with the exception of the small plants at base which were printed from a wood block or blocks. All this stencilling and printing was done before the paper was hung: but the leaf-pattern border was made in a curiously amateurish way by cutting out the pattern in small pieces (apparently by means of a template) from

<sup>1</sup> This is from a fragmentary piece belonging to Miss Joan Drew (by whose kind permission it is here reproduced) and at present on loan in the Museum of the Surrey Archaeological Society and Town Council at Guildford.

<sup>2</sup> Professor A. P. Laurie, who was good enough to examine a specimen, reports that 'the colours are undoubtedly distemper, probably bound with size.' For the use of these colours see Sugden and Edmondson, pp. 51-54, quoting the nearly contemporary work of Dossie (1758).

PLATE II



*Photo by Monger and Marchant.*

EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY WALL-PAPER FOUND AT COLCHESTER:  
DETAIL OF BASE AND BORDER.

portions of the main design of suitable colouring and pasting these on to long strips of blank paper: the veins of the leaves being inked in by hand in black.

The last named feature is probably a local invention but the main paper seems to give us an interesting series of inferences as to the development of wall-papers in general. The survival of the conventional pattern from an earlier period and on the other hand the use of joined sheets, of stencils and of distemper colours are particularly valuable indications: and though it cannot compete with some painted papers of approximately the same period<sup>1</sup> it does not lack either vigour or charm of colour and design.

---

<sup>1</sup> See for example one from Wootton-under-Edge figured in Mr Oman's *Catalogue*.

## PREHISTORIC SITES AT FINCHINGFIELD.

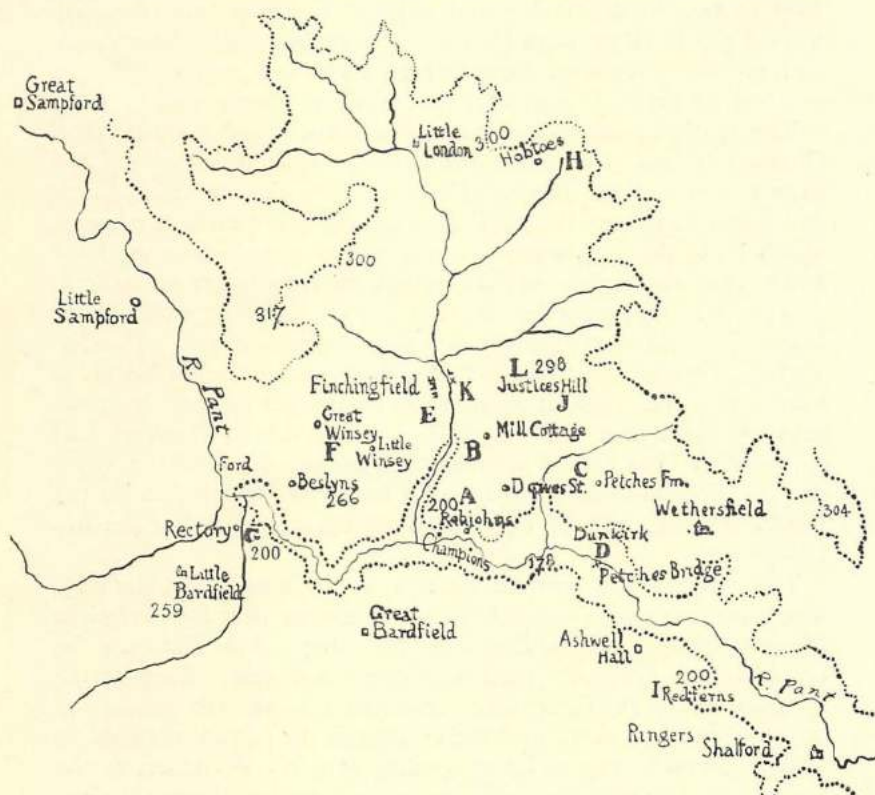
BY J. G. COVERNTON, M.A., C.I.E.

[NOTE. I am indebted to Mr. Reginald Smith, F.S.A., of the British Museum, and to Miss N. F. Layard, F.S.A., of Ipswich, for kindly examining and criticising selected specimens; to Miss Layard for a copy of her paper, "A Late Palæolithic Settlement in the Colne Valley" (*Antiquaries Journal*, vol. vii., p. 500); to Mr. Geo. Morris, B.Sc., of Saffron Walden, for the use of his paper on "Neolithic Sites on the Essex Cam" (*Essex Naturalist*, vol. xx., p. 49); and to my wife for the drawings that illustrate this paper].

THE idea that it might be worth while to look for humanly-worked flints in Finchingfield was suggested to the writer by the Hon. Secretary of the Essex Archæological Society and the Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, M.A., of Santon Downham, who, in September, 1926, visited his residence, Parsonage House. Mr. Green even indicated a particular part of the front garden as a likely spot for experiment; and put to practical test his prophetic utterance was soon justified by results. At almost the identical spot pointed to by him the pick and a white 'javelin' head described below were unearthed. Later, from across the drive, came to light a fragment of Neolithic pottery, potboilers, cones and a scraper or two. Since then the search has been prosecuted more widely for over two years, with the results (such as they are) set out in this paper.

The area covered by the finds belongs in the main to Finchingfield parish, but encroaches on the boundaries of Great and Little Bardfield and Shalford. On the north it reaches to 'Hobtoes Farm'; on the south to the upland between Ashwell Hall, Redferns and Ringers; on the west to a slope between the rectory, Lt. Bardfield, and a footbridge crossing the Pant and leading to Beslyns; on the east to the fieldpath running from Petches Bridge to 'Dunkirk.' The focus lies on the southern outskirts of Finchingfield village along slopes bordering its brook and the river Pant. These two streams determine the local topography. The Pant flows south from Sampford until it approaches Gt. Bardfield, where it turns south-east and (after passing Gt. Bardfield) east up to Petches Bridge; thereafter it runs south-east to Shalford, beyond

which on the top of the right bank are plentiful deposits of good gravel. The brook is a combination of several streamlets, of which one takes its rise in Lt. Sampford parish and another by Hobtoes Farm; the rest descend from the high ground on the north of Finchingfield, uniting near Lt. London. The channel cut by their joint efforts between the last named hamlet and Finchingfield



SKETCH MAP OF PREHISTORIC SITES AT FINCHINGFIELD.

suggests that in ancient times the volume of water brought down was far greater than is ever seen nowadays. At Finchingfield the brook offers a good ford by the village green, from which the ground rises steeply up to the church and 'The Lynches.' From the green the stream runs southward down a narrow valley until near Gt. Bardfield it joins the Pant. On the upland of the right bank lie Great and Little Winsey Farms, and, on the left side in the bottom near the junction with the river, Champions and Robjohns. Between the last and the village stand Dawes Street Farm and

Mill House, and, further east, Petches and Justices. Ploughed fields around these farmsteads have proved fertile in worked flint flakes and a wonderful variety of rude implements. The sketch map above shows the main sites lettered A to L.

Old moats exist at Gt. Winsey, Gt. Biggins and Petches Farms; from the first a streamlet runs by Lt. Winsey across the Bardfield road to the brook; the second adjoins a gravel bed extending toward site K (Parsonage House) which includes an old pond and spring. Site J (between Dawes Street Farm and Justices Hill) has a spring, and there is a pond at Dawes Street Farmhouse.

The 200 feet contour-line passes a little above and to the north of Champions and Robjohns, running for some distance up the eastern bank of the brook. Then, crossing the stream, it turns south and comes to Bridge End, after which it trends north-west nearly up to the ford, where it again swings round, skips the Pant and bends west-south-west parallel with the river as far as Shalford. Justices Hill falls a few feet short of the 300 feet line, which winds round the north of the parish, enclosing Hobtoes Farm. Thus, as a whole, the area lies on a shelf tilted downward from north-west to south-east. The highest levels reached are 322 feet on the north between Belcumber and Maynards, and 321 feet by Hankins Hill on the west. The upland between the Pant and the brook on which the two Winseys stand touches 266 feet. At Bridge End, on the Bardfield Road, the B.M. figure is 197 by the stream and at Petches Bridge 176.

The chief surface stratum throughout the area is boulder clay, which overlies chalk, some of the latter coming near the surface in the churchyard. Glacial Drift lines the valleys of the Pant and the brook on both sides with patches of gravel and sand. Close to the village itself, on the right bank of the brook, brickearth occurs, and on the slope just north of Petches Bridge the 'Drift' map shows 'valley gravel.' In the latter locality Mr. W. Whitaker, of the Geological Survey, obtained a molar and part of the tusk of an elephant as well as "the rib-bones of a small animal." Hard by, at Dawes Street, while foundations were being dug, "large bones" were discovered. Whitaker notes that "plateau deposits or rather remnants of them occur as gravels or loam . . . at Finchingfield."<sup>1</sup> At the present day five gravel pits, used or disused, lie along the left bank of the brook between the village and Bridge End—two of them on the edge of the plateau; three lower, on or about the 200

<sup>1</sup> 'Memoirs of the Geological Survey,' no. 47—*The Geology of the N.W. part of Essex* (1878), p. 64.

contour line. The corresponding area on the right bank shows one only, near Bridge End, but in several places the surface soil is strongly mixed with gravel. At Justices Hill, by the cross-roads, is a thick deposit of red, yellow and gray loamy sand, almost stoneless and with here and there seams of light gray clay. The deposit crops up again on the reverse slope of the hill at the entrance to the village, where it has been exposed by foundations and wells dug for the latest bungaloid growths. This sand may be decalcified boulder clay. The oldest portion of the village centres round the green with its ford and broad stretch of water, and climbs the approaching slopes on the left bank of the brook.

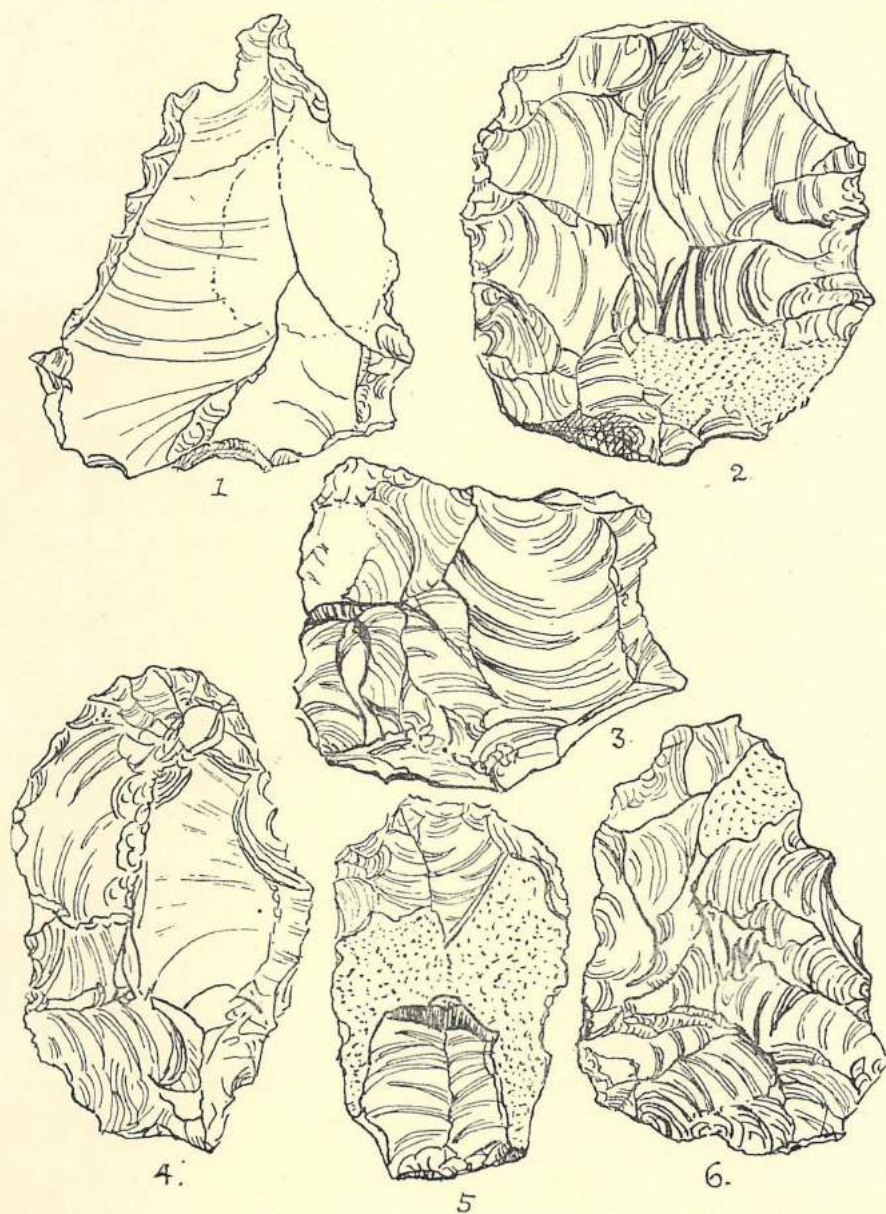
It is not without significance that the last syllable in the Saxon name of the village connotes a wide stretch of open ground distinct from the woodland (*cf.* A. Mawer, *Chief Elements in English Place-names*, vol. I., pt. ii., pp. 26, 27, 42). The sandy stretches above and near the brook and the gravel patches along its banks were comparatively clear, and afforded more "eligible sites" for camp or settlement than could be found on the forest-ridden clay uplands. The chief finds of worked flints occur below the 300 feet line and, for the most part, on inclines ranging from the water-side to 270 feet. The most prolific areas are on slopes of promontories or tongues of high ground jutting out above the stream level and bordered by water-courses. Not that the plateaus are altogether devoid of implements, but usually the higher one goes, the fewer the finds, and most of the (definitely or presumably) more recent specimens come from the relatively level ground just above the slopes. It may be noted also that on the prolific sites the surface soil shows a considerable admixture of sand or gravel; and that the tongues of upland, even if their highest levels were obstructed with forest, are not so broad as to deny to hardy and enterprising pioneers access from one valley to another.

Open stretches like that of Finchingfield no doubt existed at Bardfield, Wethersfield and Panfield also; that is, downstream and nearer to the low ground sloping to the Maldon estuary. Upstream and to the north, where the country rises to the heights commanding the wide valley of the Cam and Ouse, the forest spread unchecked; that way Finchingfield is the last of the *felds*, the river valley narrows toward Radwinter and the Drift sands and gravel tail off with it. Along the tributary brook the gravel and sand (according to the Drift map) fail sooner, *viz.*, above Lt. London. From these points the boulder clay prevails along the watershed until you drop down, on the left into the Cam valley by Saffron Walden, or, on the right, into the Bartlow hollow. Mr. Cyril Fox

in his *Archæology of the Cambridge Region*, maps two or three Neolithic finds at Sampford and Wimbish and at Bartlow, but none further south in the Pant valley. Mr. George Morris has established the existence of a Neolithic population in the valley of the Essex Cam between Ickleton and Chesterford and raises the question whether these people arrived from the N.E. or from the S.W. or from the Thames estuary *via* the Lea and Blackwater. The Finchingfield finds suggest, at first blush, that some of the Cam folk may have drifted up by the Pant and managed to traverse the forested heights of the watershed, leaving on their trail the implements recorded from Sampford and Wimbish. These finds, however, furnish but a slender link, and, until supplemented by more abundant evidence, they prove merely occasional and straggling communication between the two areas. No doubt adventurous or hard-pressed individuals might cross the divide, risking the perils and hardships of the woods and heights, but there was no clear and beaten track for migrating tribes. On the other hand, from the estuary to the watershed the Pant unquestionably provided a way. Perhaps this Keltic name itself implies such a function. Ekwall (*English River Names*, pp. 319-320), without definitely approving the connection, connects it with Pont and the Latin *panctum*, hence it may connote "a set or fixed passage." Apparent Sanskrit parallels, *pātrān*, a river channel, and *panthha*, a way-farer, may be mere coincidences.

The worked flints discovered in this area may be classified according to various methods, but least readily by order of time. The majority are surface finds in the strictest sense, found where they lay after exposure by the plough or the weather. Many, however, may be relics from denuded strata of sand or gravel. Some have been dug up from overlaying clay or humus. Others have been derived direct from local gravel. Taken by colour of the flint they fall into groups characteristic (though not exclusively so) of particular sites. Thus flints of coffee or chocolate hue characterize site F. In Suffolk or Norfolk such colouring would point to the influence of peat, but, if ever peat existed on the Winsey farms, no trace of it now survives. Gray flints chiefly come from site B, flints with bluish patina from site C. Black, a clear brown and a dull purple are fairly common, but the best of them come from sites A, J and K. A pretty wide range of colour is offered in yellows, which shade off from amber, honey and lemon into buff and dove-gray. Various tones of green occur, notably olive-green, sometimes with an orange crust; such are mainly from the plateau. White, cream or ochre patina, wholly or largely coating a specimen, is distinctly rare

PLATE I.



A.C. del.

STONE IMPLEMENTS FROM FINCHINGFIELD.

1. Triangular, notched scraper; 2. Side-scraper; 3. Oblong scraper; 4, 5. Round-nosed scrapers; 6. Pear-shaped scraper ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ).

A list of implements would comprise scrapers of many kinds, some of which are definitely of Neolithic type, others more problematic; blades and knives (with curved or straight edges); graters, awls, borers, planes and cones; 'prismatic' and 'segmental' tools; 'fabricators,' cores, hammerstones, possible 'grubbing tools,' 'pot-boilers' and one fragmentary 'pick.' With the exception of the miniature recorded below, no 'celt,' whether flaked, ground or polished, has come to light. Well-finished arrow-heads of regular pattern are very rare; three rather poor examples of the Bronze Age (all from plateau sites) are illustrated, and two or three even poorer Neolithic ones have been found. The place of elaborately worked arrow-heads is taken by rough points, triangular, or of leaf or lozenge form, and by a large number of minute, rudely chipped 'tips' and flakes, used presumably for the smallest of game; most of these diminutive specimens come from local gravel. Another type is long and narrow, with straight sides and a well-defined and sharp apex.

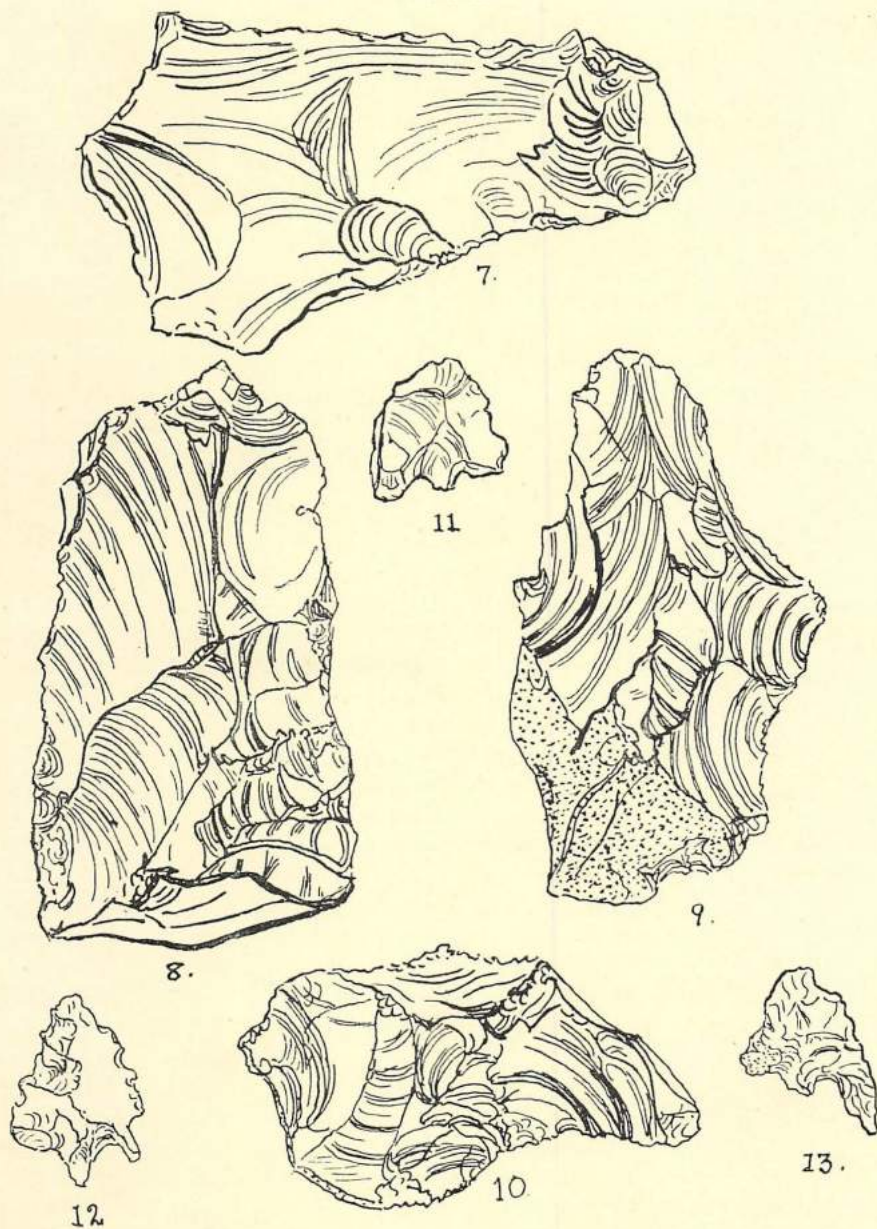
It is difficult to cite any intact specimen of indisputably pre-Palæolithic or Early Palæolithic age. A "possible eolith" (a triangular nodule of olive-green flint with buff and brown crust, a blunt point and a flat base), a broken flake with orange and green mottled patina, and two or three doubtful scrapers, which may be of the first half of the Palæolithic period, have come from site K between the gravel pits by the church and Gt. Biggins Farm. But by themselves such specimens are of small moment. The side-scraper and pear-shaped implement shown in Pl. I., Nos. 2 and 6, are more interesting. They come from site A and are of purple flint unpatinated. Whatever their actual period, their form and style suggest Palæolithic types; they are in fact the best worked specimens which the area has so far yielded. An old drift flake of pear shape with gray-blue patina comes from site B near the Mill House gravel pit, and has evidently lain in gravel or sand; under its patina is some fairly strong chipping, but part of the convex face shows obviously later chipping unpatinated. The later work resembles that on three small scrapers of shield or heart shape in purple flint, that come from sites K, B and I respectively; each has a prepared butt, a slight notch near the point and worked edges. All three are worked on the convex face, whereas a rather similar brown scraper with a V notch at top is strongly flaked on the concave face. With these may be ranged a larger black scraper, in form a pointed oval, from site K; it is strongly chipped on one edge and on the convex face (the concave face has a prominent bulb), but has straggling, chalky-white crust left untidily on part of the

surface. Like these four specimens, No. 22, a well-worked ovate, suggests Palæolithic tradition. It is of grayish flint and comes from site E, near the Lt. Winsey ditch. What strikes one as especially strange about this specimen is that its reverse presents merely a 'potlid' fracture and no working at all. Nos. 6 and 21 are somewhat similar in this respect, and No. 2 is flaked on but a quarter of the reverse. If the condition of the raw material rendered it not worth while to complete the implement, why waste so much time and toil on one face only?

Two other cases of re-chipping are illustrated, Nos. 7 and 24. The former is a wedge-shaped, thickish flake of bright, coffee-coloured flint speckled with blue and white spots. On the back (*i.e.* the side opposite the working edge) it is coated with white and blue mottled patina. Before the speckling process set in the edge had been heavily chipped, for the main flakings are all under the speckles. Much later it came into other hands that started to re-chip the back, cutting into the mottled patina, and also the point, by chance or by design converting the latter into semblance of an ox's muzzle. The later chipping is light but, where applied, has removed the speckled surface. The re-chipping apart, this wedge suggests an earlier period than the Neolithic—but it came from arable ground on site L. Of the same class, perhaps, is No. 28, a brown side-scraper, heavily struck on the main edge and retouched at one end, but without patina and with much fainter flecks; it came from site F. No. 24 is a long thin blade of honey-coloured flint, coated with a slightly bluish-white patina covering the original flaking; at the tip it has an *encoche*. The patina is cut into along the edges by later work. In general form this blade suggests an end-scraper of the late Upper Palæolithic period, but it came from the arable surface on site D near Petches Bridge. Although it is not twice chipped, No. 29, a very sharp shoulder-point, may be mentioned along with the blade just described, since this form of point also is a characteristic of later Palæolithic times.

Gravers, again, are thought to characterize the period more immediately preceding the dawn of the New Stone Age. A certain number of them appear to be such implements have been found, one being of the 'single blow' variety. Some resemble La Madeleine types; others (*e.g.* No. 16) approximate to those figured by Mr. Reid Moir on p. 100 of *The Antiquity of Man in East Anglia*, and thought by him to be Aurignacian. Of the former, the smaller examples have come from gravel, but the latter are mainly surface finds. With gravers, though not of them, may be mentioned other beaked tools, such as No. 14 and Nos. 17, 18, 19. The first

PLATE II.



*A.C. del.*

STONE IMPLEMENTS FROM FINCHINGFIELD.

7. Pointed side-scraper, twice-chipped. 8. Pick; 9. Plane; 10. Sharp-nosed scraper;  
11, 12, 13. Arrow-heads ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ).

represents a set of oblong blades (two in yellow, two in green flint), each with a beak at the right-hand upper corner; of the four No. 14 is the thinnest and best worked. The other series consists of queer forms the chief feature in which is a bird-like head and beak set in three cases on a long neck deeply undercut, but in a fourth (No. 19) rising direct from the shoulders. These unusual tools seem to have been adapted for certain of the purposes for which gravers were intended. Other beaked or sharp-nosed tools are not uncommon and take many and various shapes. No. 23 shows a carefully finished 'pricker' with a hollow for the thumb; it is in dark brown flint and comes from site F. No. 3 is a powerful awl of gray flint from site B, it is shown on its side with the working point to the right. 'Tap borers' and three-legged or triangular implements with bluntish points are also found. All these latter varieties appear to be Neolithic, but are found on the surface along with gravers and other beaked tools mentioned above.

Of gray flint, too, is No. 5, a rounded, steep-nosed scraper, set on a blade; the nose is very carefully worked, and the blade has a stop and place for the thumb or for hafting. It came from site B together with No. 3 and a smaller, rougher end-scraper and 'knives,' with thick battered backs and curved edges, and other flakes, all in gray flint. Like the awl these are, presumably, Neolithic. A different style of knife, from another part of the same site, is seen in No. 26; the stone is gray but the flaked portion has a glassy effect.

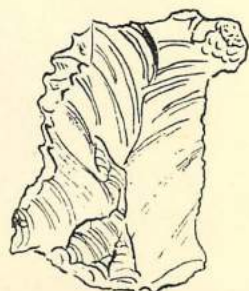
More difficult to place are Nos. 4 and 10 and 30 and 31. The first two are curious ovoid scrapers, steeply ridged on the convex face and slightly concave or flat on the other; No. 4 has a rounded nose, No. 10 a bent and pointed one; each is disfigured by a large thermal hollow on the upper face, but their colouring differs somewhat and they are from different sites, *viz.*, A and C respectively. Perhaps they are rude survivals—or imitations—of Upper Palaeolithic types. Nos. 30 and 31 are tongue-shaped scrapers in purple flint from site E. They are reasonably well finished and seem purposeful; in 30 the left side is worked and incurved, in 31 the left side is worked but curves outward. They were found near each other and perhaps each is the complement of the other. But their exact purpose is hard to divine. They would have been awkward to haft and presumably were held in the hand. With them may be mentioned a number of poorly worked, notched 'prismatic' flakes, some of which are curved, spoke-shave fashion, and may have been used for shaping shafts. No. 15 is also somewhat tongue-shaped, but differs from 30 and 31 in technique, having steep chipping on

the edges by the tip; it is perhaps more akin to No. 27, a well-formed 'S' scraper (shown on its side).

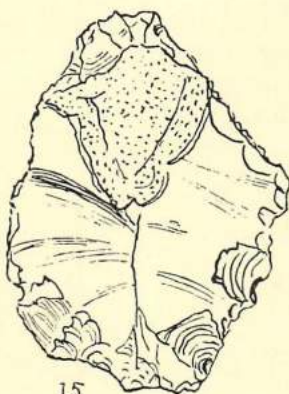
Cones and conical planes are fairly numerous. A few seem to hark back to the *Tarté* plane of Aurignac times, being well-flaked or fluted (though sometimes with a touch of crust left), and of pyramid shape with a round base. Others are more or less oblong with a flat top and sometimes a curved cutting edge. Of two pyramidal specimens, one has a triangular platform or projection attached to the base, the other, of yellow flint, has one facet of the pyramid prolonged into a blunt nose, at the side of which is a notch. Another series is in dark brown, rather clear, flint worked all over and devoid of patina; the bases are 'stepped' or uneven, and some have spurs or claws. A fourth series has bluish patina and comprises both cores and scrapers; in one case the fluted nodule has been re-chipped (the patina being encroached upon), apparently to render it more suitable as a graving or scratching tool. The majority of cones are in black flint and many are quite small: such seem to correspond to the small fluted cones found by Mr. S. Hazzledine Warren on the "Lyonesse surface" of the East Essex coast and by him attributed to the 'Beaker Folk.'

At Kelling Heath, Norfolk, long, thin, flat flakes, cut into rectangular sections, top, middle and bottom, have been found in sandy loam, 3 to 6 inches below the surface; with them were cores, *dos abattus*, a pick, and some examples of small geometric types. These are assigned to the transitional period between the Old and the New Stone Ages. Inferior counterparts of the sectional flat flakes, as well as of the other specimens, occur in the Finchingfield area and may belong to the same period, *i.e.* the Mesolithic. The fragmentary pick from site K, spoken of at the beginning of this paper (No. 8), is of black unpatinated flint, with a touch of crust on one facet of the tip; it was dug up from 4 to 6 inches below the surface together with a thick white point having a prominent bulb with a dull chalky patina and rust spots on one face and on the other a highly glazed bluish-white patina. The flaking on the pick has a rather waxy appearance and this, coupled with its proximity to the glazed point, may indicate late Neolithic or even Early Bronze Age rather than Mesolithic date. A pointed implement from site A, of black flint with brown crust on the back, has a butt rounded and fluted, an undercut tip, well-flaked sides and a serrated, much worn edge; it may be contemporary with the pick, if not with the fluted black implements found by Mr. Warren on the 'Lyonesse' shore. About 15 yards away from the pick was dug up from about the same depth a piece of rough pottery, pronounced by Mr. Reginald Smith

PLATE III



14.



15



16



17



18



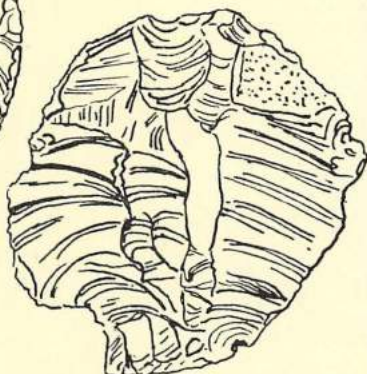
19.



21.



20



22

A.C. del.

STONE IMPLEMENTS FROM FINCHINGFIELD.

14. Beaked blade: 15. Triangular scraper, steep-edged: 16, 17, 18, 19. Beaked tools:  
20, 21, 22. Scrapers. (1).

to be Neolithic; the clay is slightly red, hard and freely interspersed with large particles of calcined flint. The fragment, which is over  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick, is a lug or handle from a pot and is pierced for a suspensory cord.

Mr. M. C. Burkitt holds that a glassy or waxy effect on a flaked surface probably connotes the Early Metal Age and is found with (*inter alia*) flints comprised in the burial goods of the Beaker Folk who, according to Mr. Cyril Fox, towards the end of the Neolithic Age invaded this country from the Netherlands *via* the Wash, the Humber and the Orwell, Colne and Blackwater estuaries. They ousted the more puny of the aborigines and settled on the margin of the fens or on sandy tracts in river valleys. Figure No. 1 has this waxed appearance, the flint being a greenish-yellow in hue; in a similar, but smaller, scraper, black, and with the notch on the opposite edge, the effect is absent. A flat, elongated, lozenge-shaped javelin-head has much the same colour and appearance as No. 1. A lozenge-shaped blade of translucent flint with bevelled edge, a small flat-flake borer in honey-coloured flint with elongated and facettled tip, bevelled on both edges, a gray oval scraper partly bevelled, some gray end-scrappers and No. 32 all display a more or less glossy surface. A set of black specimens from sites C and J comprises a claw-shaped point, with bevelled edges and a hollow by the base, a chisel-head, a dart-point with brown crust on part of the upper face, and a miniature axe or adze with a pinched-in butt, all of which exhibit a dull gloss or burnish somewhat resembling that produced by blacklead or boot polish not too well applied. With this last series may be ranged No. 9 from site K; this is a strongly flaked, oblong block with crust and ochre patina at the butt and a faint indication of flaking under the patina; the rest of the tool showing black with chipping on both faces. It is furnished with a protruding snout, rounded at the edge and under-cut, and served, perhaps, as a chisel or plane.

Many miscellaneous specimens, including hammer-stones and what may be primitive hoes in black flint with gray crust, must be passed over. But a buff-colour flake of spear-head form, coarsely chipped and with patches of crust on the edge, deserves special notice. It comes from brook level by site A, not far from the spot on the same level where the lozenge-shaped javelin-head mentioned above was found. What gives it particular interest is that its fellow, smaller and more translucent, was picked up in Hatfield Forest near the "Doodle Oak," and that Mr. Morris of Saffron Walden has informed the writer that similar implements occur on river terraces near Chesterford, facts which suggest

communications between the Cam valley and the approach to the Lea basin *via* the Pant and Finchingfield Brook, the intermediaries being primitive people in a low stage of culture. This line, however, can scarcely represent a regular route. Mr. C. Fox maps a find near Great Easton, but none further east in the Chelmer valley; on the other hand finds are recorded along the Essex Cam at Newport, Henham and Elsenham, surely a more natural and convenient corridor for persons making their way north or south in the area mentioned.

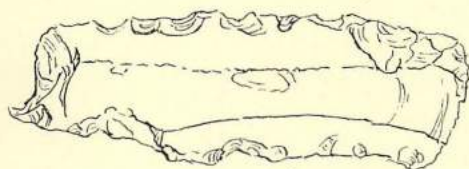
It must be regretfully admitted that from the data set out above few positive conclusions emerge. What most forcibly strikes the expert (as opposed to an amateur such as the writer) is the appalling promiscuity of the finds, coupled with, in many cases, lack of finish and inferior workmanship. Yet even these unpromising conditions become to some extent evidential. At any rate they establish the presence during Neolithic times (and probably earlier) of primitive man in very varying degrees of culture. Whether the phases overlapped, as apparently did those indicated by the Lyonesse miscellany from the Essex coast, or whether they were successive, and their products have been merged and mixed by denudation, changes of level, cultivation and so forth is by no means easy to decide. Probably something of both took place. The net result is that, while from the gravers and sundry other implements we can argue to the arrival in the area of late Palaeolithic man and his more immediate successors, the persistence, long after the close of the old Stone Age as such, of Palaeolithic tradition in technique is certainly indicated: on the other hand the older technique in the face of later cultures, artistically inferior and, as regards flint work, less elaborate in style and method, became itself decadent and, so to say, lost heart and inspiration: a long succession of varying cultural phases supervened, some of them overlapping, and, even when the Bronze Age rose above the horizon, the manufacture and use of implements of stone in this region, at any rate, was by no means extinguished: lastly, remoteness and difficulties of access throughout conduced to a certain backwardness and lack of adaptability coupled with inferior powers of execution.

In more human terms these tentative propositions may be restated as follows. Toward the close of the Palaeolithic era the place was visited by men who left behind them gravers and other tools. Descendants of theirs or their like continued to haunt the vicinity, but, as conditions changed, degenerated surely, if slowly; the work they left was unfinished, poor, imitative. Nevertheless, this decaying race was not swept utterly from the scene; some of its members

PLATE IV.



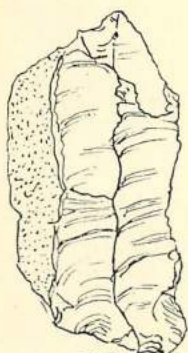
23.



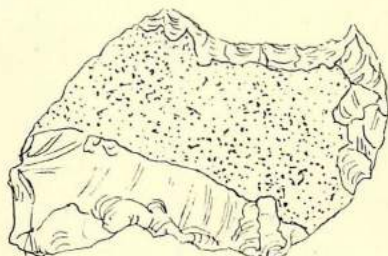
24



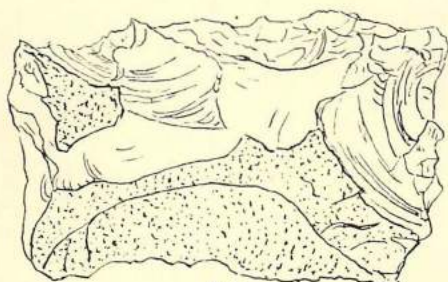
25.



26.



27.



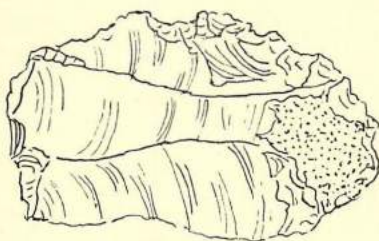
28



29



30.



31.



32

A.C. del.

STONE IMPLEMENTS FROM FINCHINGFIELD.

23. Borer; 24. Notched blade, twice-chipped; 25, 26. Knives; 29. Shoulder-point;  
27, 28, 30, 31. Scrapers; 32. Two-ended scraper ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ).

survived alongside or in the face of strangers filtering in through and up the river passage. The old camping grounds saw new arrivals—for the old sites were still the best. Gradually the newcomers ousted or absorbed the old inhabitants. As even now in the East, wandering tribes and depressed castes came and went, not *en masse* but by small parties. The place was a dead end where the furthest ripples of migration spent themselves, but ripple followed ripple, each leaving on the margin in cumulative succession testimonies to its pristine reality. Progress north was barred by forested heights and the disappearance of the more genial sands and gravels. Bolder spirits might break through laterally to more convenient corridors, but such were few and far between. If, and as, the older sites near the stream became unavailable, newcomers pressed up the slopes and on to the plateau. They stayed where they pitched so long as food and fuel were within reach; when the necessities of life failed they moved off, probably back, down stream. Not until agriculture became a habit was the population really stationary, and not even in the Bronze Age did settlers venture far to transgress the limits set to habitation by the dark, indomitable woodland. Up to and after the advent of Finn, its (hypothetical) eponymous hero and his Saxon followers, Finchingfield still remained a *feld*, a broad open stretch hemmed in by the primæval forest.

---

## AN EARLY RECTOR OF STOCK.

BY THE LATE J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

[This paper was prepared for press by the late Mr. R. C. Fowler, and is printed from his type-script, which was found with the original MS.].

ONE of the most difficult problems in Essex topography is that of identifying rightly the various places styled in medieval times 'Ging,' 'Ginges,' 'Ing,' 'Gynge,' *etc.*, and now represented by Ingrave, Ingatestone, Frierning, Margaretting, Mountnessing and Butsbury,<sup>1</sup> which last is recognised as the representative of 'Ging Joyberd Laundri'.<sup>2</sup> There is still urgent need, not of ingenious guesswork, but of the sure evidence of records. Each point that is definitely established reduces the difficulty of establishing others.

Owing to the lamentable lack of any index of personal names to the Cartulary of St. John's Abbey, Colchester, printed for the Roxburghe Club in 1897, the valuable information contained in it can only be discovered at the cost of much labour. One of the London properties of this religious house was near St. Dunstan's church, which lay back from the river, in Tower Street between Billingsgate and the Tower of London. The Cartulary contains transcripts of three successive leases of land there: (1) to Hugh, chaplain of St. Dunstan's (p. 583); (2) to Master Gregory, rector of the church of All Saints 'de Ginges' (p. 586); (3) to Gunner de Colecestria and Godfrey her son, the lease repeating the names of her predecessors, Hugh, the chaplain, and Master Gregory, rector of the church of All Saints 'de Ginges.' The first and second were granted by Abbot Adam (d. 1238); the third by Abbot William (1238-1245). These leases contain, among elaborate provisions, a clause that the lessee should show hospitality to the abbot and monks of St. John's when they were passing through the town (*in transitu suo*).

From these leases we can infer that Master Gregory—whose style implies the master's degree in civil law—was rector before 1238 and that he died in the days of Abbot William. He is clearly identical with the Master Gregory who is witness to another lease by the abbot and convent of land in St. Dunstan's (p. 589), to which are also witnesses Andrew Bukerel, mayor of London, and Henry de Edelmestune, sheriff. The date, therefore, was 1232-3. Master Gregory is also the first witness to a Stratford charter in the

<sup>1</sup> Usually spelt 'Buttsbury,' but the retention of the form adopted seemed desirable.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> See *Transactions*, vol. xii., pp. 94-100; xiv., pp. 233-238; *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 316; Morant, *Essex*, vol. ii., p. 49.

Cartulary (p. 300) which has two or three other London witnesses. He may also have been identical with Master Gregory, son of Maurice de Sabrichesworthe, who gave to the abbey two acres of land at 'the elms' by Colchester, which his father had given by will, and which had belonged to Gregory's grandfather, who had the striking English name of Godric 'Hirdprest' (pp. 318-9). But this, though highly probable, is not absolutely proved.

Which was that church of 'Ginges' of which Gregory was rector? So far as I can find, none of the places recognised as having once been thus named had a church with the invocation of All Saints. But immediately adjoining Butsbury is the parish of Stock (*alias* Herwardstock) with an ancient church of All Saints. Now, the parishes of Butsbury and Stock are, and always have been, most curiously involved. Between them they contain some 4,000 acres, of which rather more than half are in Butsbury. Their relative position may be roughly grasped by holding an apple between the fingers and thumb of the left hand; the hand will represent Butsbury and the apple Stock, which, as Morant observes, is virtually surrounded by Butsbury except on the east. At the present time Kelly's *Directory* notes of Butsbury that the more populous part of the parish is adjacent to and forms part of the village of Stock. The church of Stock is close to the Butsbury border. Of the Butsbury manors Morant wrote 'some of them extend into and almost comprehend the adjoining parish of Stock'; while of Stock we read that 'the lands in it are holden of three adjoining manors in Butsbury, especially that of Blunts'.<sup>1</sup> Morant's suggestion that Stock was originally part of Butsbury parish is certainly in accordance with the manorial position.

When dealing with the origin of Essex parishes, I described, as the normal condition of things, the parish church adjoining the hall of the lord of the manor, in whom and in whose heirs the advowson was vested. But the manorial conditions at Stock were incompatible with that arrangement; the church could not adjoin any one of the manor houses, as they stood in Butsbury parish, and the advowson was divided. Morant described it as follows:

The advowson of this rectory is in the lords of Blunts manor and of Ramseys Tirrel. The former presents twice, and the latter hath every third turn.

Owing to the publication of our early county fines, it is now actually possible to trace back this division for more than five centuries from the time when Morant wrote. In the spring of 1249, when the justices in eyre were sitting at Wilton (Wilts.), a fine was

<sup>1</sup> *Essex*, vol. ii., p. 51.

levied before them by three parties concerning the advowson of the church of Gynge Joyberd.<sup>1</sup> The abstract of it may seem complicated, but its purport was that Andrew le Blund, the plaintiff, was to present for two turns successively and that the next two turns should be divided between the two impedients; that is to say, Juliana 'Honywand' was to have the third turn and William le Blund the fourth. These shares were to descend to the heirs of the respective parties. It may seem strange to the uninitiated that an advowson should be so elaborately divided at that early date, but advowsons were then constantly the subject of litigation. 'The advowson,' write Pollock and Maitland, 'is a thing of great value and importance, the subject matter of frequent litigation and copious law.' Henry II. had vindicated, against Becket, the principle that the rights of patrons were temporal rights and had instituted the well-known assize of darrein presentment for dealing with them. I have always considered that the great importance of this right of presentation was due to the fact that in those days land, in the country districts, was the chief source of wealth, while rigid system of primogeniture made it very difficult to provide for younger sons. The right of presentation to a benefice would be valued accordingly.

Ten years after the making of this arrangement Sir Andrew le Blund died. The inquisition after his death is summarised under Butsbury by Morant, who records his holdings at 'Ginge Laundry' and 'Ginge Joyberd,' with the moiety of the advowson of the church of 'Ginge Joyberd,' belonging to the inheritance of the said Andrew.<sup>2</sup> It will be observed that the moiety of the advowson duly represents two turns out of four. On 29 July, 1259, Ellen, late the wife of Andrew le Blund, had a grant by letters patent,<sup>3</sup> for a fine of 200 marcs, of the wardship of the lands and heirs of the said Andrew, saving to the king the marriage of the heirs. In the summer of 1260 she appears as plaintiff in a fine<sup>4</sup> in which the parties are herself and Richard 'Oniwond' (*sic*) and Agnes his wife. This fine also deals with the same advowson, *viz.*, a fourth part of the advowson of the church of 'Gynge Joyberd.' Obviously this represents the share of Juliana 'Honywand' (*sic*)<sup>5</sup> under the earlier fine, *viz.*, one turn out of four.

The division of the advowson of Stock as described by Morant in 1768 corresponds precisely with that of 'Gynge Joyberd,' which

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 180.

<sup>2</sup> Also *Cal. of Inq. P.M.*, vol. i., no. 447. In neither is the church recognised as that of Stock.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, 1258-1266, p. 35.

<sup>4</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 234.

<sup>5</sup> I suspect that in both cases the name represents Honywood.

was effected in 1249, save that one of the quarter shares had then disappeared. Again, the fact that Master Gregory was a rector and that All Saints was the invocation of his church completes the proof that the church of Ginges or Ginge Joyberd was that of Stock. Further confirmation is found in Bishop Fulk Basset's register,<sup>1</sup> where Andrew Blound is said to be patron of the church of Herewardestok, and the church of Botolvespirie is said to be appropriated to the nuns of Stratford.

The establishment of this identification is of importance for the history of the fabric and for that of the parish. It is a singular fact that although Morant definitely makes Butsbury identical with 'Ginges Joiberd' and 'Ginge Landri,' and has been followed in this by others, our fines treat 'Botolvespirie' and 'Gingesjoibert' as distinct in 1232, and also 'Herewardestoc' and 'Ginge Johiberd' as distinct in 1235.<sup>2</sup> In 1248 a tenement of William le Blund is said to be in 'Ginge Joyberd' and not in the town of 'Botolfuespirie' (Assize Roll, 231, m. 16). It would seem, therefore, that Butsbury and Herwardstock emerged eventually as the names of these two parishes out of the tangle created by the manors of Ginge Joybert and Ginge Landri (so styled, as I have shown,<sup>3</sup> from men who had held them) extending over part of both of them. Morant treats as one the manor of Blunts *alias* Ginge-Joybert-Laundry, but the two original manors only became one by their joint ownership; and although he says that the mansion house of Blunts stands on the right side of the road leading from Stock to Billericay, this must refer to Great Blunts, which was situated in the south of Butsbury parish, for Little Blunts lay (and still lies) about a mile to the west of it. I do not know that these houses represent separate manors, but we have seen that when the advowson of Stock was divided in 1249 Andrew le Blund obtained half of it and William le Blund a quarter, doubtless in respect of distinct manors; for in 1235 Simon Blund gave some land in Ginge Johiberd lying next the land of William Blunt towards the west.<sup>4</sup>

The family of Blund deserves some attention, not only as having held 'Ginge-Joybert-Laundri' for nearly two centuries, but as having an interesting connection with the City. When Robert Blund effected their first settlement at 'Ginkes' in 1197 he described himself as son of Bartholomew Blund of London in the long and

<sup>1</sup> *Transactions*, vol. xviii., p. 21.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., pp. 90, 94, 99. The 'Stok' on p. 136 is not Stock, but Stoke in Suffolk.

<sup>3</sup> *Transactions*, vol. xiv., p. 237.

<sup>4</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 99; see also vol. i., p. 94 (no. 322).

interesting fine by which he acquired the lands.<sup>1</sup> In this he also has the right to take 'husbote' and 'heibote' and enough fuel for his house at 'Ginkes' and two good oaks yearly for his fire at London. His successor seems to have been Simon Blund, who is found in the fines from 1230 to 1236; for there is an interesting lawsuit of Easter term, 1232, between Juliana, widow of Roger de Ginges (from whom Robert le Blund had bought the land at 'Ginkes'), and Simon Blund, of London, concerning 'Ginges Laundri.' It appears that William de Ferrers, the over-lord of that manor (which helps to identify it), claimed from Simon the service due from his holding in 'Ginges Laundri.' Simon contended that he held of the above Juliana, who was mesne between them (*media est inter eos*) by the service of sixpence a year. This was the exact sum reserved in the original fine of 1197. He also said that she was bound to acquit him of the service due to the over-lord. She pleaded that she was too poor to do so, and was eliminated as mesne, Simon being directed to deal directly with the over-lord in future.<sup>2</sup> This seems to have been deemed a leading case on the point.

The last appearance of Simon in our fines, in the summer of 1236, affords a striking illustration of their value for the reconstruction of the early history of Essex. Oger de Curton had held of the Honour of Boulogne a knight's fee in Tendring and Fyfield *et quoddam membrum in Doniland* as one knight's fee.<sup>3</sup> In 1218 he granted a third of a fee there to Thomas de Longa Villa,<sup>4</sup> who appears in consequence elsewhere as holding Oger's fee.<sup>5</sup> Early in 1223 a fresh fine conveyed the land to Thomas as from William de Curton son and heir of Ernald de Curton, and this fine annulled the former one between Oger (William's brother) and Thomas.<sup>6</sup> The fee is there described as lying in Tendring, Fyfield, Donyland and 'Northwode' In the summer of 1233 a hundred acres in Fyfield were transferred by Eustace de Curton (a later lord) to Ralf Gernun as a quarter fee, to be held at a rent of sixpence yearly<sup>7</sup>; and finally by the fine of 1236 Eustace transferred to Simon Blund his knight's fee in Tendring with the advowson of the church, *etc.*<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 11. The full Latin text is printed from the original on pp. 27-29 of vol. xxiii. of the Pipe Roll Society's publications, and also from the Pipe Roll of 9 Ric. I., by Madox, in his *Baronia Anglica* pp. 228-9.

<sup>2</sup> *Bracton's Notebook* (ed. Maitland), vol. ii., p. 520, case 674.

<sup>3</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, p. 274; *cf. Red Book*, p. 500.

<sup>4</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 49.

<sup>5</sup> *Testa*, p. 275.

<sup>6</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 63.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. i., p. 93.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. i., p. 114.

# ANTIQUITIES FROM ESSEX IN THE ASHMOLEAN MUSEUM, OXFORD.

BY E. THURLOW LEEDS, M.A., F.S.A.

THE following account is the outcome of a suggestion made to me by the Rev. Montagu Benton and Mr. P. G. Laver that it would be of assistance to those interested in the archæology of Essex if a complete list of the antiquities from the county among the collections in the Ashmolean Museum were available for future reference. Owing to the variety of the objects themselves and their wide range in date from Palæolithic down to Saxon times, I have thought best to present the account in the form of a catalogue, merely adding such notes from the museum's records as may be of additional interest.

The earliest acquisitions from Essex go back to at least the first quarter of the nineteenth century and may be even earlier, to judge by a label still affixed to one specimen, not alone on account of the handwriting but also of the delightful naïveté of the archæological deduction. Otherwise, except for four vases, three Roman and one Anglo-Saxon, which must have been given to Professor Rolleston in the seventies of last century and which were transferred from the Department of Comparative Anatomy in the University Museum along with other antiquities to the Ashmolean Museum in 1886, the remainder of the objects come from the gifts in 1906, 1908 and 1927 by Sir Arthur Evans, of the collections formed by his father, Sir John Evans.

The following abbreviations are employed in the subjoined list :

A. M. Cat. 1836 = *A Catalogue of the Ashmolean Museum* (Oxford, 1836).

A. M. (with dates from 1868 onwards) = MS. Registers of Accessions.

A. S. I. = John Evans, *Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain*, 2nd ed., 1897.

A. B. I. = John Evans, *Ancient Bronze Implements of Great Britain*, 1880.

## PALÆOLITHIC.

Hand-axe (pl. i., fig. a); grey quartzite; roughly chipped, oval form; domed on one face, flattened on the other, but with a wide bevelled border. Classified as Chellean by Miss D. A. E. Garrod. L. 6, w. 4, T.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Evans Collection, presented in 1857 by the finder, the Rev. A. L. Rowe, F.G.S.

North End Place,

[A. M. 1928. 74b].

$1\frac{1}{2}$  miles south-west of Felsted, 1853.

Hand-axe (pl. i, fig. b); ochreous brown flint; pointed triangular form with thick butt and clumsy flaking; assigned to the Upper Chellean horizon. L.  $5\frac{3}{4}$ , w. 3, T.  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches. Evans Collection, presented by 'A. H. Lewis (LEA)'.

*Forest Gate*, 1879.

[A.M. 1928. 74c].

Hand-axe (pl. i., fig. c); mottled ochreous, cherty flint; neatly fashioned triangular form, with wide, rounded butt. Upper Acheulean. L.  $4\frac{3}{4}$ , w.  $3\frac{1}{4}$ , T.  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches. Evans Collection.

*Clacton-on-Sea*, 1903.

[A.M. 1928. 74a].

### NEOLITHIC.

The period is represented by five specimens, the first three being constituents of a hoard:

Three axes (pl. i., figs. d, e, f); chestnut brown flint polished, but with remains of original chipping still visible, most extensively on the largest example. All with thin butts and lentoid section; the two smaller with a narrow facet on their lateral edges. Ls.  $6\frac{1}{8}$ ,  $5\frac{5}{8}$  and  $5\frac{1}{8}$  inches. Evans Collection, from Worthington G. Smith, 1882.

*Temple Mills Lane, Stratford*.

[A.M. 1927. 3473-3475].

Chisel (pl. i., fig. g); dark brown flint; chipped and partially ground; thin butt with bark on one face; lentoid in section, but more rounded towards the point, which has been damaged; longitudinally slightly bowed. L.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches, w. 1, T.  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch. Evans Collection, from A. Copeland, 1862.<sup>1</sup>

*Great Easton*.

[A.M. 1927. 3471].

Axe (pl. i., fig. h); hornblende granite; ground; rounded butt; oval in section. L. 4, w.  $2\frac{1}{4}$ , T.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches. Evans Collection, from F. Spalding, 1896.<sup>2</sup>

*Walton-on-the-Naze*.

[A.M. 1927. 3472].

### BRONZE AGE.

The series of objects from this period begins with:

Axe-hammer (pl. i., fig. i.); porphyritic greenstone; ground; long, slender form, with rounded butt. L. 6, w. 4, T. 4 inches. Evans Collection, (?) from C. S. Warne, F.S.A.<sup>3</sup>

*Colchester*, 1854.

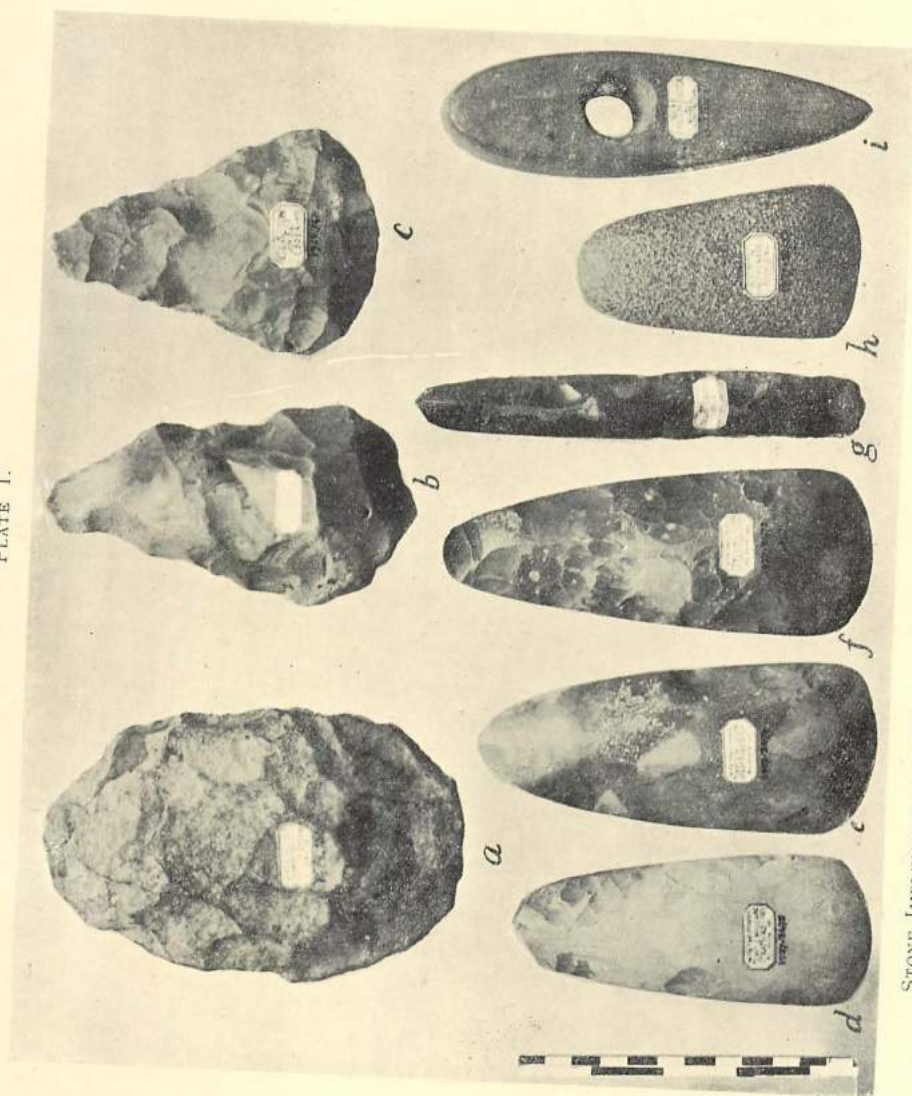
[A.M. 1927. 3470].

<sup>1</sup> A.S.I., p. 173, fig. 107.

<sup>2</sup> Marked in ink, 'Walton, Feb. 24-'95. F.S.'

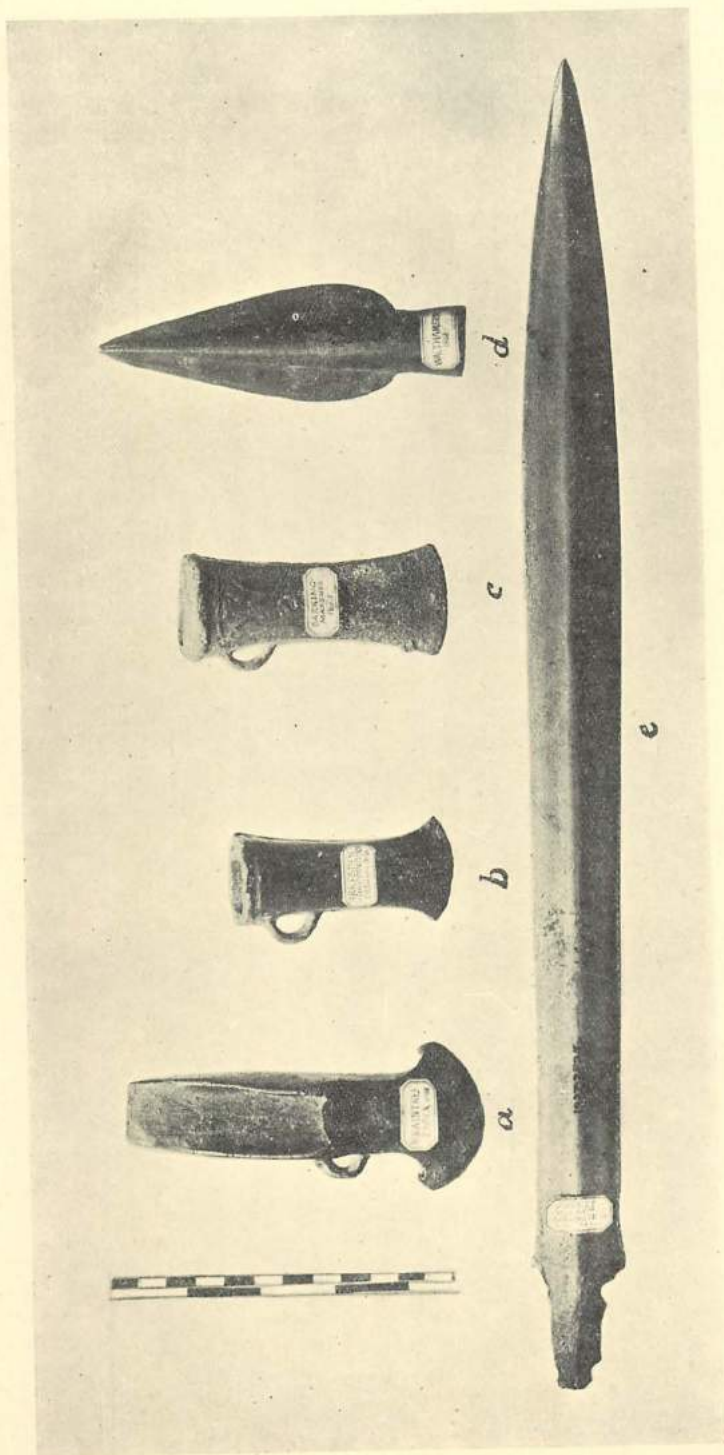
<sup>3</sup> A.S.I., p. 193. Labelled "Colchester. F. G. Boocke. C. S. Warne, F.S.A., 1854." Also in ink " $\frac{2+1}{54}$  kindly presented by F.I.B. Found at Colchester."

PLATE I.



STONE IMPLEMENTS FROM ESSEX: (a - c) PALEOLITHIC; (d - i) NEOLITHIC OR LATER.  
[Ashmolean Museum].

PLATE II.



BRONZE AXES, SPEAR-HEAD AND SWORD FROM ESSEX.

[Ashmolean Museum].

In addition there are five bronze implements, all from the Evans Collection:

Palstave (pl. ii., fig. a); looped; dark brown patina; the portion below the stop-ridge being quite short, with a wide crescentic cutting-edge. The axe has evidently been in long use and has in consequence been reduced by repeated grinding and hammering-out of the edge. Below the stop-ridge is a slight hollow on each face. L. 5, w. 2, T.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches.

*Braintree*, 1898.

[A.M. 1927. 2578].

Sword (pl. ii., fig. e); unpatinated yellow bronze; leaf-shaped blade; short tang "which has had four rivet-holes arranged in the same manner (as *A.B.I.*, fig. 347), though the margins are now broken away, so that only traces of the holes remain." L. 18, w.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches, T.  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch. Formerly in the Hugo Collection.<sup>1</sup>

*R. Thames*,

[A.M. 1927. 2525].

1 mile west of *Barking Creek*, 1889.

Axe (pl. ii., fig. b); looped and socketed; tinny green patina; in fine condition; small squarish socket. L. 3, w.  $1\frac{1}{8}$ , T.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches. Labelled 'Greg Collection, 1895.'<sup>2</sup>

*Arkesden*.

[A.M. 1927. 2613].

Axe (pl. ii., fig. c); looped and socketed; squarish mouth to socket; two curved lines below the mouth representing the wings on an antecedent axe-form; heavy. According to *A.B.I.*, p. 110, "from a hoard," and in that respect comparable to many others of the same type found in hoards in the south-eastern counties and northern France, the composition of which frequently points to a Swiss source. L.  $3\frac{5}{8}$ , w.  $1\frac{5}{8}$ , T.  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches.<sup>3</sup>

*Barking Marshes*, 1862.

[A.M., 1927. 2629].

Spear-head (pl. ii., fig. d); socketed; slight green patina; short, broad blade, with a large socket extending only 1 inch below the blade. Two large rivet-holes close to the base of the blade. L. 5, w.  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches, T. 1 inch.<sup>4</sup>

*Walthamstow*, 1868.

[A.M. 1927. 2537].

<sup>1</sup> *A.B.I.*, p. 284; *P.S.A.*, 25. 1, 44.

<sup>2</sup> This axe probably belongs to a hoard found at Arkesden: a number of the associated finds, consisting of socketed axes, spear-heads, and fragments of sword-blades, are in the Saffron Walden Museum; but a good many of the objects were unfortunately scattered.—G.M.B.

<sup>3</sup> *A.B.I.*, p. 110.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 317.

## IRON AGE.

Among the specimens from Sir John Evans' Collection of British coins, which by the wish of the donor, Sir Arthur Evans, the British Museum in 1919 handed over to the Ashmolean Museum as duplicates, was the tin coin from *Dunmow*, weighing  $22\frac{1}{2}$  grains, mentioned in *Coins of the Ancient Britons*, Supplement, p. 485.

## ROMAN.

This period is, as might be expected, represented by several antiquities, mostly from Colchester itself.

POTTERY.<sup>1</sup>

Flask; light red ware, misshapen and evidently a waster; pear-shaped body, with narrow neck and foot; round the body are twelve grooves and a further wide one round the neck. Type as Akerman, *Archæological Index*, pl. x, 58. H.  $5\frac{3}{8}$  inches.

Colchester, March, 1870.

[A.M. 1886. 1620].

Urn; dark grey rough ware; fat, pear-shaped body; small base and imperfect oblique rim. It still contains a few calcined bones. H.  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches.

Colchester.<sup>2</sup>

[A.M. 1886. 1632].

<sup>1</sup> An entry in A.M. Cat. 1836, p. 126, No. 173, reads "A Roman urn of plain black pottery, found at Chesterford, Essex, containing burnt bones [T. Sharp, Esq., Coventry, 1810]." The vase labelled with this number is, however, decorated and answers better to the entry, No. 174, in the Catalogue, which is without provenance.

<sup>2</sup> Still preserved with the urn is the following letter:—

"The Forest, Walthamstow, N.E.  
30 March, 1870.

Dear Mrs. Poynder,

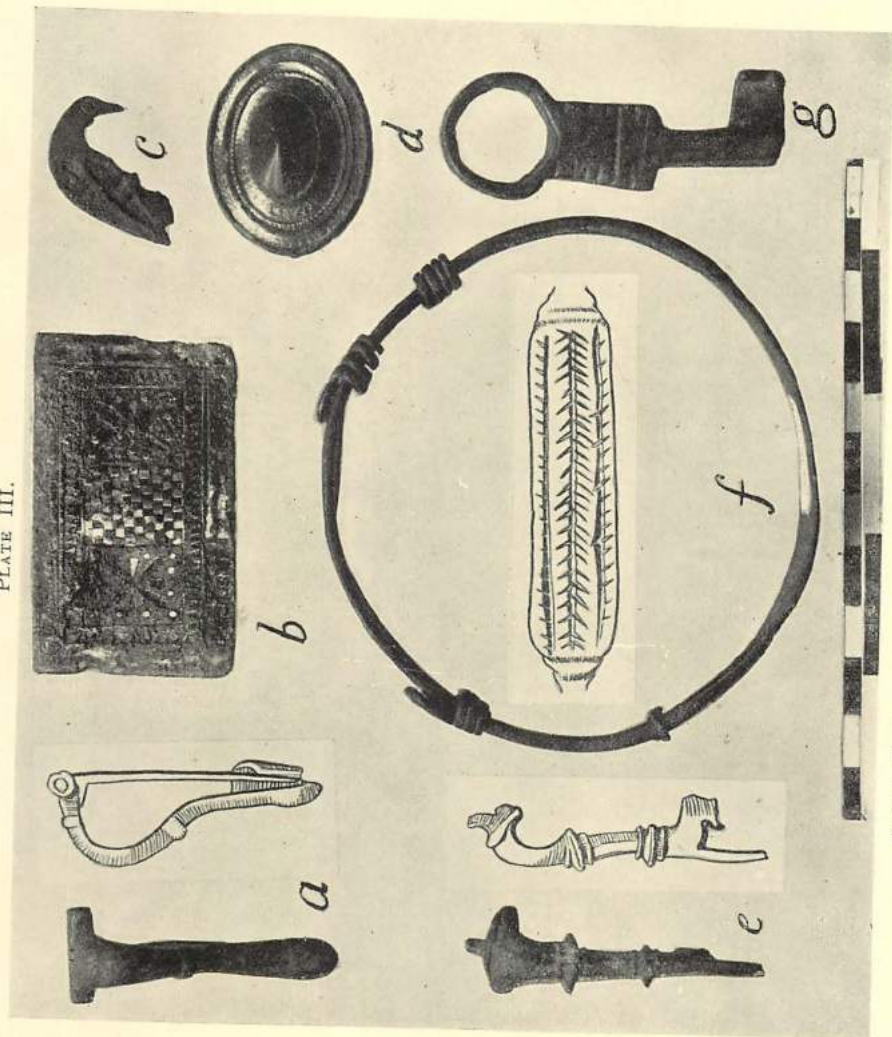
The funeral urn which you kindly accepted from me was one of a series found at Colchester and put up to auction by a Mr. Whincot or Whincup of Woodbridge, near Ipswich, who is a great collector of such things, but whose house I am told not being large enough (something like mine) to hold all that he brings into it, he is obliged from time to time to have a turn out. When he began to collect there was no museum at Colchester and in that way hundreds of coins and all kinds of antiquities have been dispersed which ought to have made Colchester the richest deposit in England certainly if not in Europe of such antiquities. I cannot give you any particular of the urn in question. I should have no doubt myself that the bones were found in it as you see them and that they came from the Roman cemetery, perhaps Mr. Whincup might recollect and explain it. I have other human remains on which I should very much like to have Prof. Rolleston's opinion, which I saw exhumed myself in the cemetery at Wilbraham, Cambridgeshire, so called by the late Mr. Neville, but which I humbly think was a battlefield where skulls side by side are so different as to seem to me to represent a race of very inferior intelligence conquered by a more developed one. If I can get you down here to see me I will commit them to your care for his inspection or would send them to Mr. Poynder if you preferred it.

With . . . . .

Tullie Courthwaite."

The date of this letter agrees with that attached to A.M. 1886, 1620, which may therefore have come from the same source and have been presented to Professor Rolleston at the same time.

PLATE III.



ROMAN FIBULAE, ORNAMENTS AND KEY FROM ESSEX.  
[Ashmolean Museum].

Vase; grey ware with faint burnished lines; globular body; narrow neck with incurving walls and moulded rim; low cordon round the shoulder. H.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Evans Collection.

*Brightlingsea*, 1862.

[A.M. 1896-1908. R. 206].

Vase; coarse, gritty grey-brown ware; globose body. H.  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches. Evans Collection.

*Brightlingsea*, 1862.

[A.M. 1896-1908. R. 207].

Vase; coarse, stone-coloured ware; deep groove below the rim; ovoid body with small base. H.  $8\frac{1}{4}$  inches. Evans Collection.

*Brightlingsea*, 1862.

[A.M. 1896-1908. R. 214].

Mask of woman with elaborate coiffure and diadem; red ware; hollow behind; lower edge broken. From the neck of a vase. H.  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches. Evans Collection, from Dr. Duncan.

*Colchester*.

[A.M. 1896-1908. R. 265].

#### BRONZE, ETC.

Of bronze are the following; all, except the first, from the Evans Collection:

Plaque (pl. iii., fig. b); bronze (bow with green patina) inlaid with niello. Within a dentated border are three panels. In the middle a chequy pattern; at each end an elongated rosette, the petals interspersed with spots. On the back, which has a short rivet at each corner, is affixed an old label with the following inscription: "Pattern of Tessera | from Colchester | found with the urn. | It was an ornament of | the belt of one of the | Fabri. The artificer | of the tessellated work.<sup>1</sup> L.  $2\frac{3}{8}$ , w.  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches.

*Colchester*.

[A.M. Cat. 1836, p. 131, No. 269].

Fibula (pl. iii., fig. a); bronze; hinged; flattish bow with transverse moulding at base; flattish foot splayed towards the end. It has affinities with Almgren, *Nordeuropäische Fibelformen*, fig. 20, but differs in the absence of the spring-coil and the hook on the head of the bow, also in the shape of the foot. First century, A.D. L. 2 inches.

*Chesterford*.

[A.M. 1927. 224].

<sup>1</sup> The explanation of the plaque is repeated in the Catalogue. The entry reads: "A thin ornamented piece of brass, being a pattern of tessera worn round the waist of the Roman fabri, the artificers of the tessellated works." Of the urn mentioned on the label no record exists. In 1910 the plaque was affixed to a board along with some fragments of iron, perished beyond recognition, and eleven bronze coins of emperors from Valerianus to Tetricus. There was nothing to indicate their association with the plaque, nor are they mentioned in the Catalogue of 1836.

Fibula (pl. iii., fig. e); bronze; dirty green patina; spring-coil wanting; hook on the bow which has two transverse mouldings. Type as Almgren, fig. 236, a Norico-Pannonian type, derived from a late la Tène variety with two knobs on the bow. L.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

*Chesterford.*

[A.M. 1927. 225].

Needle; bronze. L. 4 inches.

*Chesterford.*

[A.M. 1927. 857].

Fibula (pl. iii., fig. c); bronze; with traces of pale blue or green enamel, in the form of a crow?; only traces of an iron pin. L.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches.

*Colchester.*

[A.M. 1927. 380].

Key (pl. iii., fig. g); above the stem, which is round in section, is an oblong plaque decorated with incised lines; at the top is a ring. The wards are at right angles to the stem. L.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

*Colchester, 1859.*

[A.M. 1927. 584].

Bracelet (pl. iii., fig. f); bronze; at the middle a flat engraved band,  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch wide, passing into a wire at each end; the two ends secured by sliding knots. Formerly Londesborough Collection. Diameter  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches.<sup>1</sup>

*Colchester.*

[A.M. 1927. 729].

Tweezers; bronze; plain. L. 2 inches.

[A.M. 1927. 817].

Spatula; bronze; imperfect.

[A.M. 1927. 818].

Needle; bronze. L.  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches.

[A.M. 1927. 819].

All from *Colchester*.

Fibula (pl. iii., fig. d); bronze; gilt; oval, with a large, conical setting of black glass, surrounded by two wide, flat channels, punched with small cruciform design and bordered by corded mouldings. Pin missing. L.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Evans Collection, from George Fry.

*High Beech, Loughton, 1872.*

[A.M. 1927. 277].

In bone, also from the Evans Collection:

Pins: one with a round knob, L.  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches; the other with a pointed butt, with a groove below, L. 2 inches.

*Chesterford.*

[A.M. 1927. 858-859].

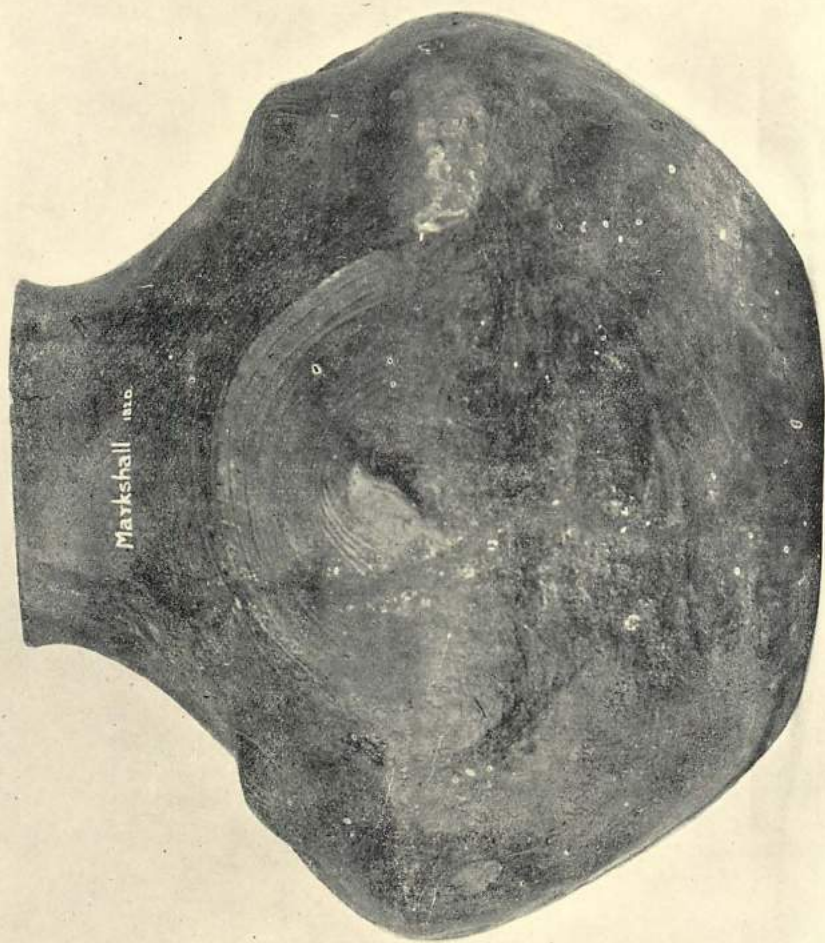
Pins: one with a polyhedral knob; the other with a round knob; both L.  $2\frac{7}{8}$  inches.

*Colchester.*

[A.M. 1927. 820-821].

<sup>1</sup> *Catalogue of a Collection of Ancient and Mediaeval Rings and Personal Ornaments formed for Lady Londesborough, 1853, p. 63, No. 156.*

PLATE IV.



ANGLO-SAXON VASE FROM MARKSHALL.  
[Ashmolean Museum].

## ANGLO-SAXON.

The objects from Essex assignable to this period are only four in number, but are all important pieces :

Brooch ; bronze ; radiate, semi-circular head and long, flat foot, decorated with chip-carving pattern. L.  $2\frac{3}{8}$  inches. An importation from the Jutish area south of the Thames. *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., p. 329, and pl. opposite p. 322, fig. 1). Evans Collection.

*Dovercourt.*

[A.M. 1909. 440].

Bead ; gold ; elongated, polyhedral form, with cloisons set with garnet and lapis. L.  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches. It is too well known to need further description and is excellently reproduced in colour in *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., pl. opposite p. 322, fig. 2. Evans Collection.

*Forest Gate, 1875.*

[A.M. 1909. 517].

Urn (pl. iv.) ; brown, hand-made pottery ; unburnished. Low, depressed form, strongly carinated at the junction of the shoulder, which sweeps up in a concave curve to a small neck and mouth. Arching up from the shoulder are three false handles, ridged along their median line. Above the ridge is a band of round punched holes between two incised lines, the ridge itself being marked by transverse incisions. Below the ridge are a varying number of incised lines following the curve of the handle, within which at the shoulder is a conical boss, eye-browed above with a series of curved lines. On the upper part of the urn, between the handles, are three oval bosses with their long axes set horizontally and each framed with an incised line. Each boss is differently ornamented : (1) a cross, each arm composed of four lines ; (2) diagonal lines ; and (3) triple segmental lines at each end of the oval. H.  $10\frac{1}{2}$ , diam. 12, diam of mouth,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Transferred from the Department of Comparative Anatomy, 1885. Labelled, "Found about 1820, Chas. Lock."

*Markshall.*

[A.M. 1885. 604].

The above belong, with the possible exception of the bead (which can however in point of technique be easily paralleled from Kentish finds), to the period of the early cemeteries, from the first invasions to about the middle of the seventh century, A.D. The urn is unquestionably Saxon, but the brooch and the bead may be products of Jutish workshops.

To a late period, that of the Viking invasions, and possibly to a Viking origin, the last object in this list must be assigned :

Bracelet; gold; made from two strands of wire, tapering down from a greatest thickness of  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch and twisted together. Slightly oval in outline. Greatest diam. 3 inches, weight  $1\frac{3}{8}$  ozs. *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., p. 327, and pl. opposite p. 322, fig. 12 (not 11). Evans Collection, from Whincopp's Sale, 1870.

*Brightlingsea.*

[A.M. 1927. 6639].

---

## PANDAL WOOD CAMP.

BY P. G. LAVER, F.S.A.

It is well to acknowledge mistakes without delay, and, though it may jar one's susceptibilities, it is a duty which must not be shirked. These notes, therefore, will be found to run counter to a definite statement made in the last part of our *Transactions*<sup>1</sup> in a paper on Asheldham Camp, there identified with the Sunecastre of *fine* 319.<sup>2</sup> I regret that I overlooked *fine* 1012,<sup>3</sup> which definitely settles the question and proves my allocation to be incorrect.

I can only say that I had searched the parish in all likely, and, as I thought, all unlikely spots; but I did not have time to penetrate the mysteries of Pandal Wood.

Pandal, so named and spelled for me by an intelligent inhabitant of the parish, conveys its own definite meaning—shallow valley—a name eminently fitting the situation; but this has been, as is so frequently the case, debased on the Ordnance Survey map to Pandole, a name without any local justification, and, so far as I am aware, utterly without meaning.<sup>4</sup>

This wood lies to the east of the village of Southminster and to the north-west of Southminster Hall, and is shown in Chapman and André's map of 1777 as bounded on the west by a cherry garden. To the north of it runs a little stream, now, and for long years past, a mere ditch; the camp therefore faces north, but the ground has a very easy slope—a complete contrast in position to that at Asheldham.

That an earthwork of such dimensions as I now describe should be passed over by the Surveyors of the Ordnance department, who, incidentally, were most careful to account for the drainage ditch of the local authority and thus must necessarily have thoroughly examined the area, passes comprehension, or would do so were it an isolated instance. The work, with banks running in fairly straight lines, has sides of unequal length and is in shape a pentagon.

---

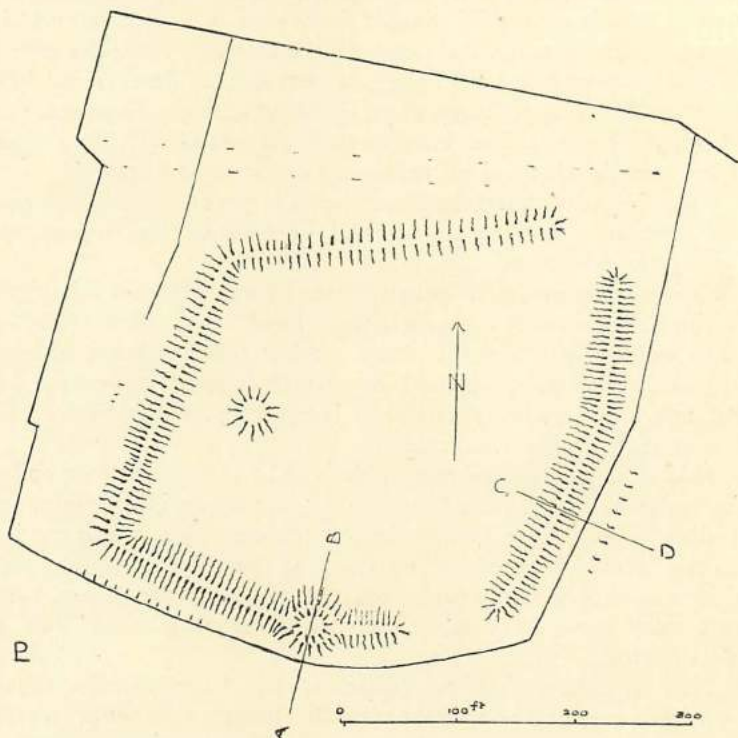
<sup>1</sup> p. 185, top paragraph.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 40.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 177.

<sup>4</sup> I regret to say that Pandole appears on the Tithe map and is recorded in Waller's list.

The southern bank is 293 feet long and is fairly parallel to the modern road, and at its eastern end is within a few feet of the railings. At about 69 feet from its eastern end a mound exists, which, bulging from the main line of the earthwork, is, with its ditch, responsible for the bend in the road at this point, the foot of the mound coming within a few feet of the iron railing bounding the wood. This mound, circular in shape, and over 20 feet across, rises above the general level of the bank more than 3 feet, and exceeds the general width of the bank within the camp area as



PLAN OF PANDAL WOOD CAMP.

without. At its western end the bank is roughly 50 feet from the railings. It is approximately 10 feet in vertical height above the floor of the camp, 13 feet across the top, and the ditch, much obliterated, is 15 feet across at road level.

The western bank is 233 feet long, the section being as before, except that the soil of the ditch area has been so much disturbed that no measurements of value can be obtained. Near the southern

end of this bank a footpath crosses it, and a little north of this a low way appears; it is doubtful if this can be accepted as evidence of an original opening into the camp.

The northern bank is 379 feet long, of similar section, and has a low place near its western end, but no evidence of an entrance.

The eastern bank is 320 feet long, has a break in the line of direction, and is of similar section to the rest of the banks, with a well-marked ditch from 20 to 30 feet wide.

It is only at the north-east corner that any definite opening seems to exist, for between the ends of the northern and eastern banks is a vacant space 40 feet wide, which is level with the floor of the camp. Such a width is unusual, but may be partly accounted for by a low bank leading from this point in a north-easterly direction to a well-marked bank, bearing some fine oak trees, now the northern boundary of the meadow adjoining the wood on the eastern side. This bank is over 24 feet wide, runs in an easterly direction and has a ditch on either side: that on the north carries the little stream which is much contaminated by sewage; that on the south is decayed and practically filled up. This bank can be traced through the wood and probably represents the line of the original Roman road, which, running at the back of the houses on the north side of Southminster Street, merges into the old line of the road at the bottom of Pantile Hill, and so goes westward past Caidge.

Another opening of probably modern date enters the camp at the south-east corner.

Within the area of the camp, at a point roughly 180 feet from the southern bank, and, owing to water, an unmeasured distance from the western bank, is a circular mound reaching as high as 8 feet above the floor of the camp, and 24 feet across the top. There is no evidence of a ditch round this mound, but as the whole mound is much honeycombed with rabbit holes and the whole area of the camp overgrown with bushes and trees, measurements are difficult to obtain, and minor vestiges are also obscured.

Such search as was possible revealed no traces of pottery or other relics.

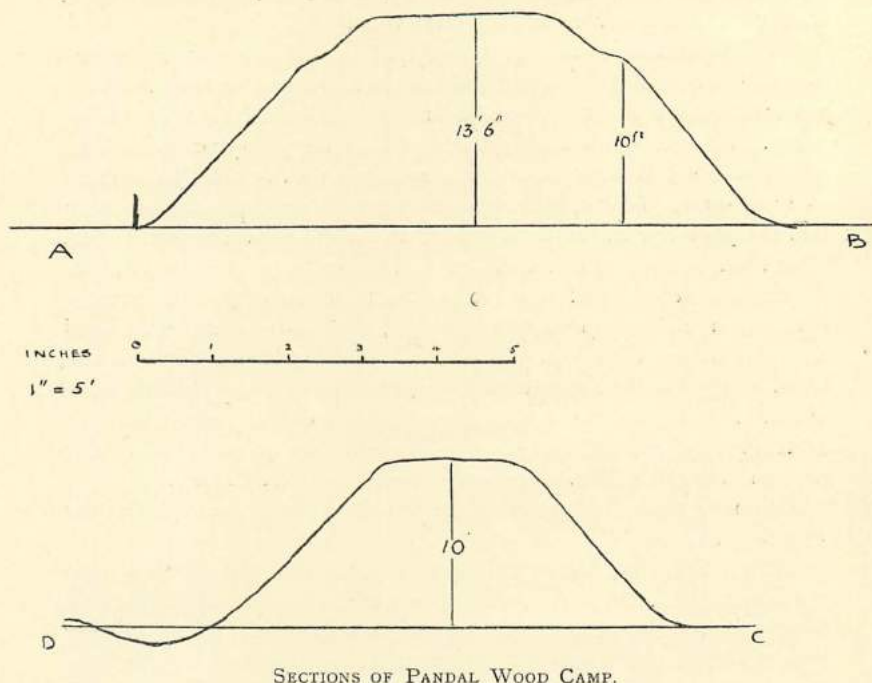
The type of earthwork here recorded, is again, as at Asheldham, one of those with a *motte* formation in the line of the main embankment, and may be considered as of Viking age. At Asheldham, it will be remembered, the mound is at the north-east corner,<sup>1</sup> here it is at the south-east corner, in both cases the strategic site.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *E.A.S.T.*, vol. vi. (N.S.), p. 350; vol. xix., p. 182.

<sup>2</sup> In Kent, in a camp of uncertain date but probably of Viking age, exists a somewhat similar type of mount (*V.C.H., Kent*, vol. i., p. 394).

At Asheldham, it is probable, from existing sections and the site, that the embankment did not rise above the camp floor more than a few feet; here the banks are well over 8 feet above the floor level in any part of their course.

The sub-central mount is interesting and unusual, and may evidence a late example of the work of the period, for it seems of



the same date as the rest of the work. I know of no similar example.

That the camp lies in what may be the angle between two Roman roads<sup>1</sup> is an argument in favour of the date here assigned to it, for neither road goes into the camp and no Roman remains have, so far as I am aware, been found in or close to it.<sup>2</sup>

A point arises, pre-supposing the allocation of date is correct, which was noticed in the article on the Asheldham camp, namely, the presence of a camp near to a stream. The stream here is now only a ditch, as already mentioned, but that it was an open and

<sup>1</sup> Some evidence exists pointing to a probable Roman road on the east side of the camp.

<sup>2</sup> A find of Roman relics to the south of Pantile Hill in 1893 has been recorded.

useful means of access for the small craft of the period up to a point near the present Ray Wick cottages, is, I think, unquestionable; the fields on the south of the present road being still nothing but boggy marshes, and the road from this point runs on a definite marsh bank. The site, then, is just at the head of what, in that day, was a stream of some importance, and which but a short distance seaward was lost in a perfect maze of waterways.<sup>1</sup> That these were sources of weakness to the dwellers on the land the provision of two camps of this type so close together, as are those of Asheldham and Southminster, amply demonstrates.

Another point, and one of absorbing interest, is an entry in Domesday where it is recorded<sup>2</sup> "that King Cnut took away this land (Southminster) but Bishop William<sup>3</sup> recovered it in King William's time." May it not be that King Cnut took this land into his own hands, to be perfectly free, in a military sense, to build this camp against the depredations of his countrymen?

This camp is undoubtedly the Sunecastre of the *Feet of Fines*.

---

<sup>1</sup> Broadward tells its own tale.

<sup>2</sup> *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., p. 439(b), and Dr. Round's remarks, p. 339.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. of London.

## VISITATIONS HELD IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF ESSEX IN 1683.

BY THE REV. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.

THE Visitation of which the particulars are given below, is the first of four such functions held in the Essex Archdeaconry during the period extending from 1683 to 1686 inclusive. They are recorded in a volume in the Registry at Chelmsford, bound in a parchment cover, and inscribed: *LIBER/VISITATIONIS PAROCHIALIS/DNI ARCHIN̄ ARCHIN̄ATUS ESSEXIAE/ANNO DNI/1683.*

The book, regarded as a whole, is in good condition, but it has nevertheless suffered from the vicissitudes of time and wear, being in some places so indistinct as to be almost undecipherable, and in others—more especially at the edges and corners of the folios—occasionally defective. It would seem therefore desirable to secure a record of the MS. before it becomes imperilled by still further dilapidation.

The Archdeacon of Essex at this date was the Venerable Thomas Turner, and judging from the contents of this volume, his Visitations of the various parishes belonging to his Archdeaconry were systematic, and his enquiries both exhaustive and thorough. That he did not spare himself in the performance of his task will be evident when it is noted that he made a personal visit to each of the churches specified in the record, and that the Visitations commenced each day at 8 a.m. and continued with very little interruption until 6 p.m. The name of the scribe to whom we are indebted for the facts recorded is unfortunately omitted in the preamble, nor does it appear in any of the subsequent visitations; but his handwriting is neat and its character sufficiently clear to spare the transcriber the labour of puzzling over many words of doubtful import. It would appear that the year 1683 marks a date when what might be reckoned as a fresh start was being made in the supervision of that portion of the Diocese of London which was covered by the Archdeaconries of Essex and Colchester; for there is a companion volume of Visitations for the Archdeaconry of Colchester commencing in the same year (1683) and extending—with intervals of omission—to 1708.

These records reflect a period during which the Church was making a determined effort to recover the ground lost in the confusion into which it had been thrown during the Commonwealth upheaval and the earlier years of the restoration of the monarchy. Twenty years had elapsed since Charles II. had ascended the throne, but that much was still needed in the way of reform and reconstruction is evident from the state of things disclosed in these Visitation entries.

Essex—as part of the great diocese of London—had for its bishop Henry Compton (1675-1714). He was popularly if somewhat irreverently styled “Jack Boots,” by reason of his having at one period of his career held a commission as Cornet in the Royal Horse Guards. Even during his episcopate he accompanied the Princess Anne in military attire, and subsequently took command of a body of troops. He was actually the last of the prelates to bear arms in England. His views were strictly Anglican, and he took a firm stand both against Rome on the one hand, and against Non-conformity on the other. It was during the episcopate of Bishop Compton that the custom of preaching in the surplice began to be revived in the county.

That energetic measures were needed for the due observance of reverence in worship, and decency in matters pertaining to Church discipline and order, is clearly evident in nearly every parish in which these Visitations were held. Partly owing to the scandal of the Commonwealth administration, partly to the custom of pluralities and non-residence, partly also to the unsettled and conflicting views of various clergy, and no doubt in no inconsiderable degree to the indifference of many of the laity, abuses of all kinds became rife.

Thus we read of cases in which the fabrics of the churches were in a sad state of decay both externally and within; of churchyards over-run with weeds remaining unfenced and in consequence desecrated by the incursions of cattle; of graves within the church and chancel lying exposed to view; of belfries defiled with pigeons and other birds, and even in one instance used as a lumber-room for dairy and other utensils.

Moreover, there are other entries shewing that churches were devoid of either chalice or paten. Bibles and prayer-books were imperfect or altogether wanting. Communion tables were standing in the body of the church, instead of at the east end altar-wise; and the sanctuary being without anything in the nature of a rail, was used as a dumping-ground for benches, or maybe occasionally a church chest. Fonts were stopped up, bells cracked and frequently ropeless, church chests without locks or keys, and terriers either lost,

or missing. If, however, these records unveil much that is deplorable in the life and condition of the Church at this period, they shew also another side. They testify that the authorities were striving to meet and to cope with the difficulties, and doing their utmost to carefully and thoroughly investigate matters, with a view to uplifting the ideal of worship, instilling a sense of reverence and devotion, and laying down a stricter code of discipline in all cases.

Repairs were to be undertaken and certified completed within a specified time. Abuses were to be done away. The sanctuaries to be reverently cared for, and the holy tables to be placed "altar-wise" at the east end and enclosed within a decent rail. Kneelers were to be provided ("pessocks" as they are sometimes termed) by the churchwardens, and put into the seats in order that the worshippers might be encouraged to kneel. Terriers of the property and belongings of the church were to be compiled, and produced at the next Visitation. Catechising was to be frequent and regular, and the people were to be admonished to send their children and servants. The vessels for the service of the altar were to be provided where necessary, and the apostolic precept was to be observed that all things shall be done 'decently and in order.'

As the Visitations continue, and we come to those of later date, a marked improvement becomes observable as regards the character of the entries. They treat for the most part of such matters as repairs to the fabrics and such other defects as would be occasioned by fair wear and tear, and we come across fewer entries which betoken lack of reverence or decency in the matter of public worship.

Moreover, these records are invaluable as quarries from which to extract historical and archæological data. They serve to furnish us with so much that we should otherwise probably never have known, such as for example the date, character, and condition of many of our communion vessels, and in some cases the names of the donors, together with the circumstances under which these vessels were given or procured. So, too, with the church chests: we find from these entries the approximate date at which some of them came into possession of the church; in other entries details are given as to their condition, with injunctions to use them as places for the safeguarding of the registers. These old records likewise inform us as to the names of the incumbents, curates, churchwardens, patrons, and others connected with many of the churches, and also give particulars of bequests and church lands. They therefore throw side-lights on the story of the Church in Essex both authoritative and reliable, and in consequence are treasures to be studied, valued, and safeguarded.

DECANAT DE VISITATIO Parochialis ven'lis viri Thomae Turner Sacrae  
BARKING Theologiae Professoris Archi'ni Archi'natus Essexiae Incipien'd  
& apud Westham in Com' Essexiae die Lunae viz Decimo Septimo  
ONGAR. Die mensis Septembris Anno D'ni 1683 inter horas Octavum et  
nonam antemeridiem ejusd' diei ——— p'sente.

WESTHAM	Magr Joshua Stanly,	Vicarius.
inter horas	Edvardus Edwards	Westham Ward.
8 et 9	Georgius Player	Stratford Ward.
matutinas.	Thomas Miles	Plaistow Ward.

} Gards.

Certifi- { fit There wants a book of Homilies, a book of Cannons, table of y<sup>e</sup>  
carunt in { Degrees of Marriage, and y<sup>e</sup> proclamation for y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of Janry,  
toto { 5<sup>th</sup> of November, 29<sup>th</sup> of May.<sup>1</sup>  
fit A Butteress of y<sup>e</sup> Church wants repairing.  
fit The Chest for y<sup>e</sup> Books to have Locks convenient sett to it.  
Mr. Wm. Norrington to bring in y<sup>e</sup> vestry books, and accounts of  
y<sup>e</sup> parish to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest.

EASTHAM.	Mr. Edvardus Rust,	Vicarius.
inter horas	Robertus Bendige, Ar.	Gards.
9 et 11.	Joh'es Love	

There wants a New Bible.  
A booke in Vellum for y<sup>e</sup> Minister.  
The Chest to have 2 locks: another lock to be p'vided.  
fit { A booke of Homilys.  
A booke of Cannons.  
A table of y<sup>e</sup> Degrees of Marriage.  
A bell is crackt and y<sup>e</sup> fframe in disorder.  
The Acts of parliament,<sup>2</sup> and proclamacons they have.  
A ffaire bowle and 2 pattins of silver.  
A Chalice for y<sup>e</sup> Communion.  
2 flaggons of pewter.  
Some paling wanting to y<sup>e</sup> Churchyard belonging to Sr T. Draper  
in Covent Garden.  
The Vicarage house wants under-pinning, and shalying (*sic*) y<sup>e</sup>  
house, and Burne (? Barn) and glabbe.  
The yard wants paling.

<sup>1</sup> These dates have reference to the Offices for the Martyrdom of King Chas. I. (1649); the Gunpowder Treason (1605); and the Restoration of the Monarchy (1660).

<sup>2</sup> These Acts, copies of which were to be deposited in each Church Chest, were as under:

(1) *The Corporation Act*, 1661 (13 Car. II., st. 2, c. 1), made it obligatory upon all holders of municipal offices "to take the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper according to the rites of the Church of England."

(2) *The Act of Uniformity*, 1662 (14 Car. II., c. 4), enjoined the use of the Prayer Book, compelled the clergy to take the oath of non-resistance, and placed certain severe restrictions upon Nonconformists.

(3) *The Conventicle Act*, 1664 (16 Car. II., c. 4), forbade, under heavy penalties, the assembly of Conventicles.

(4) *The Five Mile Act*, 1665 (17 Car. II., c. 2) enforced the rule that all clergy who had not taken the oath of non-resistance should be forbidden to reside within five miles of any corporate town or borough returning members to parliament.

(5) *The Test Act*, 1673 (25 Car. II., c. 2), made the reception of the Sacrament, according to the rites of the Church of England, and a declaration renouncing the doctrine of transubstantiation, conditions preliminary to the holding of any temporal office of trust.

ILFORD PUA, inter horas 11 & 12.	Mr Stephanus Robins, Georgius Wright, (They) haue a Chalice and Cover of silver. Noe book of Homilies and Cannons. Noe terrier. (They) want a table of the Degrees of Marriage. Proclamacons and acts of parliament to be read. Phebe ye wife of Wm Bell keeping a disorderly house and keeping people drinking there ye Sermon time. <sup>1</sup> (There) wants a Chest with locks. Wants a bell for there is none. St Burnard Hide has 2 or 300 a year and ye parish is not about 400 lb ( <i>sic</i> ) a yere.	Rector. Gard.
--	---	------------------

ILFORD MAGNA.	(Space blank. No particulars given).
---------------	--------------------------------------

BARKING. 3 & 5.	Dr Thomas Cartwright, Johes Chisenhall,	Vicarius. Curatus.
BARKIN WARD.	Henricus Austin } Mr fowlke Jones }	Gards.
ILFORD WARD.	Jonathanus Cooper,	Gard.
CHADWELL WARD.	Johes Darton,	Gard.
RIPPLE WARD.		

The pews of ye Church want mending.  
The Leads of ye Church are out of repaire.  
The floore of ye Church is great deal of it unpaved towards ye  
Belfrey. Glass windows are broken.  
The Chancell belonging to Dr Cartwright is very bad: in ye  
pauement it must all be made newe from ye ffirst stepp to ye  
East window.  
The Vicaridge house is out of repaire and lett to two Tenants,  
Mr Taylor who collects ye tythes of ye Dr, and lets ye house.  
Ye Barne or stable is out of repaire and wants thatching.  
Ye pource of ye house is falling down and there is a brewhouse  
fallen quite down.  
The plate for ye Comu'ion:  
2 Gilded flagons of silver,  
2 silver flagons unguilt,  
1 Challice guilt,  
1 plain Chalice,  
1 wrought imbossed Bason guilt,  
2 pattins one guilt, tother plaine.  
The Churchyard is badd; ye pales and walls wch belong to St  
Norton Knatchbull.  
The Churchyard is lett out to people yt sett in Cattle and  
horses, wch beat down ye graves.

<sup>1</sup> The Visitation enquiries shew that the authorities were vigilan in matters of this kind. Archbishop Parker's articles of enquiry (1569, No. xviii.) have the following: "whether there be in your parishes any inkeepers, or alewives, that admit any resorte to their houses in tyme of common prayer." See also many subsequent Visitations.

DAGENHAM 5 & 6.	Mr Gulielmus Lamplugh, Robertus Woolstone Edvardus Osborne }	Vicarius. Gards.
	There wants y <sup>e</sup> books of homilies, Book of Cannons. Table of y <sup>e</sup> degrees of marriage. A Lock for y <sup>e</sup> Chest. The frames of y <sup>e</sup> Bells badd. The Rayles about y <sup>e</sup> Com'union table to be made upp; and y <sup>e</sup> table placed altarwise. <sup>1</sup> A Cupp and Patten of Silver. A flaggon of pewter. The ffences of y <sup>e</sup> Churchyard belonging to one Cunnington to be repaired. The Act of Parliament and proclamacons &c. 29th of May, 30th of Janry, 5th of November. Want a Terrier.	
HORNCURCH. Die Martis 18 <sup>o</sup> Septembris 1683. 8 & 9 matutinas.	Mr. Michael Wells, Josephus Springham Andreas Randall }	Vicarius. Gards.
	Mr. Wells appeared in y <sup>e</sup> Church pource and deny'd Mr Arch- deacon the keys of y <sup>e</sup> Church, saying yt was not in the Archdeacon's jurisdiction. <sup>2</sup> Afterwards let Mr Archdeacon in and he viewed y <sup>e</sup> Church.	
ROMFORD. 9 & 11.	Mr. Philipus Lock, Georgius Davies Joh'es Petchy }	Capellanus. Gards Capellae.
	(There is no further information given).	

<sup>1</sup> This order was given in accordance with the rule revived and laid down by Archbishop Laud. Among the directions issued by Bishop Matthew Wren (1636) for the Diocese of Norwich is the following: "That the communion table in every Church do always stand close under the east wall of the chancel, the ends thereof north and south, . . . and that the rail be made before it according to the archbishop's late Injunctions, reaching cross from the north wall to the south wall, near one yard in height, so thick with pillars that dogs may not get in." (Cardwell, *Doc. Annals* (1839), vol. ii., p. 201).

<sup>2</sup> William of Wykeham (c. 1391) obtained permission from King Richard II., in conjunction with the Pope, to purchase the lands and revenues of Hornchurch, then in possession of the hospital of S. Bernard de Monte Jovis, in order to endow his New College at Oxford. Thus the College became the patrons of the benefice of Hornchurch, receiving its revenues, and appointing clergy—who were called chaplains (or vicars temporal)—to minister to the spiritual needs of the parish.

It is to be noted that the incumbent's house, which is private property belonging to New College, is designated "the Chaplaincy," and in the heading above, as given in the record of the Visitation, Mr. Wells' designation ought properly to have been rendered *Capellanus* (as in the case of Romford, the next parish on the list) and not *Vicarius*. This explains the refusal of the chaplain (Mr. Wells) to admit the Archdeacon into the church, claiming as he did exemption from the jurisdiction of the Bishop, or his representative the Archdeacon, as being licensed to his cure by the College, and not by the Diocesan. That there was some doubt, however, as to the strict legality of this refusal seems apparent from the ultimate consent of the chaplain to admit the Archdeacon, but in actual practice no bishop had entered the church *suo jure* for 500 years, until Bishop Jacob—himself a member of New College, and Bishop of St. Albans, in which diocese Hornchurch then was—presented Mr. Dale (1902) on behalf of the College, and licensed him in a document specially drawn up and worded to meet the peculiar circumstances of the case. (See C. T. Perfect, *History of the ancient parish of Hornchurch* (1923), p. 30.)

HAVERING CAPELLA.	Thomas Goose, (No further entries).	Gard Capellae.
LAMBORNE. 2 & 3 vespertinas.	Mr Nathan Lacy, Johes Stanes, Mr Joh'es Lavender,	Rector. Gard. Cur :
<p>The pavement in ye Chancell to be amended.  The Com'andments and belsire (?) to be made anew.  The floors of boath Church porches to be amended.  The Bells fframe to be made anew and ye Bell whl wch is crakt.  The shaft of ye steeple and leading to be amended.  A Bible of ye new translation to be provided.<sup>1</sup>  And a new Com'on prayer booke.  The booke of homilies &amp; Canons.  Proclamacons for ye 5th of November, ye 30th of Janry, 29th of May.  A Terrier. All ye people recd ye Sacrament yt were presented.</p>		
STAPLEFORD ABBOTT. 3 & 4.	Mr Johannes Cox, Robertus ffletcher } Jacobus Woodruff }	Rector. Gard.
<p>The pavement of ye Church to be amended :  And of ye Chancell.  John Crosier, and Thomas Crosier did not receive ye Sacrament  at Whitsuntide though presented.  A Register book dated June, Anno 1539.  The Acts of Parliament and proclamations to be read upon ye  5th of November, 30th of Janry, and 29th of May.  There is a Cupp and pattin of silver and a pewter fflagon.  The table to be sett altarwise.</p>		
STAPLEFORD TAWNY. 4 & 6.	Mr Edvardus Turner, Timotheus Crow,	Rector. Gard.
<p>S. Ann's Chappell ye Rubbish to be taken away and ye pavement  mended.  A Lead to be sett between ye bourds of ye steeple and ye tyles of  ye Church.  proclamacons and Acts to be provided.</p>		

<sup>1</sup> This may mean : (1) either the church possessed no Bible ; or (2) the copy had become very dilapidated ; or possibly (3) the Bible was the Genevan version which the authorities were anxious to displace. Popular though this version was, it was distasteful to the Queen (Elizabeth), partly on account of its dedicatory epistles, and also by reason of sundry notes appended, in which *inter alia* the locusts of *Revelation*, ix., 3, were interpreted as representing not only monks, friars, and cardinals, but likewise bishops, doctors, masters and bachelors. Moreover, it was not the authoritative translation of the Church, which had ordered the "bishop's translation" (1568). King James I. (1607) ordered a fresh translation to be made, and it is to this later edition that the churchwardens of Lamborne are referred, and a copy of which they are ordered to procure.

- THEYDON AD MONTE.  
8 & 9.  
matutinas.
- Die Mercurij 19<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1683.  
Dr Samuel Hall, Rector.  
Johannes Morrys, Gard.  
There is a silver Cupp and patten for y<sup>e</sup> Com'union.  
A flagon (of) pewter 2 pewter plates.  
The Register book to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest.  
There is a book of homilys  
The pulpitt Cushion to be new cover'd.
- KELVEDON.  
9 & 11.
- Mr Johannes Westwood, Rector.  
Robertus Gill, Gard.  
The Chancell belonging to Mr John Wright y<sup>e</sup> patron is crackt and out of repaire.  
There is a crack in y<sup>e</sup> wall of Mr Westwood's Chancell.  
The Comunion table to be sett altarwise, and y<sup>e</sup> bench behind it to be removed.  
There must be a new table and a new book of Com'on prayer: and homilys to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest with y<sup>e</sup> Register book under 2 locks.  
The fframe of y<sup>e</sup> Bells must be mended.  
One of y<sup>e</sup> Bells is crackt if soe it must be new cast.  
Acts and proclamacons for y<sup>e</sup> 5th of November, 30th of Janry, 29th of May.  
The boards of y<sup>e</sup> steeple want mending.  
There is a Cupp and Cover wch Mr Luthur gave and 'tis in his custody, one pewter flagon.  
excom. Old Wm paine and Xtopher Mason's wife obstinately refuse.  
The papists formerly presented.  
Brought a presentment this 26th of September at Rumford.
- STONDON MASSEY.  
11 & 12.
- Mr Edvardus Ottway, Rector.  
The paving in y<sup>e</sup> Chansell to be new layd.  
2 Locks for y<sup>e</sup> Chest and y<sup>e</sup> Register booke to be kept in't.  
The seates in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell to be mended.  
The Comunion Table to be mended and sett in its place.  
The raine water to be prevented comeing in at y<sup>e</sup> Chancell doore.  
The Church to be whited.  
The ffont to be removed to the North doore and that p'te of the floore to be brickt.  
The wheel of the Bells to be mended.  
The Bushes to be taken out of y<sup>e</sup> Church yard.  
The Church yard wants a new gate.  
The fence belonging to Stondon hall now in the tenure of Col. Nathaniel Rich wants reparation.  
There wants a new Common Prayer booke, & Table of the degrees of marriage.

GREENSTED.  
2 & 4  
vespertinas.

Mr Nathan Lacy,	Rector.
Edvardus Sanders,	Gard.

The Church is now repairing.  
The Chancell these cracks on boath sides of ye East window 'tis to be feared wil not be prevented from goeing further by ye beams newly sett on ye innside.  
Homilys, Canons, Acts, and proclamacons.  
The Register book to be kept in ye Church in ye Chest wth 2 Locks to it.

CHIPPING  
ONGAR.  
4 & 6.

Mr Josephus Beadle,	Rector.
Guil'us Staines }	Gards.
Samuel Eve }	

The Chancell floore to be amended.  
Table for marriage wanting and proclamacons and Acts of parliament to be provided: for ye 30th of Janry  
5th of November  
29th of May.  
The Register book to be kept in ye Chest with 2 Locks.

ONGAR ALTA.  
8 & 9  
matutinas.

Die Jovis 20 <sup>mo</sup> Septembris.	
Mr Gulielmus Althorne,	Rector.
Robertus White }	Gards.
Johes Spooner }	

There wants plate convenient for ye Com'union table.  
The Churchyard next ye highway to be fenced.  
In ye Chest is an old Bible Manuscript in Latin.  
The Booke of homilys wanting, and ye Cannons and Register book to be kept in ye Chest.  
proclamacons and Acts of parliament to be read in Church to be provided.  
Mr Althorne has an old Terrier, but remember to send ye printed paper of directions.  
There wants a table for ye degrees of marriage.

NORTON  
MANDEVILL.  
9 & 11.

Mr Antonius Nicholas,	Impropiator.
Mr (?) Lacy,	Curatus.
Johes Stanes }	Gards.
Edvardus Jay Junr }	

The floore of ye Church to be amended.  
The fence of the Churchyard to be amended.  
The Register book il kept noe marriages entered since ye 3<sup>rd</sup> of October 1654.  
John Hodgskin living in Barking on ye Tower London married Mrs Elizabeth Brown of Norton, marryed by Mr Lavender about Xtmas last.  
The Chancell window must be amended.  
Book of homilys, Cannons, and proclamations to be provided.  
My Lord of London shall approve.  
No Surplice.

Quaere about  
ye License.

FFYFIELD.  
11 & 12.

Dr Antonius Walker,	Rector.
Johannes Stracy }	
Johes Whitebread }	Gards.

The crack in y<sup>e</sup> steeple seems dangerous, to hire an able workman to view it.

There wants a new Com'on prayer book and y<sup>e</sup> Bible to be new bound.

The two Church pourches to be new paved.

The Cracks in y<sup>e</sup> window in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell.

A book of homilys and Cannons, and y<sup>e</sup> Acts and proclamacons appointed to be read in Churches.

The Register book to be kept in Chest.

A new Register book of vellum, for y<sup>e</sup> tother is almost out.

Nine Cheeses instead of tyth milke if taken in kind.

BELCHAMP  
ROOTHING.  
2 & 3  
vespertinas.

Mr. Johannes Syday,	Rector.
Johannes Basse,	Gard.

The ffont must be mended and made clean.

Y<sup>e</sup> pavement of y<sup>e</sup> Church must be mended.

A new Bible there wants, and a Com'on prayer book.

A new book for y<sup>e</sup> Registry to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest, with y<sup>e</sup> book of Cannons, homilys, and Acts of parliament, and proclamacons appointed to be read in Churches.

The Buttress on y<sup>e</sup> south side of y<sup>e</sup> Chancell to be mended.

The Chancell itselfe to be new layd and y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table placed at East end north and south.

The windows in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell to be mended.

Y<sup>e</sup> Church on y<sup>e</sup> south side to be mended.

The mark X of Richard Eve, Churchwarden.

Mr Siday to certifie that he useth the Surplice in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon upon Sundays.

ABBAS  
ROOTHING.  
3 & 5.

Mr Johannes Pearson,	Rector.
Adam Eve,	Gard.

The parsonage house and Barnes extremely dilapidated, and will soon fall down if not prevented.

The Churchyard fence next y<sup>e</sup> parsonage house to be fenced.

The Chancell windows and y<sup>e</sup> pews at y<sup>e</sup> bottom to be boarded.

The font to be mended and y<sup>e</sup> bottom of y<sup>e</sup> piewes.

The Register book is not wel kept, 'tis a paper one, and found at y<sup>e</sup> parsonage house with y<sup>e</sup> tennant.

There wants a new com'on prayer booke.

The Bible to be mended if not a new one bought.

There wants a pulpitt cushion.

Book of Cannons wanting.

The Register book, homilys, Cannons, and Acts and proclamacons appointed to be read, to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest with 2 Locks.

LAVER PARVA.  
5 & 6.

Mr Johannes Halseter,  
Johannes Nayler,

Rector.  
Gard.

The ffont wants mending.

The Chancell over ye door is crackt.

The tyling of ye Chancell wants mending Mr. Halseter to ripp it.

The Comunion table must be made more decent and placed as it ought to bee.

The Chancell walls to be whited, and ye stepps at ye Chancell door made new.

The Chest to be mended, and ye book of Registers, homilys, and Canons, to be kept in it under two locks.

Noe Terrier. The King's Arms to be sett up.

Acts of Parliament.

These things I ye Churchwarden afores'd doe own to be presentable and doe present ye same.

John Nayler.

Table of marriage wanting.

LAVER ALTA.  
8 & 9.

Die veneris 21<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1683.

Mr Samuel Low,

Rector.

Henricus ffoster }

Robertus Bridges }

Gards.

The Acts and proclamacons.

The Piewes in the Church to be mended in ye pauement.

The Piewes in the Chancell to be repaired or removed.

The fence on the west and south parte of the Churchyard to be railed in.

A book of homilys, Cannons, and a Table of the degrees of marriage.

The doors of the Chancell to be made secure.

The Church to be whited.

LAVER  
MAGDALEN.  
9 & 11.

Mr Josephus Muriell,  
Jacobus Reynolds,

Rector.  
Gard.

To make a new Rayle about ye ffont.

Locks and Barrs for ye Chest.

A door into ye Bellfry out of ye Churchyard.

A Comon prayer booke for ye Clarke.

Admonisht to present all those yt doe not receive at Michaelmas.

The Bellframes mended and ye Ropes renewed.

The fence in ye Churchyard to be rayled on ye north side, and agst ye Church pourch.

The Church pourch to be mended with boards on ye outside.

A table of ye degrees of marriage.

NORTHWEALD  
BASSETT.  
11 & 12.

Mr Thomas Arrow Smith,	Vicarius.
Thomas Stokes	} Gards.
Robertus Thurseby	

There wants a book of homilys and Canons for ye use of ye Church.

The Benches about ye Com'ion table to be removed, and ye table to be sett right and rayled in.

Locks for ye Chest. Ye Churchyard fence to be mended.

A Com'on prayer book for ye Clarke (Mr Jo Searle of Epping).

The Chancell wants whiting, and ye Church too.

Acts and proclamacons to be had wch are injoyned to be read in Churches.

A table of ye degrees of marriage.

The mark of Thos. X Stoakes.

The mark of Rob. X Thurseby.

BUBBINGWORTH.  
2 & 3.  
vespertinas.

Mr Lilly Butler,	Rector.
Jacobus Serridge,	Gard.

The Chest to be removed.

All books in order, only want ye proclamacons and Acts of parliament.

A table of ye degrees of marriage.

2 Locks for ye Chest.

The house new ye outhouses will suddaniely (? shortly or certainly) be mended.

To present ye next Court after Michaelmas see admonisht.

MORETON.  
3 & 4.

Mr Jacob Houblon,	Rector.
Johannes Askew	} Gards.
Guil'us Phisick	

Mr Hublund intends to seate ye Chancell and to white it.

There wants a book of homilys, Acts, and proclamacons.

The Church wants whiting.

The pewter tankard to be changed for a faire flaggon.

SHELLEY.  
4 & 6.

Mr Antonius Nicholas,	Rector.
Mr Benj. Stebbing,	Curatus.
Johannes Argent,	Gard.

A new Com'on prayer booke.

The Bible to be new bound, and supply'd in what is defective.

The Chest where ye Registers are to be kept to have 2 Locks, and ye Register to be kept in it and ye book of homilys: Canons and Acts of parliament and proclamacons to be kept in't.

The Chancell is to be bewtify'd and ye Com'ion table to be sett in ye right place.

There is a Terrier.

In ye parsonage house ye boarding and flooring and what else is wanting on ye inside to be amended and certified.

STANFORD  
RIVERS.  
8 & 9  
matutinas.

Die Saturni 22<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1683.  
Mr Stephanus Upman, Rector.  
Johannes Heard }  
Carolus Hutton } Gards.

There wants a book of homilys : Acts and proclamacons &c.

The Register book to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest.

The Communion table to be railed in.

The Chests and foarms to be removed out of y<sup>e</sup> Chancell.

3 families of y<sup>e</sup> parish papists vizt :<sup>1</sup>

Mr W<sup>m</sup> Gretry

Mr Hen Todd

Thomas South his wife formerly presented.

The Bells want stocking.

Both y<sup>e</sup> Church pourches to be mended, and seeled, and y<sup>e</sup>

Crack on y<sup>e</sup> north side of y<sup>e</sup> steeple to (be) viewed and amended.

The Churchwardens to mend y<sup>e</sup> Churchyard pales.

Tyling toward y<sup>e</sup> lower end of y<sup>e</sup> Church to be amended.

There is a table for y<sup>e</sup> degrees of marriage.

THEYDON  
GARNON.  
9 & 11.

Mr Johannes Cox, Rector.  
Rich<sup>us</sup> Bagworth }  
Rich<sup>us</sup> Turpin } Gards.

In y<sup>e</sup> Church book Eleanor y<sup>e</sup> daughter of John Archer and of Madam Mary his wife, was born febr'y y<sup>e</sup> xth and baptized y<sup>e</sup> 17th of y<sup>e</sup> same. And in y<sup>e</sup> Margin 'tis entered. But neither Rector, Curat or Clerk, were present at y<sup>e</sup> Baptisme. Ellianor daughter of Walter Wratsby (?) Esqr was born febr'y y<sup>e</sup> 4th and baptized y<sup>e</sup> 23rd of y<sup>e</sup> same, in y<sup>e</sup> Margin, but Ellianor Wratsby was baptized that neither Rector, Curat nor Clerk were present.

2 flaire flaggons of silver of Dr Megg's gift.

A Cupp and patten of silver.

Noe book of homilys or Canons, Acts or proclamacons.

There is a Terrier. These books to be provided and kept in y<sup>e</sup>

Chest and y<sup>e</sup> keys 1 for y<sup>e</sup> Minister, and tother for y<sup>e</sup> Churchwarden.

Vestry at y<sup>e</sup> Lower end of y<sup>e</sup> Church to be repaired.

By what authority is y<sup>e</sup> piew wherein my Lady Archer sits.

<sup>1</sup> In consequence of the plea that dissenters were becoming too formidable in numbers to be suppressed, or left out of consideration in matters ecclesiastical, the primate (Archbp. Sheldon) in 1676 addressed a letter to the bishop of London, asking him to obtain through his Archdeacons from the ministers and churchwardens of each parish, information as to the following points :

(1) The number of families or persons inhabiting each parish.

(2) The number of popish recusants, or such as are suspected of recusancy, there are among the inhabitants.

(3) The number of other dissenters resident in such parishes, which either obstinately refuse, or wholly absent themselves from the communion of the Church of England (Cardwell *Doc. Annals* (1839), vol. ii., p 288).

And Mr Meggot's piew is raised above 2 foot.<sup>1</sup>  
 Churchwardens to bring in a presentment of those y<sup>t</sup> doe not  
 receive y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament at Michaelmas nor did not before.  
 The table to be railed in Com'ion.

THEYDON BOYS. 11 & 12.	Mr. Gulielmus Davies, Hen'cus Maynard,	Rector. Gard.
---------------------------	---	------------------

Noe book of homilys, Cannons, acts, &c.  
 The raile now behind y<sup>e</sup> Comunion Table to be placed nearer  
 y<sup>e</sup> Church, and to remove y<sup>e</sup> seats and place y<sup>e</sup> table right.  
 Table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of marriage.  
 Noe house belonging to it.  
 He does not hold it by Institucon.  
 One Mr Smail is y<sup>e</sup> patron and allows 20<sup>li</sup> a year and he has y<sup>e</sup>  
 small tythes besides.  
 The Chancell wants repairing, y<sup>e</sup> seeling.  
 Noe dissenters in y<sup>e</sup> Parish.  
 The Chest with 2 Locks.

Henry Maynard.

EPPING. 2 & 3 vespertinas.	There wants a book of Homilies, Cannons, book of Articles, Acts, &c. A new Register book of Vellum for Xtenings, Marriages, and burials, to be kept in y <sup>e</sup> Chest with 3 keys.
----------------------------------	---

NAZEING. 3 & 5.	Mr Laurentius Pocock, Tho. Wilkinson } Thomas Taylor }	Rector. Gards.
--------------------	--	-------------------

There wants a book of homilys, Cannons, book of Articles, Acts  
 of parliament, and proclamacons appointed to be read in  
 Churches, and y<sup>e</sup> table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of Marriage.  
 A new book of Vellum, for Registering of Xtenings, Marriages  
 and burials to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest in y<sup>e</sup> Church with 3 keys  
 to it.  
 The Chancell wants whiting, and y<sup>e</sup> whole Church.  
 The passage up to y<sup>e</sup> pulpitt (y<sup>e</sup> Clerk's piew) to be new boarded.  
 The Church pource to be repaired.  
 Rails as they were formerly to be sett up before y<sup>e</sup> Com'ion table.  
 Mr Pocock will have a Sacrament at Michaelmas and y<sup>e</sup> Church-  
 wardens promise to present those y<sup>t</sup> doe not receive y<sup>e</sup> Sacra-  
 ment at Michaelmas next y<sup>t</sup> have not rec<sup>d</sup> it y<sup>e</sup> year at Easter  
 or Whitsuntide before.  
 The Vicarage piew to be rinsed and repaired.

<sup>1</sup> The question of the erection or alteration of seats in Church was often a very burning one as is evident from the frequency with which such cases occur in the Archdeaconry Courts. In bishop Wren's directions to his diocese (1636) the following injunction is given (No. xxi.): "That the chancels and alleys in the Church be not encroached upon by building of seats; and if any be so built, the same to be removed and taken away; and that no pews be made over high, so that they which be in them cannot be seen how they behave themselves, or the prospect of the Church and chancel be hindered; and therefore that all pews which within do much exceed a yard in height, be taken down near to that scantling, unless the bishop . . . shall otherwise allow." (Cardwell, *Doc. Annals*, vol. ii., p. 206).

WALTHAM  
ABBEY.

8 & 10.  
matutinas.

Die Lunae 24<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1683.

(No other particulars given).

CHINGFORD  
10 & 12.

Mr Johannes Russell,  
Georgius Gladwin }  
Lazarus Wattkins }

Rector.  
Gards.

A silver Tankard.

A Cupp and Chalice.<sup>1</sup>

A Patten for bread, silver.

A pewter fflagon.

There wants a Com'on prayer book for y<sup>e</sup> Clarke.

There wants a book of Cannons. Acts, and proclamacons.

The place where y<sup>e</sup> Register book is kept to have 2 Locks.

The Chancell to be paved: and y<sup>e</sup> Comu'ion table to be railed in  
by y<sup>e</sup> parish Charge; and y<sup>e</sup> table placed altarwise.

The Lower end of y<sup>e</sup> Church wants whitening.

The body of y<sup>e</sup> Church where y<sup>e</sup> graves are sunk in, to be  
mended in y<sup>e</sup> pavement.

There is an exact terrier.

The Churchwardens promise to give in a presentment next Court  
after Michaelmas, and then those to be presented y<sup>t</sup> have not  
received y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament at Easter or Whitsuntide.

And there to be a Sacrament at Michaelmas.

LOWTON.  
2 & 3.  
vespertinas.

Mr Jonas Warley,<sup>2</sup>  
Mr Samuel Sampson,  
Mr Carolus Cutler (?) }  
Henricus Todd }

Rector.  
Curatus.  
Gardiani.

There wants a book of Cannons; The Acts and proclamacons  
appointed to be read in Churches.

Some tyles wanting in y<sup>e</sup> Church.

The Chancell one side of it to be whited.

The table of y<sup>e</sup> Degrees of marriage.

A Cupp of silver and patten. A pewter fflagon there is allready.

All y<sup>e</sup> whole parish received y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament at Easter and  
Whitsontide last.

The Chest to have another Lock sett ont' y<sup>e</sup> Minister to have one  
key and y<sup>e</sup> Churchwarden another.

There is noe Terrier, but one must be made by y<sup>e</sup> next visitation  
at Easter.

Charles Ca . . . . ?  
The mark of Henry X Todd.

<sup>1</sup> This is probably intended to mean a cup and cover. Descriptions both of the character and the material of altar vessels are often very misleading in old church documents.

<sup>2</sup> Afterwards made Archdeacon of Colchester. There are records of Visitations held by him during the years 1705, 1707, and 1708.

CHIGWELL.  
3 & 5.

Mr Samuel Dodd,<sup>1</sup>  
Stephanus Purchas }  
Guilielmus Hunt }

Vicarius.  
Gards.

2 Challices of silver with covers, one guilt, tother plain.

A patten for y<sup>e</sup> bread besides.

Acts and proclamacons wanting.

They have a book of homilys and Cannons.

The Churchwardens are to bring in a terrier at Easter next.

They have two surplices.

The window in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell belonging to Mr Andrews of Chigwell tennant to Dr Sherlock wants reparacons in stonework; and glazing too.

The steeple wants shingling.

WOODFORD.  
8 & 10  
matutinas.

Die Martis 25<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1683.

Mr Guilielmus Masters,

Rector.

Mr Jacobus Paul }

Gards.

Andreas Pitts }

The Plate:

A silver flaggon, 2 silver bowles with Covers.

2 Surplices.

Wanting a book of Homilys, proclamacons, and Acts of parliament appointed to be read in Churches.

2 Locks for y<sup>e</sup> Chest wherein y<sup>e</sup> Register book is and 2 keys.

The Churchwarden Mr Pitts promised to present those y<sup>t</sup> have not received y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament at Easter or Whitsuntide, and y<sup>t</sup> shall not receive it next Sunday there being a Sacrament that day. A Terrier to be provided.

To send Mr Masters a copy of Mr. Jewell's fragment.<sup>2</sup>

WANSTED.  
10 & 12.

Mr Daniel Mills,

Rector.

Mr Bruce,

Curatus.

Johes Price }

Gards.

Jacobus Bosly }

Comunion plate: a small silver Cupp and patten of silver; A flaggon of pewter.

There wants a book of homilys, Cannons, articles, Acts of parliament and proclamacons appointed to be read in Churches; to be kept with y<sup>e</sup> Register book in y<sup>e</sup> Chest in y<sup>e</sup> Church, with 2 Locks one for y<sup>e</sup> Minister, tother for y<sup>e</sup> Churchwarden.

Rich. Golding a Quaker presented formerly.

The Benches within y<sup>e</sup> Com'union rails to be taken away.

They have an exact Terrier.

The roof of y<sup>e</sup> Church to be new done, and y<sup>e</sup> tiling unript what is (or where 'tis) needful.

<sup>1</sup> This incumbent refused the oath of allegiance in 1689, and becoming a non-juror was deprived of his benefice.

<sup>2</sup> Although Bishop Jewell's Works had been collected and published by order of the King (James I.) in 1611, and each church was enjoined to procure a copy, Woodford was evidently without the book. The "fragment" alluded to may probably be his *Defence of the Apology* published in 1571, in reply to Harding's *Confutation*.

The table of y<sup>e</sup> Degrees of marriage.

All y<sup>e</sup> parishioners except some Quakers were to Church and have received y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament.

James Bosly.

WALTHAM STOW.

Mr James Wright,

Rector.

2 & 4.

Xtopherus Jackson }

Gards.

vespertinas.

Edvardus Buzard }

The Bible to be new bound, and supplyd at y<sup>e</sup> end.

A flaire Com<sup>ion</sup> Cupp and patten of silver, 2 flagons of pewter.

The Chancell floors to be mended.

The King's Arms to be sett up new.

A book of Canons wanting y<sup>e</sup> Act and proclamacons appointed to be read in Churches must be bought and kept lockt' in y<sup>e</sup> Chest with two Locks, with y<sup>e</sup> Register, y<sup>e</sup> keys to be kept one by y<sup>e</sup> Minister, tother by y<sup>e</sup> Churchwarden.

There is a schoole indowed with 20 nobles a year, with a house 40<sup>s</sup> a year, for every boy except poor yt are not able to jury.

The piewes in y<sup>e</sup> north Isle called Monux's Isle want paving in y<sup>e</sup> seates, and y<sup>e</sup> wall wants plaistering.

It rains in upon y<sup>e</sup> piewes going up to y<sup>e</sup> loft over y<sup>e</sup> Monochs tomb.

The schoole was founded by Sr George Monux yt lived at Moons in Henry y<sup>e</sup> 8th's time, and has left orders for y<sup>e</sup> schoole.

The schoole out of repaire, and ye schoole house.

Mr William Mudocks is y<sup>e</sup> schoolmaster, and he has layd out 20<sup>lb</sup> upon y<sup>e</sup> house. Mrs Marshall y<sup>e</sup> stonemason's widdow pays y<sup>e</sup> salary by y<sup>e</sup> hands of Sr William Maynard.

The presentment of those yt have not recd the Sacrament, y<sup>e</sup> Churchwardens promise to present y<sup>m</sup> next Court after Michaelmas.

A Terrier to be made.

The Minister's house in good repaire.

LEIGHTON.

Mr. Johannes Stripe,<sup>1</sup>

Vicarius.

4 & 5.

Johannes Homes }

Gards.

Johannes Sawyer }

They promise to p'sent all those yt shall not receive y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament next Sunday, and did not doe it at Easter and Whitsuntide.

There is a guilt Chalice and patten.

A pewter flagon.

There is a book of homilys and Cannons, and a Table of Degrees.

There wants y<sup>e</sup> Acts and proclamacons, and Articles to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest with 2 Locks with y<sup>e</sup> Register book.

To make a Terrier, y<sup>e</sup> Minister and Churchwardens with y<sup>e</sup> concurrence of y<sup>e</sup> parishioners.

<sup>1</sup> John Stripe (1643-1737) was made perpetual curate of Theydon Bois 14 July, 1669. In the following November he was selected for Leyton, and was afterwards licensed by Dr. Henchman (then Bishop of London) to officiate during a vacancy of the vicarage. Stripe enjoyed the emoluments of this benefice, which he held in plurality with that of West Tarring, Sussex, until his death in 1737, having never been either instituted or inducted to it. He was buried in Leyton church.

## A ROMAN POTTERY SHOP IN COLCHESTER.

BY M. R. HULL, M.A.

THE following is a description of the objects found by the workmen employed in excavating for some foundations in High Street, Colchester, during August, 1927. In a very small area, at a depth of two to four feet, lay a remarkable deposit of Roman remains. Hundreds of fragments of Samian ware, glass, and various other wares, were carefully collected and ultimately found their way to the Museum. It was astonishing that so much should come from an excavation only a few feet square. The workmen had cut through what was almost a solid mass of fictile débris.

Unfortunately museums have as yet no right to interfere upon private property, so that further excavation, which would have been very easy, was impossible, and few observations could be made, as the excavation was nearly complete before the museum authorities learnt of the find.

The great bulk of the remains is Samian ware, comprising seventeen fragments of decorated bowls, and fragments of no less than six hundred plain vessels. The range of types is small, so too the list of potters' names, several of which occur in numbers.

The next most remarkable section is the fine glass ware. Most of this is unfortunately fused, but enough remains to show that a considerable number of elegant vessels were destroyed, many of them of thin and delicately-coloured glass.

The Samian ware also is burnt, and on examination shows that the various shapes were stacked up, bottom upwards, in sections, and molten glass has dripped upon several of them. Heaps of broken glass have fused together, and again, whole vessels are melted to shapeless lumps. In many cases these lumps have solidified upon the floor and show pebbles and earth on the one side and the unmistakable rectangular impression of charred wood on the other.

It is clear that the Samian ware was piled on the floor or on a lower shelf, over it was ranged the stock of fine glassware. The fire blackened some of the pottery before the piles fell. Some of the glass was also dripping down by now, and shortly the wooden

shelving collapsed, leaving a mass of blackened potsherds and semi-fused glass upon the floor. Finally the fall of the roof, which must have been of wood or thatch (no roof tiles were found) buried everything in a glowing mass. The destruction was complete and the site was never cleared.

The homogeneity of the pottery and number of vessels represented are sufficient evidence that here was a pottery store. After trying every piece to every other piece very few joints were found and so the numbers given below were arrived at. It is clear, therefore, that a very great amount of sherds still lies buried.

The following is a description of the finds:

#### DECORATED SAMIAN WARE (PL. I.).

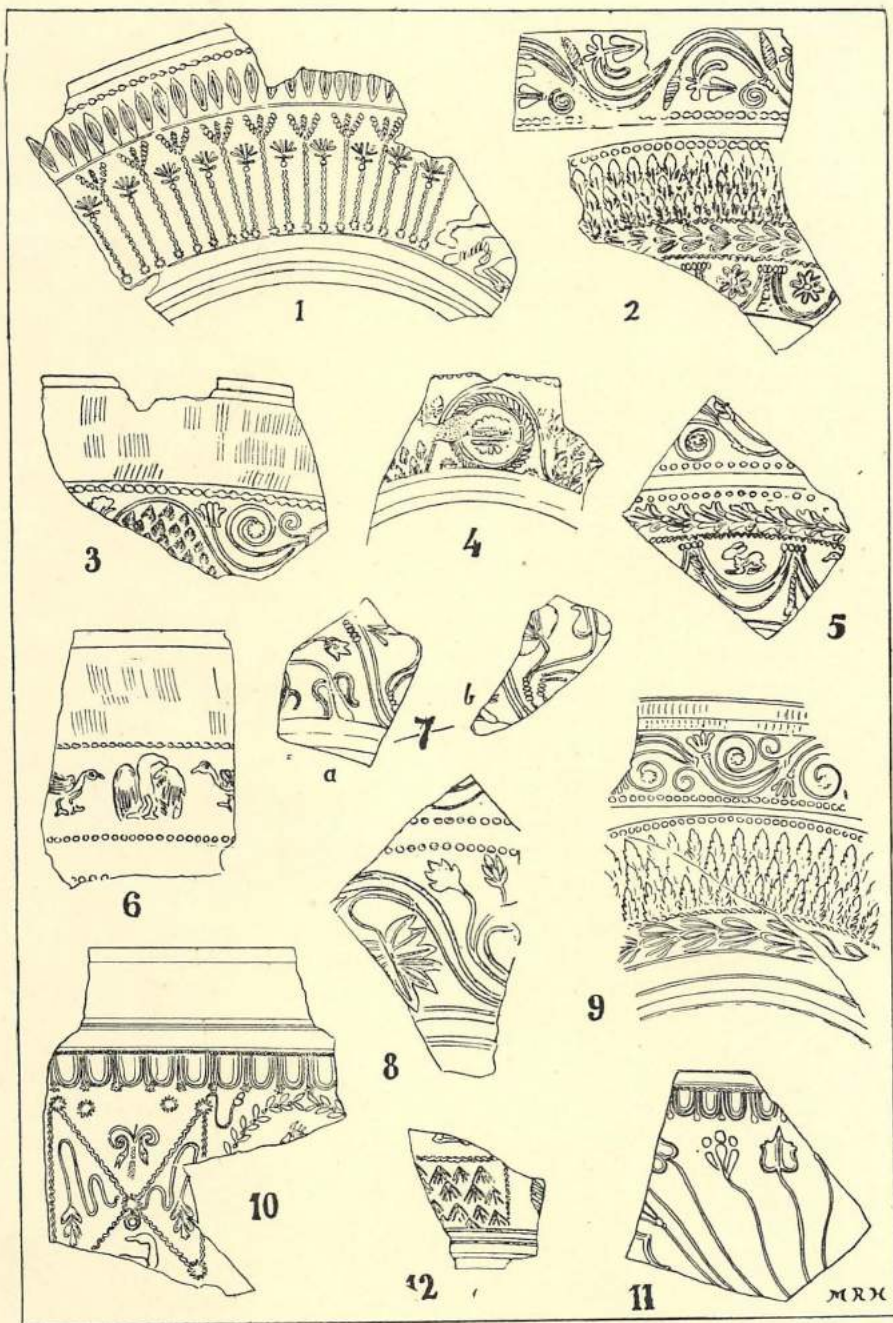
*Form 29*; No. 1. This is one of the few unburnt pieces and has a fine glaze. The group of animals in the panel on the right is shown on a bowl, *f. 30*, by ALBINI, Knorr 1919, Taf. 5; part of the same group occurs on No. 12 below and on a bowl, *f. 30*, MASCLVS F. (Knorr, *Aislingen*, Textb., 2). The top ornament of the shorter uprights is used by FELIX, Knorr 1919, Taf. 32.A (Vechten). The narrow zone of lozenges below the torus moulding is common from Claudius to Domitian. The lower zone is unusual. Knorr dates ALBINI 60-75, and FELIX 60-70, MASCLVS 45-65, and PASSIENVVS, who uses the ornament of FELIX (above), 55-80. The piece may be dated 60-70 A.D.

No. 2. Good ware, burnt brown. The upper frieze is a common one from Claudius onwards. The imbricated zone is not uncommon from Claudius to Nero, and is here composed of a motif similar to those used by BASSVS, COELVS, and ALBVS (the latter 40-60, Knorr). The additional zone below this is unusual. It is possibly composed of the motif of PRIMVS (Knorr, Taf. 66.G). For the whole ensemble compare the bowls by ALBVS, Knorr, Taf. 5.A. (*Aislingen*) and Textb., 43, left, from Rheingonheim, also *Silchester*, pl. xi., 27, and *Rottweil*, 1912, pl. viii., 12 (MASCLVS), 50-70, and a bowl by AQTIVANVS recently acquired by the Museum (*Annual Report*, 1928, pl. ii.).

Nos. 3 and 4. Show the imbricated leaves used as filling in the scrolls, a characteristic of the Claudius-Nero period according to Oswald and Pryce, p. 70. The actual leaf used on No. 4 is very like that on No. 2. The ornamental scroll, circle, and large rosette in its centre (smudged in the making) seem to be those used by AQTIVANVS, Knorr, Taf. 8 and 9, 35-60 A.D.

No. 5. The imbricated leaves in the centre zone are used by COELVS and PRIMVS, *Silchester*, pl. vii.A (55-70), rabbit by COELVS and

PLATE I.



DECORATED SAMIAN WARE ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ).

MOD, also MASCLVS (*Rottweil*, 1912, pl. viii., 12); COELVS is dated by Knorr 70-85, and MOD 60-70.

No. 6. This upper frieze is most unusual if the whole was of free animals. The portion preserved, however, may be a panel. Knorr, 1919, p. 88, says the eagle is frequent on work of the period of Claudius-Nero.

No. 7, a and b. Two small fragments of a lower frieze showing a leaf, perhaps that used by CALVVS, 60-85 (Knorr), and by MEDDILVS, FRONTIVS and PASSIENS, 69-96, *cf.* Déchelette, i., p. 97, fig. 66, bowl from Pompeii.

No. 8. Fragment of a lower frieze of an unusual nature in this early period.

No. 9 (from a drawing by Miss M. M. Hull). Fragment of a very fine bowl with very small top cornice. The similarities to No. 2 are obvious and the imbricated zone seems to be executed with the same stamp.

*Form* 30; No. 10. The ovolo is probably pre-Flavian, having no dividing bead row or wavy line below it. The double spirals with zoomorphic heads are used by LICIVS and DARRA (35-65, Knorr). The saltire is early on *f.* 30, and the garland forming, presumably, an arcade on the right is used by ALBVS, CRESTVS, and SCOTTIVS, 40-60, 50-85, and 35-60. This gives a date 50-60 for this fragment, which is borne out by Knorr, 1919, Textb., 49, bowl, *f.* 30, of a very similar style attributed to the time of Nero.

No. 11. Again the ovolo is not divided from the decoration; the trifid leaf in the centre is used by AQVITANVS, and occurs with the palmate leaf on a *f.* 30 bowl from Mainz; Knorr, 1919, Textb., 30, attributed to the time of Nero. The smaller leaf on each side has not been identified. Potters using the larger leaf just showing are BALBVS, MASCLVS, SENICIO (25-50, 45-65, 30-60). A date 45-65 should fit this fragment.

No. 12. This bowl has been panelled. The imbricated arrow-heads appear, but with the lion and stag group of ALBINVS and MASCLVS (60-75 and 45-65) just showing above.

Five small sherds of *f.* 29 and two of *f.* 30 are not worth drawing, but are of early date. It is to be noted that no single fragment of *f.* 37 was found.

The consensus of the evidence from the decorated fragments gives a pre-Flavian date, preferably Neronian.

The last item in the list of the decorated ware is the most interesting. Two fragments, which fortunately join up, provide us with the remarkable vessel illustrated in pl. iii., fig. B. In general

outline and appearance the resemblance to form 67 is most striking, especially when it is observed that the foot corresponds most nearly to the earliest examples, *e.g.* those from Aislingen, Newstead I. and Rottweil (Oswald and Pryce, pl. xxi., Nos. 8, 11, 12, 13). But this is no ordinary form 67. At one side there are the remains of a remarkable projection which might have been the lower attachment of a very clumsy handle were it not for the fact that it is distinctly turning horizontally, so that it would be best explained as the junction point with the other members of a triple vase. In triple vases the feet are usually set on a ring, but they were sometimes left free. We seem to have here the first example of such a vase in Samian ware. There is a further slight projection higher up for which no explanation can be offered. In the drawing the upper figure is a restoration. The shape and position of the projections have been shown on both sides, but it should be understood that only one is present. Below, the whole of the remaining decoration is expanded. Although it is possible that this piece is of later date than the remainder of the Samian ware, yet from the fact that it is burnt just like the rest it seems it must be included with them.

#### PLAIN SAMIAN WARE.

*Form Ritterling 9.* Three rim fragments and a base, no stamp.

These are all of the Tiberio-Claudian form, Oswald and Pryce, pl. xxxix., 6 and 7; and the type, which is found in Claudian Hofheim, does not seem to go far beyond that period on any site.

The fragments show three sizes: 5,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

*Form Drag. 24/25.* After a diligent search for joints no less than 197 different vessels are represented. These fall into two very distinct divisions.

(a). Large size. Average diam.,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches=13.3 cm. Of the 154 fragments nineteen bases show the stamp or part of it. The stamps are as follows—OF A[LB]IN or A[B]ITI, one; OF BASSIC, one; OF MAS, one; OF PRIM, three; OF PRIMI, one; R.I.II, two; VIRNIV(?), ten (see stamp No. 17 below).

(b). Small size. Average diam., 3 inches=7.5 cm. Of 43 fragments thirteen bear stamps—MO(?), one; R.I.II., one; OF PRIM, six certain and two fragmentary, but almost certain; also two only preserving the final I.

This form is very common in the Claudian period, much less so in that of Vespasian, and totally absent under Domitian at Newstead. It is stated by Oswald and Pryce, p. 171, to be especially characteristic of the reigns of Tiberius, Claudius and Nero.

*Form Drag. 16.* One rim burnt black, similar in outline to Oswald and Pryce, pl. xli., Nos. 3-5. All of these are pre-Neronian. The later example from York (*ibid.* No. 6) is coarser in outline.

*Form Drag. 15/17.* The greatest bulk of the fragments belong to this form. The 241 examples vary in size, but not distinctly enough to fall into groups. Of these eleven are stamped—AQVITAN, one; NESTOR FEC, one; OF CHRE, one; OF MAIO, one; OF MVRRA, one; OF PRIMI, six.

It is interesting to note the remarks in Oswald and Pryce (p. 175) on the dating of this form, for here is an opportunity for comparing the relative frequency. It is there stated that in the Claudian period at Hofheim it is almost as plentiful as form 18, but under Vespasian it diminishes in numbers, and is still less frequent under Domitian.

*Form Ritterling 1.* Four examples, one burnt black, almost vitrified, split and distorted by the excessive heat. The chronology of this form is not well known, but its chief incidence is in the Claudian period. Diams.,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  and  $7\frac{1}{4}$  inches.

*Form Drag. 18.* Eighty-seven different fragments, but only three stamps, which are—OF . MVRRA, OF PRIMI, and OF CHRE. All are of the early form which seems to have been supplanted by the later in the Domitian-Trajan period. Comparing the numbers—87 of form 118 and 241 of form 15/17—the date indicated for the deposit is Claudian. But it must be remembered that an unknown quantity still lies buried.

*Form Ritterling 8.* One fragment, with thin plain wall and small foot-ring as Oswald and Pryce, pl. xlvi., Nos. 7 and 8. This elegant form of the type seems pre-Flavian. It is rare in Colchester.

*Form Drag. 27.* These divide into groups of large and small. Of the former there are 30, average diam. 5 inches. Stamps—ACVITA, two; AVITVS, one; EG . . DI OR EC . . M, one; OF MASCI, one; OF PRIMI, one.

In the smaller group there are 35 examples, average diam.  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches. Stamps—IIDO or ICDO, three; OF PRIM, one; and one which may read IIDO or BAIL.

Oswald and Pryce state (p. 187) "in size the vessel varies considerably, but in general the smaller vessels are more frequent in the pre-Flavian period; on the other hand the larger cups occur both early and late."

The consensus of the type-forms gives us a Claudian date approximately. Let us now examine the stamps.

## POTTERS' STAMPS ON SAMIAN WARE (FIG. A).

No. 1. ACVITA, twice on form 27; AQVITAN, once on form 15/17. For the c = q see Knorr, 1919, Taf 8.D, and for the omission of the usual of and use of the oblique bar in the A see *ibid.* A. Knorr dates AQVITANVS 35-60 A.D.

No. 2. OF . ABITI, once on f. 24. A little known potter. C.I.L., XIII., 10010, 13, also at Weisbaden, Neuss and Sels. The only other possible reading is ALBINI. Both are Claudian at Hofheim. Indeed after seeing how the slight mutilation of the last letters by the incised circle has rendered the stamp ambiguous, one is inclined to believe that all ABITVS stamps may be stamps of ALBINVS thus mutilated.



FIG. A.—POTTERS' STAMPS ON SAMIAN WARE.

No. 3. AVITVS, once on f. 27. Oswald and Pryce distinguish four potters of this name. There is no doubt that here we have the first of these who worked at La Graufesenque, but for whose date there has so far been little evidence.

No. 4. BAI, several times on f. 27 and f. 24. This reminds one of the Hofheim BLAI, but can hardly be the same.

No. 5. OF BASSIC (Bassus and Coelus), once on f. 24. A well-known stamp dated by Knorr to 45-65.

No. 5a. BIO, once, very clearly, on form 27. He worked at La Graufesenque and is attributed to the period Claudius-Nero by Oswald and Pryce. It has not been possible to illustrate this stamp.

No. 6. OF CHRE (Chresimus), once on f. 15/17, and once on f. 18. c-RESIM occurs at Wroxeter on f. 29 and f. 18(?) and it is there remarked that very little is known of this potter. Knorr does not

know him as making form 29. There were probably two potters of this name, as two stamps in the British Museum on *f.* 33 ill agree with several occurrences at Montans and on *f.* 29 at Wroxeter. Still more divergent is the late *f.* 37, illustrated *Wroxeter*, III., pl. xxvi., 2.

No. 6a. EGIDI (?), a dubious reading. The E is certain, *cf.* *Wroxeter*, II., p. 35, ERICI . M, *f.* 18, and Camelon, *f.* 31, also Knorr, *Rottweil*, 1907, p. 60, ERIGI . M, *f.* 27, there reckoned Domitianic. This stamp remains uncertain.

No. 7. IIDO or ICDO, thrice, quite clearly, on *f.* 27. Apparently not previously recorded.

No. 7a. OF MAIO . . (no crossbar in A), once, on *f.* 15/17. This is almost certainly the same stamp as that at Silchester (May, p. 232) on a cup of early form.

Nos. 8. and 9. OF MASCI, once, on *f.* 27; OF . MAS, once, on *f.* 24. A well-known potter. Knorr dates MASCLVS 45-65 A.D.

No. 9a. MO, dubious, once on *f.* 24. Knorr dates OF MO 65-75. Generally considered to stand for MOMO, but may stand for MODESTVS. In either case the date is the same.

Nos. 10 and 11. OF MVRRA, thrice, on platters, *f.* 15/17 and 18. Knorr dates OF . MVRRA 45-70 and OF . MVR 70-85. The name is Murranus, for he spells it in full with the same ligatures. Oswald and Pryce follow Knorr's dating, but remark that this potter's work is mostly pre-Flavian.

No. 12. NESTOR FEC ., once, on *f.* 15/17 or 18. There is a good platter, *f.* 18, in Colchester Museum (No. 1106) with the same stamp, which also occurs at Brumath in Germany. He is early, *e.g.*, NESTOR FEC on the Claudian form, Ritt. 1., in London.

Nos. 13-15. OF PRIMI, OF PRIM, OF PRM, *f.* 27, one; *f.* 15/17, six; *f.* 18, one; *f.* 24, three. OF PRIM, *f.* 24, one; OF PRM, *f.* 27, two; *f.* 24, eight. Knorr dates PRIMVS 50-70, and OF PRIMI 55-70, followed by Oswald and Pryce.

No. 16. R.I.II., several times on *f.* 24. Not previously recorded.

Nos. 17 and 18. This stamp, which defies all attempts to decipher it, occurs quite clearly no less than ten times on *f.* 24. Two are illustrated in facsimile. Not previously recorded.

Of these stamps the following occur at Hofheim—OF ABITI, AQVITAN, OF BASSIC, CRESTI, MASCVLV . ., OF MO, OF MVRRA . ., OF PRIM, OF PRIMI, OF PRM, that is, more than fifty per cent.

## THE UNGLAZED POTTERY (PL. II).

After separating out fragments which obviously belong to medieval and late Roman periods, we have left a very surprising little collection which in itself supports the identification of the site as a pottery shop of the early years of the town; for here is a collection of the finest varnished wares from the Rhine.

Group 1. There are fragments of at least five bowls of the type Hofheim 22. These are distinctly rare in Britain, but occur at Silchester (pl. xlvii., 49-51) and Wroxeter (III., pl. xxvii, 73, 74), and previously at Colchester, especially in the child's grave (Joslin Coll., Group 124) with the toys, San Remy ware, and 36 Claudian coins.

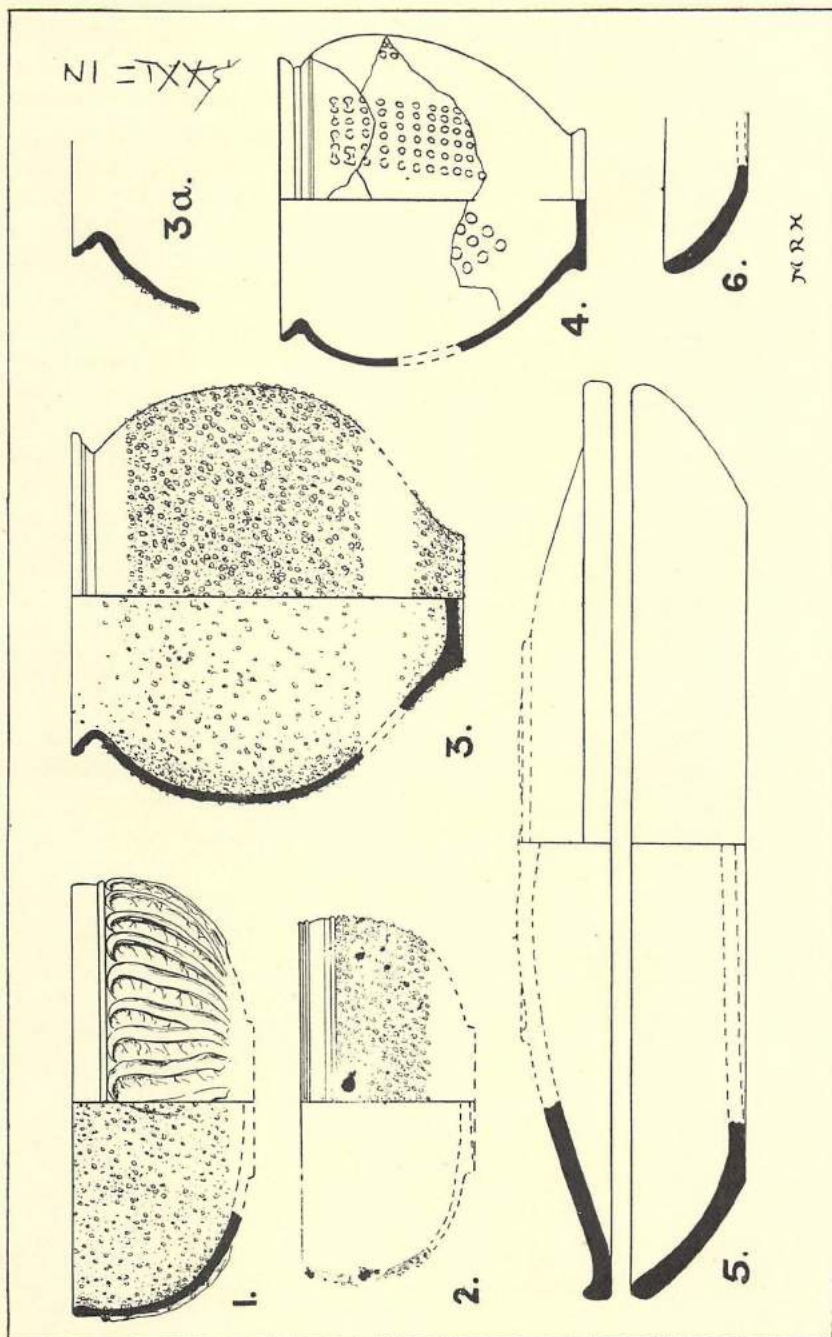
Both exterior and interior are 'rough cast' very finely and 'varnished,' that is colour-coated, the clay being whitish, the coating dark brown to reddish. The general description of Hofheim, 22A, fits much more accurately than that of 22B. Of the various forms of decoration mentioned by Ritterling we have 'rough cast' (pl. ii., 2), ribbed 'rustic' (pl. ii., 1), crazy 'rustic,' and imbricated scales (no. 2 is the only example the interior of which is not rough cast). There is a single base which is drawn in dotted lines under no. 2.

Group 2. Over fifty fragments in exactly the same clay and technique as the last seem to belong to nearly as many different vessels. Nine rims show the outline pl. ii., 3a. No. 3 itself has an exceptional rim, but is very little different. Nearly all are gritted both inside and out, the grit being a little thinner on the interior. One is rouletted outside and gritted.

But the most striking vessels of this class have a slightly different finish. No. 4 shows a complete elevation. The rim of one example gives us practically the usual outline and part of an upright panel of dots. A larger side fragment showed the panel from shoulder nearly to the base and part of the next panel. A third piece of another vessel gives the base and the lower part of several lozenge-shaped groups of dots. Fortunately all three pieces agree in shape and curvature, and yield what must be a fairly accurate section of one of these vessels. A fourth side fragment has upright panels.

The technique is most remarkable. The vessels are not gritted but the surface is sharp to the touch like glass-paper. The colour-coat of dark brown is minutely cracked in all directions, while the dots of the decoration are applied in white clay which shows yellowish through the colour-coating.

PLATE II.



UNGLAZED ROMAN POTTERY (4).

For a full account of the gritted beakers see Ritterling, *Hofheim*, *sub* type 25. It appears to be his type A that we have here, as the fabric is identical with the bowls described above.

Group 3. Belgic *terra rubra*. A few chips of the usual style found here. Light gray paste burnished a fine glowing red on the outside. Besides these there are fragments of five or six platters in creamy clay with bright red coating of the type Hofheim 100, with the description of which they completely agree, except that the base is flat, or practically so, and the identity of the colour cannot be proved without comparison. There are groups of concentric grooves inside on the base, and the underside is blackened. Moreover there are fragments of two or three lids, exactly as at Hofheim. A large example of nearly 10 inches diameter is figured (pl. ii., 5), with a lid over it, restored from the Hofheim drawing. The lids are not colour-coated. A much smaller example, diam. *c.* 7½ inches, is also figured.

The whole of the preceding three groups are Claudian at Hofheim and have disappeared, to all intents and purposes, in the Vespasianic level.

The graffito shown on pl. ii. is under the base of a red platter.

GLASS (PL. III., FIG. C).

As has been said the glass was nearly all ruined in the conflagration. The colours are pale sea-green, amber, light and dark brown, and blue. There is one fragment of opaque opal glass.

Nos. 1 and 2 are two green bottle necks. There is part of another. No. 1 seems to have had a cylindrical body.

No. 3 is from the base of the handle of a yellow-green flagon.

No. 4 is a hexagonal bead of green colour. One or two similar beads are in the Cambridge Museum.

No. 5 is drawn from a fragment found on another site in the town in order to illustrate the 'pillar moulded' bowls of which a number of fragments were found in blue and green, the blue predominating.

No. 6. Rim of a small beaker in brown glass.

Nos. 7 and 8. Rims of bowls, light amber and nearly colourless respectively. These are almost certainly the same as Hofheim type 1A or B.

No. 9. Small lug handle from a bowl or goblet. Amber glass.

There was also the lower handle attachment from a tall flagon of almost colourless glass in the form of a well-executed gorgoneion. This has not yet been acquired by the Museum.

## SUMMARY.

The decorated Samian is pre-Flavian, more Neronian than Claudian. The plain ware forms, perhaps, lean more towards the latter period, but the stamps give the following table :

	40	50	60	70	80 A.D.
AQVITANVS ...	—	—	—		
BASSIC ...		—	—	—	
MASCLVS ...		—	—	—	
MVRRANVS ...		—	—	—	—
PRIMVS ...		—	—	—	

Only well-known stamps, the dating of which is fairly well-known, are included above. A date 50-70 would amply cover the stamps. If the mean be taken at 60/61, when the town was sacked by the Icenî, we find ourselves well within the period of activity of PRIMVS and MASCLVS, and just at the end of that of AQVITANVS. Knorr's dating is generally remarkably accurate, and in this case the only adjustment one might suggest would be to prolong the activity of AQVITANVS by a few years. On the other hand it cannot be denied that the destruction of the shop by fire *might* have occurred at any time between 50 and 60 A.D. But if we ever hope to find archæological evidence of historical facts we could hardly have it more definitely than we have it here—short of a dated inscription.

The workmen declared that there was quite a layer of broken tile or brick at the bottom of the deposit. Only one of these was recovered. It is about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide and 3 inches thick, and is broken off about 5 inches along, at a point where two round holes about 1 inch in diameter passed through.

## OTHER FINDS.

In association with the pottery shop—a number of shapeless pieces of lead and bronze, several of them fused. Also lumps of a black vitreous substance, perhaps pitch or bitumen. Several small coins so burnt and corroded that even their century is dubious. There is a number of the short perforated bone cylinders which I believe are held to have been used as hinges.

*Middle Roman period*—very little. A second brass of Hadrian with illegible reverse, and three mortaria rims of outlines between Nos. 38-58 (*Wroxeter*, 1912, p. 77).

PLATE III.

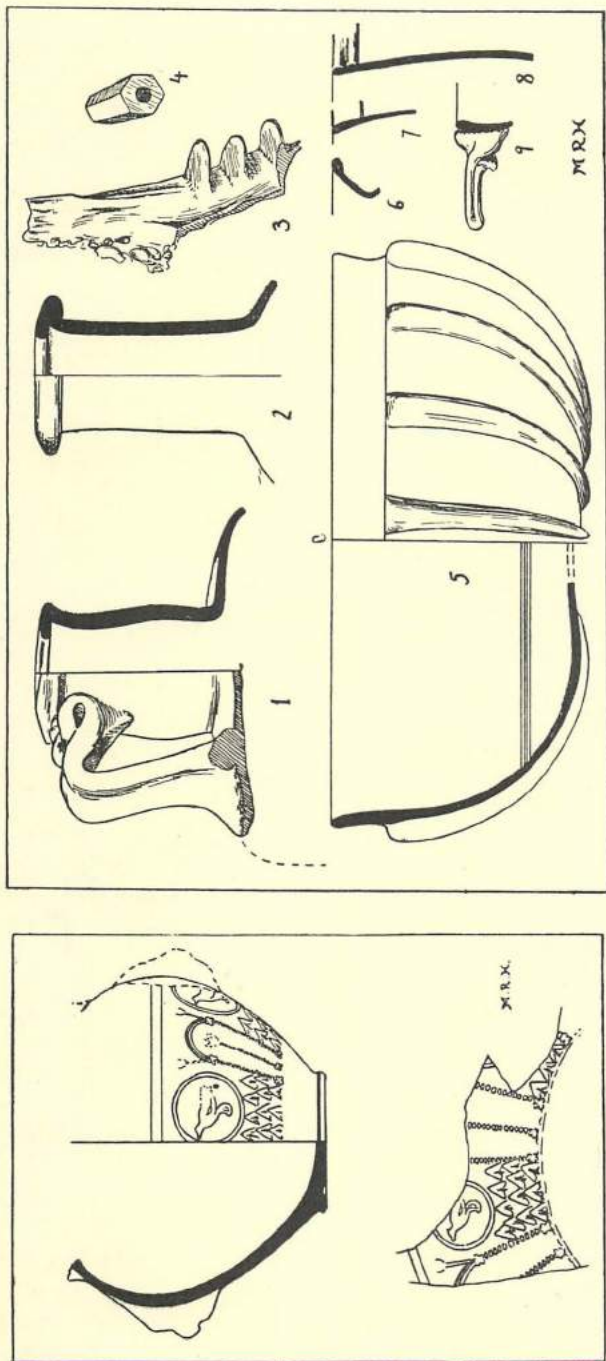


FIG. C. ROMAN GLASS WARE ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ).

FIG. B. SAMIAN VESSEL ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ).

*Late Roman.* The following coins in fair condition :

AE III. Tetricus, *rev.* illegible. Nothing else of this period was found.

AE. module 17mm., VRBS ROMA, Mint-mark PLG; another mod. 16mm., Mm. illegible.

AE. mod. 17mm., CONSTANTINOPOLIS, two, Mms. TRP and P CONS(?).

AE. Minim., mod. 9mm., GLORIA EXERCITVS type with two standards, Mm. A SISC.

AE. mod. 18mm., *obv.* D. N. GRATIANVS AVGG. AVG.; *rev.* GLORIA NOVI SAECVLI. Usual type.

AE. Quin., mod. 12mm., quite illegible, late fourth century.

A quantity of late Roman pottery, including Castor ware with decoration in white paint; red ware with ditto, of New Forest style; coarse ware of the same period; a bronze object of unknown use; and some bones, including the ball of a humerus, about human size, perforated as if for use as a spindle whorl.

*Medieval period.* A number of pieces of pottery, including the handle of a late gotch, and several pieces of yellow-brown glazed ware—two have had large three-cornered perforations through the upper part of the wall; bung-hole of a red ware butt; fragment of a painted Delft bowl.

A rather worn trade token of Joseph Gleson, of Dedham, dated 1664 (see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiii. (N.S.), p. 276).

NOTE.—A selection of the best and most interesting pieces from the Roman pottery shop is exhibited in the table case in the crypt at the Museum.

---

## A NOTE ON THE COUNTY RECORDS AT CHELMSFORD.

BY E. P. DICKIN, M.D.

Of the many County Records preserved in the Clerk of the Peace's Office, Chelmsford, the most interesting are the Sessions Rolls from 1556 to 1820. A variety of county business, as well as the trial of prisoners, was dealt with at the Sessions, as the few following extracts will show.

No. 5/9. 5 Nov., 1565

*Quod Willielmus Sawarde de Good Estre in Comitatu Essex, taylor, Willelmus Borell, . . . husbandman, Thomas Yeve . . . laborer, [etc.] primo die februarii Anno regni domine Elizabeth [etc.] quarto vis et armis apud Good Estre predictum . . . illiciter conventiculis assemblaverunt et ad pilam pedalem vocatum a fote balle ad tunc et ibidem et diversis vicibus tam antea quam postea luserunt contra formam statuti in huiusmodi casu nuper editi et provisi ac in malum et perversum exemplum aliorum dicte Domine Regine subditorum necnon contra pacem dicte domine Regine.*

Playing football 'with force and arms' cost each of the players twelve pence.

No. 5/36.

Item. They present also for oure Souerayn Lady the Quene that on myd lent Sonday last there was a foteball play at the sayde Annys Grene wydow, the parish of Stonedon agaynst the parish of Keldon, and play at the cardys all the night also, contrary to the Statute in that case provyded.

No. 2 42.

*Primo Novembris Annis regnorum dictorum Regis Phillippi et domine Reginae Mariae iii et iiij. [1556].*

Thomas Hornesby the younger Sonne of Thomas Hornesby of Elsenam in the Countye of Essex, Baker, of the age of x yeares or thereabouts beyng examined before John Wyseman of Much Canfield, oon of the Kyngs and the Queenes highnes justices of peace in the Countye aforesayde, sayeth and deposeth, that on Thursday att nyghte beyng the xxviiiith daye of Octobre last past aboute oon or ij of the klokke after mydnyghte: he then beyng in the companie of oon henrye Wodeforde and a nother woman called Doddes wyfe, with a nother man and ij other women to hym unknowen, in a barne of oon John Thorpe in Takeley called Colchester halle. The sayde Henrye Wodeforde and Doddes wyfe, with the other personnes compelled the sayd Thomas Hornesby the younger to go with them to the howse of Henrye Peter of Takeley laborer. And the sayd henrye Wodeforde ymmedyattley after his cominge thither did brake downe a wall by the halle dore on the sorete [? surety] syde

of the sayd howsse, and dyd there crepe in, and then dyd open the sayd halle dore, and so dyd lette in all the rest of his companye, and the sayd Henrye Wodeforde dyd fetch a candell in the chamber of the sayd Henrye Peter (he toen nott beyng att home) and dyd lyghte it, And then also the sayd Thomas Hornesby dyd go and entre into the said chamber, and then the sayde Henrye Wodeforde dyd geve and delyver a knyffe to the sayd Doddes wyfe, and wyllde hyr to holde the same over the sayd Peters wyfe, and dyd telle hyr yf she styrrde that then she wolde kille hyr, and in the mean tyme the sayd Henrye Wodeforde then and there dyd breke up a chyste of the sayd Henrye Peter with his dagger, and dyd take owte of the same chyste xxs of whyte money or thereabouts, and ij peces of golde oon a halfe Angell and a nother a Crowne of the goods of Joyce Peter wydowe, And also toke a cote, a kyrtell, a petycote and a shete of the said Henry Peter, and a petycote clothe of Margette Peters, and promise the sayd Boye a dublett and a payre of sloppes to go with them, and dyd saye to him (when they hadde done) yf he did bewraye them they wolde kille hym, And then afterwards the same nyghte, dyd goo ageyn to Thorpes barn, And there dyd leve the said Boye Thomas Hornesby, and dyd geve the Boye no parte of the Robberye as he sayeth, and further the sayd Boye sayeth that the sayd Henrye Wodeforde dyd hyde all the sayd Stuffle in a Bushey lees nere Takeley wyndmylle. Nevertheless the same Bushey lees afterwards beyng serched, nothing there soolde be fflownde.

The word "sorete" is a puzzle. I cannot find it in Gepp's *Essex Dialect Dictionary*, nor in Halliwell's *Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words*. Surety seems to be its most likely modern equivalent, but is hardly sense.

Slops, "the wide Dutch breeches mentioned by Chaucer, and introduced during the reign of Elizabeth" (Fairholt, *Costume in England*, vol. ii., p. 371). From the above account they were known in England in Mary's time.

8/8. 1561.

Jury presentment.

Also we do present the bryge at Knyght bryge waterynge that it is decayed and hathe byne mayd by a play that was mad in Sandon. Also ther was gevene to it a tre by Sir Thomas Darcey that was that tyme.

8/10.

10/19. 1561.

THE TOWNE OF RAYNAM.

John Wall' and William Lytthers, Typplers, and as they say they were lycensed etc. And all other thingis so farre as we knowe ys well.

.. ..

THE TOWNE OF UPMINSTER.

John Tryplowe, typpler, and ys lycensed etc.

.. ..

THE TOWNE OF GREAT WARLEY.

Bryan Standby and W.[blank] Burnet, typplers, now are lycensed etc. All well.

THE TOWNE OF LYTTELL WARLEY. All well.

THE TOWNE OF CHYLDERDYTCHE. All well

THE TOWNE OF BURNTWOOD.

We do present the Constable for not punysshinge of a vacabond being charged *with* him.

Item. We present Wylliam Ankyn of the whyght Harte for unlawfull gamynge kept in his house.

Item. We present Wylliam Avcocke for recevinge of Wylliam Clerke and the wyf of Casse beinge bothe known to be yll together in there lyvyng.

#### THE TOWNE OF ALVELEY.

Item. We present Roger the Smyth for breking the head of John Tedswell contrary to the Queene's *maiesties* peace.

Item. We present William Hayward for keeping of vnlawfull gamyng in his house.

Item. We present Cawsie bridge betwene Alveley and West Sterope being far owt of reparcyons whom the Lord of West Sterope owght to repayre. [In another hand—Mr. Sadler and Mr. Morydyt].

#### THE TOWNE OF WEST STEROCK.

The lat wyf of Thos. Heyes keypyth an allehowse *with* a lycense.

"Typllers," alehouse keepers.

A great deal of interesting material in the Sessions Rolls has been transcribed into the Bridge Books. These contain much that is in no way connected with bridges, as many of the following extracts will show.

#### BRIDGE BOOK, 4.

1672, Jan. 13.	Pd. for repayre of ffigrinhoe bridge	..	05	00	00
1680, Feb. 7.	Payd James Taylor, carpenter, for repayre of ffigrinhoe bridge ..	..	40	02	11

#### BRIDGE BOOK, 27.

P. 20.

Popish Relicts burnt. Severall popish relicts as a Mass Book, severall Imbrodered pictures, a Crucifix and other Trumpery were by the order of the Judge of Assizes taken from one Smith of Dunmow hid in a load of straw, and by the order of the Archbishop of Canterbury were burnt at the Cross in the open Sessions. Those that were not combustible as a silver cup and salver were broken and returned to the owner.

The Cross was the market cross, which appears in other records to be quoted later. The above happened between 1611 and 1625.

P. 36.

The inhabitants of Little Bromley indicted for not repairing a Bridge leading to Cattaway Bridge.

Between 1623 and 1630.

P. 37.

The Landholders in Foulness indicted for not repairing the Sea Head. This indictment was discharged Michaelmas 3 Car. 1mi. [1627].

P. 39.

Simon Brewer of Tolleshunt Beckingham indicted for not repairing a foot bridge there.

P. 40.

Simon Brown of Tolleshunt Beckingham indicted for not laying a foot Bridge in the said parish to the Common [highway] leading from Tollesbury to Malden.

P. 41.

Sir Thomas Mildmay and Thomas Playle, miller, indicted for making floodgates near wooden Bridge in Chelmsford river by reason of which the kings Highway was overflown.

There was a stone bridge at Springfield. Wooden bridges were more usual.

P. 44. 1629.

A Horsebridge in East Donyland in the highway leading from fingringhoe to Colchester presented to be in decay, and to be repaired by the inhabitants of East Donyland.

A cart bridge in Much Dunmowe in the way from the Church to the Town lying against the Down presented to be in great repair [*sic*], and to be repaired by the Lords of the Manor of Much Dunmowe.

Park Bridge in Much Dunmowe leading from Dunmowe to Chelmsford is presented to be in decay, and to be repaired by the Lords of the Manor of Much Dunmowe.

fford Bridge in Much Dunmowe presented to be in decay, and to be repaired by the Landes of Dunmowe Priory.

P. 48. 1632.

Mrs. Townsend of Dagenham, Widow, presented for not making of stiles and Bridges leading from a house called Butlers to Rumford, being an antient Market and Millway.

P. 48. 1633.

A presentment that the County Goale [*sic*] being the castle of Colchester is decayed in one of the roofes over the vault called the Dungeon whereby the prisoners are likely to perish by reason of the wett, and as we are informed there is more than two hundred pounds of yearly rent belonging to the said castle.

P. 49.

The owner of Elmestead Mill presented for not repairing the Mill Bridge leading from Colchester to Harwich.

P. 50. 1634.

In the presentment of the Grand Jury they sett forth that whereas at a Court holden for the forest of Waltham, the grand jury and other the ministers of the said florest did present that the limit of the said florest extended from Stratford Bowbridge to Cattaway Bridge in length, and from the River of Thames to Stann Street in breadth. Upon which presentment this County may be greatly prejudiced by introducing the forrest laws. That the said Court being adjourned to the 20th of ffebruary next they conceive the Country [*sic*] had liberty to answer and make defence to the said presentments.

They also desire that the Court and other the Gent[ry] of this County would take this matter into their care and consideration. That the Country under his Majesties gracious laws may enjoy their lands and inheritance with the same freedom they have this many hundred years.

And whereas the defence of this matter is likely to be chargeable they undertake that the same shall be equally borne by such of this County as shall be concerned in it.

And because they thought fit to nominate some (whom this business doth most concern) and to whom this is chiefly address, They intreat the Earl of Warwick, the Earl of River, the Lord Maynard, Sir Thomas Barrington and many others desiring them to select such others as they should think proper.

P. 50. 1634.

The inhabitants of Colchester indicted for suffering a well in the King's Highway in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen to lye open.

P. 51. 1634.

The inhabitants of West Mersea presented for not mending the pyles and causey at the Strood leading from Mersea to Colchester.

P. 52. 1636.

A presentment against the inhabitants of the Corporation of Colchester for infringeing the ancient customes of the Countrey in exacting and takeing Toll money of diverse persons in the County aforesaid for pontage contrary to the antient former custome.

The inhabitants of Colchester presented for stopping with [a] turnpike the way leading thro' the chancell by the Hithe Bridge so that neither horse nor cart can pass.

Halliwell's *Dictionary* gives 'turnpike,' a turnstile. Chancel means 'railed off,' and may be used here for the posts and rails leading to the bridge.

P. 57. 1641.

The Inhabitants of Wivenhoe presented for not repairing the ferry bridge leading to ffringrhoe.

Bridge here must mean, as it sometimes did, quay.

P. 59. 1644.

Robert Coll' Clerk of Much Oakley presented for not making a footbridge over the Brook in his Meadow leading from Stones Green to Church Rye and also for not stubbing up the Bushes upon the Causey in the same meadow.

P. 67. 1651.

The Master and Governours of St. Thomas Hospital, Southwark presented for not repairing of a bridge called Causey Bridge between West Thurrock and Alveley.

P. 77. 1656.

The inhabitants of Wivenhoe presented for a Causie lying in the parish which is spoiled by Boates lying on the Causie so that is not passable.

P. 83. 1660.

A presentment for not repairing the "stoops and planks leading from High Ongar bridge."

In another paragraph they are called "stulps and boards." Stoops and stulps are short stout posts (Halliwell), and were no doubt used with the planks to hold up the road leading to the bridge.

P. 84. 1660.

Robert Mildmay, Lord ffitzwalter, and Careis Harvey Esquire, his Guardian, Lord of the Manor of Bishopp's Hall in Chelmsford presented for not repairing the Market Cross otherwise the Sheer house.

P. 85. 1660.

An order to pay to William Cook, mattmaker for work and materials about the Nisi prius Court near to the Cross at Chelmsford, twenty pounds seventeen shillings.

An order to pay to francis Plow thirteen pounds for the repair of it and he demanding other moneys for boarding the Cross. Ordered that he be paid £15 in full discharge of both of them.

P. 85. 1665.

The like assessments upon Lexden Tendring and Winstree Hundreds for the reliefe of those afflicted with the sickness in Colchester.

[Side note.] This related to some former assessments made this Session.

P. 99. 1665.

£250 per month to be levyed upon the hundred of Lexden and parishes not infested with the plague to be paid to them for the reliefe of the poore there that are infested.

P. 106. 1669.

The Inhabitants of Chelmsford indicted for not amending the elmen pipes carrying the water from Surges Well into the said town, and also for scouring the channell running through the midst of the said Town

Water pipes were anciently made of wood. A 'not' is missing from the last sentence.

P. 121. 1679.

John Tendley of Hockley yeoman indicted for not keeping the horse ferry boat in repair at Hullbridge.

House of correction Alexander ffreeborn governor having been a great the Governor's salary. sufferer by reason of his loyalty. And that £20 per annum has for severall yeares been taken from the salary this Court doth order his salary to be £20 a quarter for the future.

P. 123. 1679.

Whereas John Tilly, fferryman [Hullbridge ferry], has been often indicted for extortion, it is ordered that the said ferryman take for every footpassenger a penny, for every horse 2d, and for every coach carried over 2d.

P. 129. 1684.

John Goaler his fees. Upon his petition that the prisoners have refused to pay the old accustomed fees, it is ordered that the Goaler for the time being be allowed the following fees:

ffor the chamber rent of each prisoner a night	..	..	0	0	4
ffor the discharge of each prisoner	..	..	0	8	4
ffor the turnkeys fee into goal	..	..	0	1	0
ffor the turnkeys fee out of goal	..	..	0	1	0

P. 157. 1693.

Johnson Goaler upon his petition showing that for severall years last past the prisoners had been allowed 2d a day out of the money raised for charitable uses, that the prices of corn and other provisions being extraordinary great they cannot now subsist with it. This Court doth allow 2½d a day to each prisoner till next sessions and no longer.

Among the other records are:

Hearth Tax returns.

Land Tax lists (parishes arranged in hundreds, giving names of owners and occupiers, and rateable value).

Dissenters' Oath Rolls (names only, not places).

Register at places for meeting of Dissenters, 1761-1852.

Gamekeepers' certificates.

Lieutenancy Letter Books, 1806-1816.

Muster Rolls, 1807-1816.

Sacramental certificates, 1673-1710.

There is a full MS. list of the Records,<sup>1</sup> and a search room is provided.

<sup>1</sup> For a brief description of the documents see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. iii. (N.S.), pp. 185-191.—Ed.

## ESSEX MAZERS.

BY P. G. LAVER, F.S.A.

Now that attention has been called to mazers by the fabulous price recently paid for a specimen,<sup>1</sup> and by the efforts of certain people to dispose of the famous Saffron Walden example, it is well, as a contrast, to point out their relative abundance and moderate value in former days.

That even if abundant, and in daily use, they were held in affectionate regard frequent entries in wills prove; in the case of religious institutions they were often called after their donor whose name was engraved on them, or whose arms might even appear on the print. Certainly of this latter class the most famous was St. Bede's bowl, the ornamented print of which bore a picture of the saint seated as though writing.

Undoubtedly decay of the wood had a share in their gradual disappearance, but the primary cause was the increase in wealth, which is amply testified in wills from 1570 onwards; their place being taken as in the will of John Firley, of St. Leonard's parish, Colchester, dated 20 November, 1579 (P.C.C. 4 Arundel), by a "pott lipte with silver," which might have emulated the New College celadon bowl, date *c.* 1500, shown at the recent loan exhibition of College plate at Oxford, though more probably the 'pott' was of German fabric. The convenience of a handled vessel was in its favour, and combined with free use of the more showy metal sealed the fate of the earlier form.<sup>2</sup> Many glorious examples of early work have thus been lost, to our impoverishment.

One further point of interest is the connection between two sands on the Essex coast and the mazer bowl. The 'Maplin' sands is a variant of the name maple—for we find in an old Gloucestershire song<sup>3</sup> the line, "our bowl is made from the maplin tree." Doubtless in times past many such trees were found after storms on these sands; or, it may be, though much more unlikely, mazer bowls from lost vessels were actually picked up there. The other sand to

<sup>1</sup> That £10,000 was paid for a Scottish mazer, not all of one period, should not, however, be taken as any guide to the normal value of these objects.

<sup>2</sup> Gabriel Cofford of Stifford left by will (dated 1646) to his daughter Judith "one silver beere bowle weighing twelve ounces"—a most unpleasant vessel for use.

<sup>3</sup> Quoted in *Country Life*, 17 August, 1907.

which I refer is that which now goes by the name of the Gunfleet, in which the word 'gun' is possibly derived from a drinking vessel,<sup>1</sup> a peculiar coincidence when coupled with its near neighbour the Maplin.

The late Sir (then Mr.) W. H. St. John Hope, in an exhaustive article on mazers,<sup>2</sup> describes the various parts or points<sup>3</sup> to which attention should be directed; and at the end he gives a list, culled from various sources, of a large number of mazers mentioned in wills and inventories. An examination of this list shows that from the earliest times mazers were often footed, and that the band, generally singular, is sometimes described as 'double.' The latter term was probably used because the outward splay of the upper portion was thought to resemble two bands, or, more likely, because it was double the width of the ordinary band, and does not imply that the bowl had two separate bands at varying levels. In some cases this band is described as a "grette" or "brode bonde" when the record is in the vulgar tongue; or, as in Kentish records, the "bryme." These bands were generally of silver or silver-gilt, occasionally of gold; and they were sometimes joined to the metal-work of the foot by "splentis" or "joynts."

The "print," a term of apparently fifteenth-century date, is preceded in time by the use in north country records of the word "frounce" or "frouse," a variant of early fifteenth-century date being "cossyn." These terms refer to the boss within the bottom of the bowl, which was variously ornamented, frequently with a sacred device.

The foot was variously devised and often movable or removable, and of metal. The cover, often of silver, sometimes had a handle, but always some terminal ornament at the top.

Such extracts from Essex wills as are printed in our *Transactions* rarely mention mazers by name; the following is a complete list:

John de Armenters (pr. 20 July, 1306) bequeaths to Johanna, his wife, by way of dower, various cups of silver and mazer.<sup>4</sup>

Isabella Corp (pr. 25 Jan., 1355/6) bequeaths to Margaret her sister-in-law, a nun of Berkyngge, two cups of mazer.<sup>5</sup>

William de Leyre (dated 13 June, 1367) bequeaths to Anne, his wife, cups of silver and of maser.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Eng. Dialect Dict.

<sup>2</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. L., p. 129.

<sup>3</sup> Bowl, foot, band, print, cover.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xlii. (N.S.), p. 257.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 264.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xiv. (N.S.), p. 26.

Thomas Richard of Prittlewell (dated 12 Dec., 1488) bequeaths 'Domino Ric'o p'ori b'te Marie Spetill una' murrum stantem cum coop'tor' et pila deurat' p'tinen' eidem. Et . . . una' planam murrum.'<sup>1</sup>

Henry Love of Moulsham (pr. 18 Oct., 1503) bequeaths to John, his son, 'my old maser with the bend.'<sup>2</sup>

John Smyth, esquire, of Blackmore (dated 10 May, 1543), left among his effects 'Playne . . . bolles, two'; these may possibly have been plain unmounted mazers.<sup>3</sup>

William Harris, esquire, of Southminster (dated 12 September, 1556) left 'two grete masers.'<sup>4</sup>

Other entries relating to mazers published in the *Transactions* are given below; they date from 1536 to 1552:

Beeleigh Abbey—'iij masers with hopes of sylver gilt at xij iiijd.'<sup>5</sup>

Dunmow Priory—'iij masers hoped with silver prayسد at xis. viiid.'<sup>6</sup>

Hornchurch—'a maser wt a narrow bonde of sylver.'<sup>7</sup>

Prittlewell Priory—'one olde maser with a smalle hoope of sylver prayسد at xijd.'<sup>8</sup>

Prittlewell: Jesus Guild—'ij masers of silver wthout the wood xij oz. at xij oz.'<sup>9</sup>

Tilty Abbey—'iij maser boulx.'<sup>10</sup>

Waltham Holy Cross—'a sarpentyne cuppe fassheon, with a cover of a masor, garnysshed with sylver'; 'a standing masor, with a cover, garnysshed with sylver gylte'; 'v masors, garnysshed with sylver gylte'; ix ditto.<sup>11</sup>

The following references to mazers formerly existing in Essex have been collected from various sources:

I am indebted to the Rev. Montagu Benton, F.S.A., for calling my attention to the inventories in the Taxation of Colchester made in 1301, which include, in several cases, a *cyphum de mazer*. One such inventory, printed by Morant,<sup>12</sup> shows that Roger, the dyer, had in his treasury or cupboard '1 cup of mazer, price 18d.'

An entry of some interest is the plea of trespass brought by John le Brewer of Billirica against William Fratre in the Mayor's court of the City of London in 1305, where among other items detained by William is John's 'mazer in the form of a nut,

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. v. (o.s.), p. 287.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. vii. (n.s.), p. 34. 'Bend' here means band of silver.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iii. (o.s.), p. 62.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 185.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. ix. (n.s.), p. 340.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 285.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iii. (n.s.), p. 42.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. ix. (n.s.), p. 386.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. v. (o.s.), p. 135.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. x. (n.s.), p. 15.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. v. (o.s.), pp. 262-3.

<sup>12</sup> *History of Essex*, vol. i., p. 47.

value one mark.' This cup was pledged with a certain William Lambyn for 8s. 2½d. The unfortunate John lost the day.<sup>1</sup> This nut cup, distinctly called a mazer, and, from its value, undoubtedly garnished with silver, makes one think that many such nut cups should be included in this list, but the above instance is the only one I have come across with the specific designation of 'mazer.'

Mention of a mazer occurs in an inventory of Navestock manor, one of the possessions of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, where under household utensils appears 'unum ciphum de mazero cum pede et circulo argenti precii octodecim denariorum.' This record was made on admission of Master Adam Murymouth, Canon of St. Paul's, Michaelmas, 1335.<sup>2</sup>

From a MS. preserved at King Edward VI.'s Almshouses, Saffron Walden, we learn that in the fifteenth century 'a Maser price xls.' was in the hall of the priest's house then standing in Walden churchyard, 'the wheche Maser Margaret Breychman gaf to serve in the forseyd house perpetual, for the soules of her and Stephen Breychman, and all her frendys'.<sup>3</sup>

In the inventory, surprising in the richness of its items, of John de Veer, thirteenth Earl of Oxford, taken after his death on 10 March, 1512-3, occurs a long list of valuable plate stored in a 'standarde bounde with barres of iron,' of which the last item but one comes within our view:

Item A litle Cupp' of Masor the foote and cou' silu' and gilt poz' vj oz' le oz' xxd Sm' xs.<sup>4</sup>

The extracts below are taken from Essex wills; similar bequests must lie hidden in many other wills still unpublished:

Kateryn Peke, of Colchester (dated 9 Jan., 1465), bequeaths to Sir John Colman, priest . . . 'my newest maser that I bought last of Aglewyn'; and to Master William Hawle, parson of St. Nicholas, 'a Maser with Jesus in the prente.'<sup>5</sup>

William Hyll, 'vikar of Walcomstowe' (dated 17 May, 1487), bequeaths 'to my cosyn Master John Molder, a grette masar gylte; to Elyzbeth Birchere a lytyll masar; to Jone Bircher the yongr a lytyll masar.'<sup>6</sup>

John Austen, a citizen and fishmonger of London (pr. 1490), desires to be buried in Colchester; bequeaths 'to John Austen my son a maser called my fader's maser with a dolptyne in the botome of the same maser.'<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Early Mayors' Court Rolls, City of London*, p. 191.

<sup>2</sup> *Roy. Com. Hist. MSS.*, 9th Report, pt. I (C.—3773), p. 38 (a).

<sup>3</sup> *Church Plate of Essex*, p. 263.

<sup>4</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. lxvi., p. 336. I am indebted to the Rev. Montagu Benton, F.S.A., for this reference.

<sup>5</sup> P.C.C. 12 Godyn.

<sup>6</sup> *Walthamstow Ant Soc.*, Mon. no. 9, p. 10.

<sup>7</sup> P.C.C. 26 Milles.

John Adam, parson of the Church of St. James, Colchester (pr. 1493), bequeaths 'my standing maser to the fraternity of Seint Buttolfis, on condition that it never be sold as long as it lasts, and so that he that is president be served with hit everye holy day, so be that he be not I will that hit be brought to St. James' church and sold for the profit of the said church, and a mass of Requiem to be said for me and my friends every quarter; this to be noted in the mass book of St. James.'<sup>1</sup>

William Herte of Flete Street, in the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-west, gentleman, late Master of the Fraternity of Tailors (dated 5 Sept., 1493), bequeaths 'to Robert Herte a gilt mazer with a bosse in the myddes'; he also leaves to his son Robert two tenements in Colchester.<sup>2</sup>

Robert Barker, of Colchester, clothmaker (dated 26 Aug., 1503), bequeaths 'to Marion Clere my daughter a great maser and a Myddlemaser.'<sup>3</sup>

In the Colchester Court Rolls are many entries of mazers which mostly speak for themselves, though certain matters mentioned deserve some slight comment.

In all, the word mazer or *murra* is recorded 35 times, referring to 42 items, between the years 1330 and 1455/6, but from this number must be taken two entries, of which one refers to "clogges de maser," and the other to a 'baselard garnished with sylver and a mazer haft'; and a third entry relating to the stealing of a mazer. Another entry records an assault by a 'brass murra,' a usual term for a mazer. This reduces the actual number of entries of mazer bowls to 38.

The value of these vessels here recorded varies from two for forty pence, to one, condition not recorded, of the value of £3; but generally they seem, even when with silver-gilt mountings, to run from 12s. to 16s.

There are three cases of wilful breaking of mazers, some of stealing, and the case of assault by the brass 'murra' already mentioned.

One of the most interesting entries is that for 1398/9, recording the stealing of a 'preente.' The goldsmiths of Colchester were a numerous body and there are a number of entries of their misdeeds, but this is the only entry of this nature. It is a matter for regret that it does not mention the ornament on the 'preente.'

The entries from the wills in the town rolls are also of interest, especially the one referring to the disturbed conditions of society.

The entry recording the attachment by the Bishop's Commissary is new to me, I have not seen it elsewhere.

<sup>1</sup> P.C.C. 7 Vox.

<sup>2</sup> P.C.C. 1 Vox.

<sup>3</sup> P.C.C. 29 Blamyr.

It will be noticed that the last entry but two records the misdeeds of so exalted a personage as a Prior !

I am indebted to Mr. I. H. Jeayes' English abstracts of the Colchester Court Rolls for the following list of entries of mazers referred to above, which is complete for the period mentioned. The information thus garnered has not hitherto appeared in print.

- 1330. Will of John le Dyere als Tinctor, of Colchester (pr. 5 Mar., 1330), bequeaths to his wife Joan his silver cups and mazers.
- 1376. Idonea Hintlesham, owner of a mazer, value 13s.
- 1378. Henry Whyssle, attached by a 'mazer,' to be further attached.
- 1379. John Armorer to reply to John atte Downe, debt 16s. 8d., in respect of the sale of a mazer cup, silver-gilt; acknowledges purchase, but disputes the price.
- 1381/3. Two mazers, value 40d.
- 1382/3. John Fisshere to reply to Robert Alexwell, that he broke his mazer cup in the house of John Lucas.
- 1384/5. John Cook, pedder, and Christina his wife, to reply to Agnes Evesyng, detention of a mazer cup of silver-gilt, which the said Agnes delivered to the said Christina at her house in le Cookrowe in pawn for 20s., the cup being worth 27s., and on paying back 15s. and 5s., say they had no cup.
- 1385/6. Broke a mazer, value 40s., damages reduced to 22s. 11d.
- 1391. William Golofre to reply to John Cok, fuller, detention of a mazer cup of John Cok.
- 1392. William Halteby to reply to John Kyrkeby, that William forced his way into the said John's house opposite Freregate, broke his furniture, dragged his wife from her bed, stole his goods, viz., 2 querns, 4 cups, a mazer, etc.
- 1392. An entry about 'clogges de maser.'
- 1395/6. Thomas Pegon to reply to Alice Wodesden: he entered her house took a mazer cup, value 12s., threw it to the ground and broke it.
- 1395/6. Another entry recording 'cups de maser.'
- 1398/9. John, servant of Henry Rys, attached by his body to reply to John Hereward, goldsmyth, trespass. that the said John came to his shop in Hevedward and abetted a certain George de Cirisce, servant of the said John Hereward, and carried off his goods, namely the 'preentes' of silver cups and other silver goods. In reply John said that George came to the house of the said Henry Rys in his lifetime and showed them one 'prente' of a certain mazer and pledged it.
- 1398/9. Entry recording a baselard garnished with sylver and a mazer haft, value 30s., to take care of and bring from London to Colchester.
- 1399/1400. Another entry in exactly the same words as the first entry under 1392. Justice seems to have been slow in moving!
- 1399/1400. A mazer cup, value 13s. 4d.
- 1400/1. Katherine Holender to reply to John Pycard, trespass, that when in his service she stole a mazer, value 10s.
- 1404/5. A mazerum, value 40s.

- 1404/5. Richard Whityng to reply to John Doreward, smyth, of Branktree, trespass, theft of a mazer, value £3 (a later entry records his conviction).
- 1404/5. A mazer bound with silver and gilt.
- 1407/8. Will of John Colne of St. Peter's parish (dated 26 Aug., 1406): his tenement to be sold and the money to provide his two children Richard and Matilda, with various goods and chattels, including a mazer cup, when they come of age.
- 1407/8. A mazer, value 16s.
- 1413/4. A mazer, value 13s. 4d., to be sold for 9s., otherwise to be returned.
- 1413/4. John Goldsmyth to reply to John Goldfynch, detention of chattels, that at Christmas, 1413, in le Southward he delivered to the said John Goldsmyth a mazer, garnished, value 40s., to make and repair and return immediately. Damages claimed 46s. 8d.
- 1422/3. John Swanton to reply to John Pollard, detention, that on 8 Nov., 1421, in le Estward he delivered to the said John one cup with cover called maser garnished with silver-gilt, price 6 marks, *etc.*, to his loss of 10 marks.
- 1422/3. Richard Hach, of St. Nicholas parish, bequeaths to his brother John a cup called maser which was formerly his father's.
- 1422/3. John Gardynner, bequeaths to Isabella, his wife, for life his 4 cups called masere hernes, *etc.*, on her death, to his son Thomas if he survive and if not to be sold for masses. He wills that the said cups, *etc.*, be in the custody of his executors and by their good discretion to be delivered to his wife Isabella on account of the unexampled disturbances.
- 1424/5. Thomas Marchaunt, mercer of Colchester, bequeaths to his son William his second mazer cup, *etc.*, to be received of his wife when William comes to the age of 20 years.
- 1427/8. John Newlond, junr, by his body to reply to Richard Hikeman fuller, trespass, that on 6 Jan., 1426, in le Southward, the said John by force and arms, to wit, stick and knife, entered the close of the said Richard and seized and carried off, *etc.*, two mazers garnished with silver-gilt.
- 1427/8. John Baker took from Gilbert Kent a mazer, value 26s. 8d., *etc.*, said as servant of the Lord Bishop of London and by his commission he requested the goods and chattels as being those of Richard Payn, deceased, who died intestate.
- 1428/9. John Page of Ardeleye, by his body to reply to John Davy, dyere, trespass, that on 16 January, 1429 in le Estward, the said John Page with force and arms, to wit, a brass murra made an assault on the said John Davy.
- 1432/3. Thomas Perham, Prior of Wodebregge, by his body to reply to John Parke, trespass, that on 4 July, 1432, the said Thomas with force and arms, to wit, swords and sticks, with other persons unknown, broke and entered his close and house and carried off his goods and chattels (a long list of goods), and 3 cups called masers. John claims damages 100 marks. The Prior asks for a day for interlocation and to have the next foreign court—verdict—let him have it.

1444 5. George Lyghtknap of Colchester, taylour, on 22 December, 23 Hen. VI. (1444), at the same town, with force and arms, to wit, stick and knife, broke and entered the close and house of William Huberd, taylour, and feloniously took and carried off goods and chattels of the said William, to wit, 2 mazers garnished with silver, price 40s., etc.

1455/6. John Prymerole, by will dated 12 June, 1452, bequeaths to his son John one murra called 'Le Note.'

We may now turn our attention to the three Essex mazers that have survived to our time. The earliest and finest is at Holy Trinity Church, Colchester, and was illustrated and described by my father in these *Transactions*<sup>1</sup> over forty years ago; it has also



FIG. 1. PORTIONS OF THE BAND OF THE MAZER AT HOLY TRINITY CHURCH, COLCHESTER.

been described by Sir William Hope<sup>2</sup>; and is scheduled in *Church Plate of Essex*.<sup>3</sup> The photographs here reproduced (pls. i. and ii., and fig. 1) were recently taken to show, *inter alia*, details of the ornamentation, both print and band being of excellent workmanship. According to Sir William Hope the bowl dates from *circa* 1480-90. There are no hall-marks.

It is not unlikely that this mazer was presented to Trinity Church during the first half of the last century<sup>4</sup>; and it is probably the

<sup>1</sup> Vol. iii. (n.s.), p. 76.

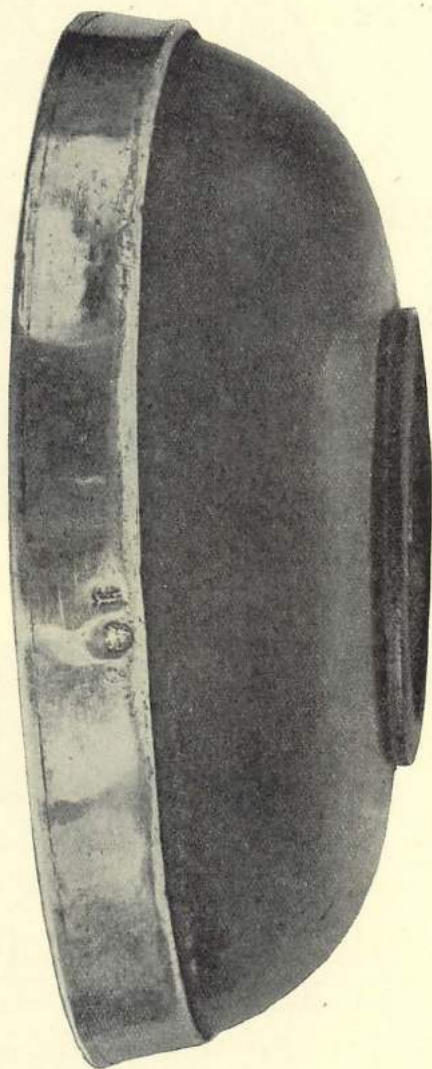
<sup>2</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. L., p. 156, where an excellent engraving of the 'print' is also given.

<sup>3</sup> P. 101 and pl. ii. The bowl is also illustrated in collotype (pl. 2b.) in *Old English Silver*, by W. W. Watts.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xix. (n.s.), p. 50.

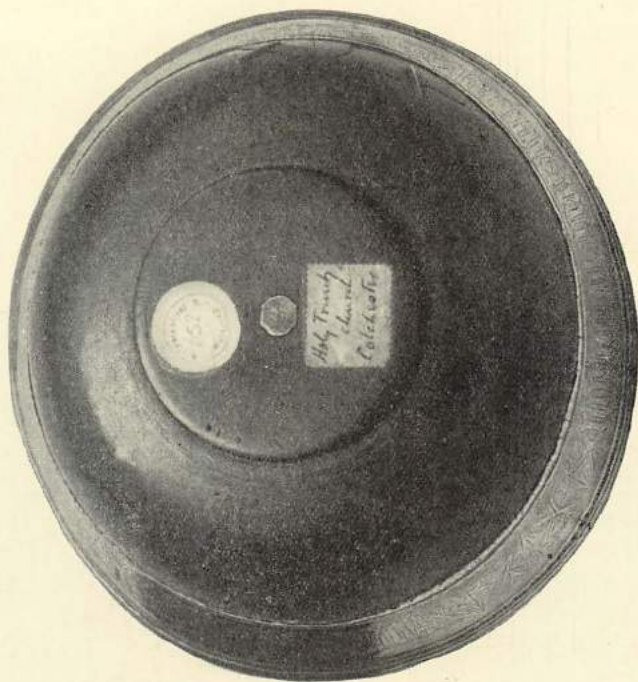


MAZER AT HOLY TRINITY CHURCH, COLCHESTER.

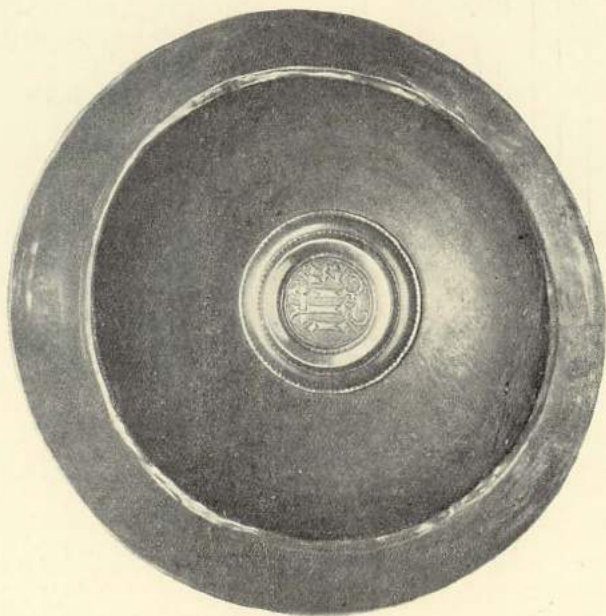


MAZER FORMERLY AT KING EDWARD VI. ALMSHOUSES, SAFFRON WALDEN.

*Photos by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*



*Reverse*).



*(Obverse)*.

MAZER AT HOLY TRINITY CHURCH, COLCHESTER.

same vessel as that bearing the same legend engraved in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1791, p. 417, where it is said to have been found in Devon.

The famous, and recently much-discussed Pepys mazer, formerly at Saffron Walden, is alas! no longer in the county, having been sold at Christie's on 3 July, 1929, by order of the Trustees of King Edward VI. Almshouses, with the consent of the Charity Commissioners. The first bid was £500, and after advances mostly of £100, it fell at £2,900 to Mr. Oliver, a London dealer. Mr. W. E. Hurcomb had previously valued the mazer at £5,000, and it might possibly have realised this sum had not keen resentment been raised at its proposed sale. The bowl had been in possession of the Almshouses for over 400 years, and this fact, together with its association with the famous diarist, lent it a value which is perforce greatly diminished by its removal from its old surroundings. One therefore cannot but lament its surrender. I am not acquainted with all the circumstances that led the Trustees to put their historic relic up to public auction; no doubt the Almshouses were in need of money, but even so it seems difficult to justify the action, since it is probable that funds for immediate requirements could have been raised by other means if a determined effort had been made. It is certainly significant that the decision to dispose of the mazer was carried by a bare majority of one; and that the signatures appended to the protest against its sale showed that educated opinion in Saffron Walden was convinced that its alienation was unnecessary.

When it became evident that the fate of the bowl was sealed, I immediately sent a photographer to Saffron Walden to secure photographs of it, which I now have the melancholy satisfaction of reproducing (pls. i. and iii.). The vessel has been described by Sir William Hope,<sup>1</sup> who gives an excellent full-size illustration of the print; it is also fully described and illustrated in *Church Plate of Essex*.<sup>2</sup> The bowl is encircled with a narrow silver-gilt band, having as its only ornament a single incised line near the brim; the print, which is of fair workmanship, is a flat disc engraved with the Blessed Virgin and Child in a glory of long rays, and is clumsily fastened by an iron nail through the middle. Under the bowl there is a patch of cement, but there is no apparent foundation for Sir William Hope's suggestion that this mazer originally had a foot. The band bears "a maidenhead" as the maker's mark, and the date-letter for the year 1507-8.

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. L., p. 163 and pl. xiii. (3).

<sup>2</sup> P. 263 and pl. ii.

St. Leonard's-at-the-Hythe, Colchester, possesses two bowls, but one of these is of walnut, with a turned band and boss, and is comparatively modern. The other (pl. iv. and fig. 2), which is not recorded by Sir William Hope, but is scheduled in *Church Plate of Essex*,<sup>1</sup> is of maple, with a silver-gilt band ( $\frac{1}{2}$  inch deep outside, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch inside) ornamented, as in the Saffron Walden example, with a single line near the brim and engraved with an eighteenth-century inscription recording its donation to the church. Five pins fasten the band to the bowl. The print ( $2\frac{5}{16}$  inches in diameter)—a moulded raised boss, engraved with the sacred monogram—is of fair workmanship, though it fails to reach the high level of the Holy Trinity example; it is fastened to the bowl by one rivet.

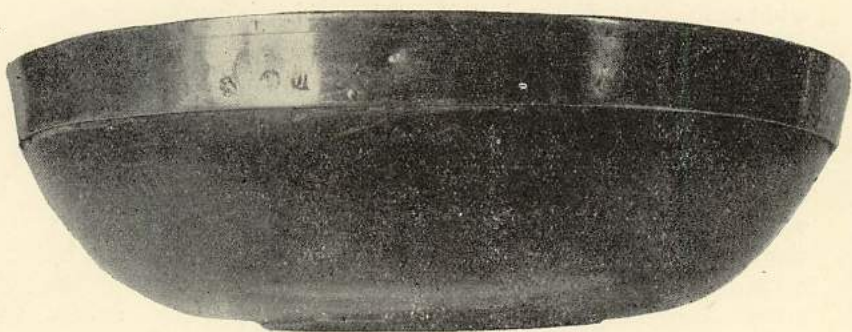
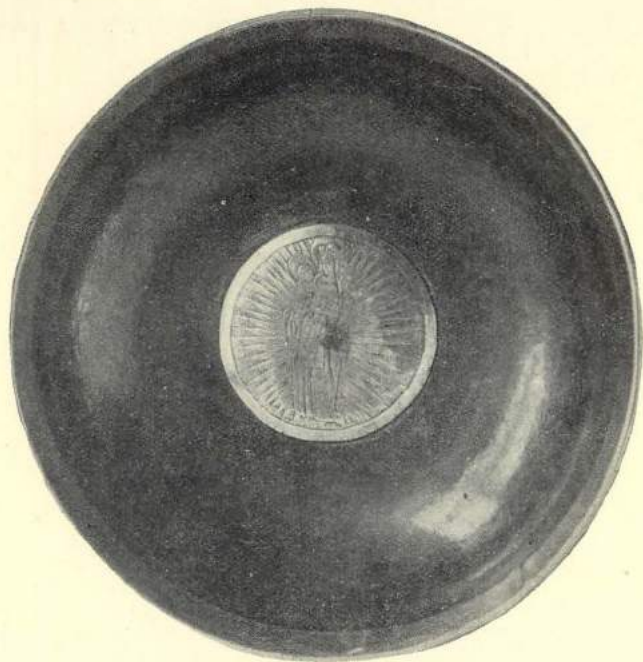


FIG. 2. MAZER AT ST. LEONARD'S CHURCH, COLCHESTER.

The bowl, which has five small cracks, measures  $6\frac{7}{8}$  inches in diameter, and is  $2\frac{1}{8}$  inches in height. The maker's mark is a small animal, somewhat similar to a mark given in Jackson's *Goldsmiths' Marks*, under the year 1517; the London date-letter is for the year 1521-2.

This paper, I must add, owes much to the careful editing of Mr. Benton, and I am greatly indebted to him for the time and labour he has bestowed upon it.

<sup>1</sup> P. 195 and pl. ii.



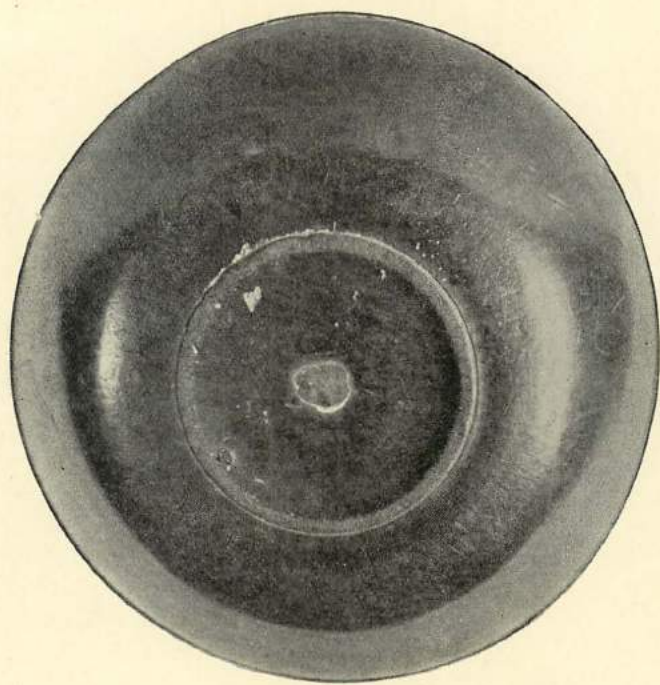
*Photos by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

*(Obverse).*

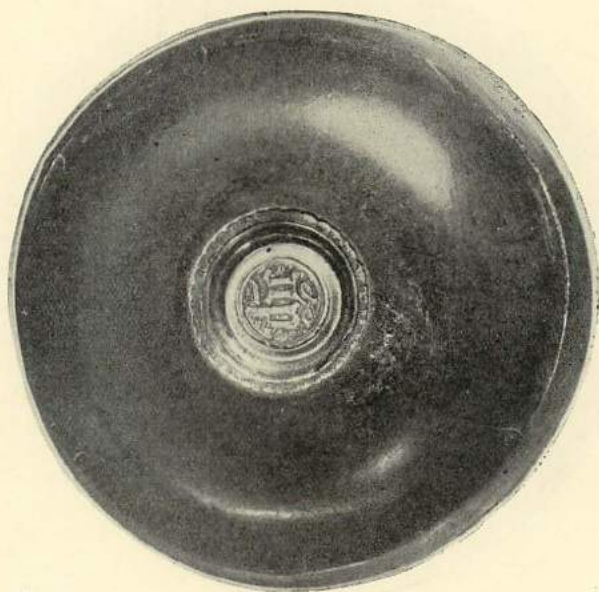
*(Reverse).*

MAZER FORMERLY AT KING EDWARD VI. ALMSHOUSES, SAFFRON WALDEN.

PLATE IV.



(Reverse).



(Obverse).

MAZER AT ST. LEONARD'S CHURCH, COLCHESTER.

Photos by T. C. Gail, Colchester.

## HALE'S "PRECEDENTS AND PROCEEDINGS."

BY THE REV. HAROLD SMITH, D.D.

MR. PRESSEY's article on Archidiaconal Records (*Transactions*, vol. xix., p. 1) has suggested that a Parochial Index to a printed series of selections from such records might be of use. In 1847 the Rev. W. H. Hale, Archdeacon of London, published "A Series of Precedents and Proceedings in Ecclesiastical Causes, extending from the year 1475 to 1640, extracted from the Act Books of ecclesiastical courts in the Diocese of London." As he says in his prefatory essay, the work illustrates the method in which the discipline of the Church of England was exercised in the correction of the vices and errors both of laity and clergy; it incidentally records the gradual changes of opinions upon religion, and enables us to obtain a clearer insight into domestic habits. The aim of his work is to show that discipline in the Church of England was not destroyed at the Reformation; but "for nearly a century subsequent to it, the faults and vices, both of the laity and clergy, whether in faith or morals or ecclesiastical observances, were the subject of most vigilant inquiry and were corrected and punished." This essay contains a full account of ecclesiastical courts and their procedure.

The earlier cases are selected from the records of the courts of the Commissary of the Bishop of London and deal almost entirely with cases from City parishes. But there are also a number from those of the Archdeaconry of Colchester, 1540-4, and many more from those of the Archdeaconry of Essex, 1566-1640. The Essex and Colchester books from which Hale drew are presumably all still preserved in the Registry at Chelmsford; some of his selections coincide with some in Mr. Pressey's article.

The book has an excellent index of *subjects*, but none of *places*; this I now supply. This index may be of service to any one interested in the social or ecclesiastical history of any given parish. Some two-thirds of the parishes in the Archdeaconry of Essex are named. The instances given may or may not be of much interest; but in some cases a number occur, as at Barking, South Benfleet, Burnham, Dagenham, Danbury, Fryerning, East Hanningfield, Hornchurch, Rayleigh, Romford, Stock, Walthamstow, West Ham; and then some are reasonably certain to be of interest or importance.

All Hale's cases are numbered, and I give for reference his *numbers*, not his *pages*.

In the following illustrative cases I have sometimes translated the Latin.

347 (Archdeaconry of Colchester, 1540).

ELSENHAM. The churchwardens present that the chauncell is decayed in tylyng and in selyng over the Blessd Sacrament, the curate dothe not dutie in saying of his devyne service in due tyme; it is many times noone or he hath done masse; on Saturdais after the sone goyng downe he saithe even-songe; and that ther was no sermon made syns the Kynges proclamacion came forth, but one wiche a other prest made; also our curate is not contente to receve his tithes charitable but arguythe withe his parishioners & beyng then oute of charity. And on Easter day laste paste a poore woman called one Craknell kneled downe at Godis horde, to have received the sacrament, and he past bi, and saide y<sup>t</sup> she owght him a grote, and untill she had promysed the payment of it, he wold [not] mynyster.

380 (Visitation of Archdeaconry, 1541).

KELVEDON. Item the clarke yt now is will not suffer the said vicar to go into the vestry at his plesur, but loke him furth.

395 (1544).

MYLAND . . . Item the said parson dothe checke his paryshe, lykenynge them unto galled horses, when they be rubbed, they will wynce: spekyng it in the pulpyt. Item we present John Colte mysseusing his tonge w<sup>t</sup> chidinge aganest the said parsone, in the chirche, in servis tyme and in the tyme of his sermonde: sainge unto him, 'prest, fyndest yt in y<sup>e</sup> boke, yt my bake is gallede?'

455 (1572, at Brentwood).

Against the rector or the sequestrators of LITTLE WARLEY. Detecte the chauncell windowes broken, viz. half a dosen quarells, whereby howletts cumeth in and is thereby with dunge berayed.

474 (22 November, 1575, at Great Baddow).

RAYLEIGH. John Browne accused that he hath torned awaie his wief saying that she is not his wief. Fassus est that he torned her awaie, for that she wold not be ruled. Dominus monuit eum quod recipiat uxorem suam et etiam maritali affectione tractandam.

476 (19 April, 1575, at Brentwood).

FOBBING. Charge against Lawrence Boyden 'that he wrighteth scoffinge and uncomely rimes in the church.' His father appeared and undertook to punish his son by flogging him in the said church before the wardens and parishioners next Lord's day.

480 (22 April, 1577).

The churchwardens of WEST HAM are charged that during their period of office 'theie suffered and caused in Lent last past ii sonderie holladaies, there was ii playes kept in the church, by comon players; the one upon the Sondaie before our Ladie, and the other one our Ladie daie last paste; and the people were suffered to stand upon the communion table, diverse of them.' They confessed this to be true, adding that it was for charity. 'The same playes were suffered for that theie had a poore man in decay, and had some relief of

the same players, to the use of the same poore man.' One of the wardens affirmed that he coming into the church perceived that the players went about to play; he declared that he would not give his consent for them to play there, and he would not be blamed for them; but he tarried and heard the play and therein he consented to the play. Ordered that on Sunday next in service time they confess that they are sorry that they did suffer the church to be profaned; one to pay 5s. and the other 2s. 6d.

502 (18 March, 1577/8).

Nicholas Colepottes, vicar of SOUTH WEALD, charged with not saying the service according to the book of Common Prayer, acknowledged 'that he omitteth moste parte of the service . . . at such tyme as he maketh expositions of the Gospells and Pistelles and when there is a sermon, and not otherwise' Ordered that hereafter he shall orderly, duly and fully say the service according to the book of Common Prayer and the Injunctions.

513 (17 September, 1577).

George Thorogood of HORNCURCH is ordered to buy 'a byble of the largest volume, Mr. Foxe's last bookes of monuments; the which bookes must be fastened with lokes and cheynes, upon deskes, within the church of Hornchurch, at the discretion of the vicar and the churchwardens at the charge of the same Thorogood.'

518 (19 December, 1578).

Elizabeth wife of Leonard Callian of LEIGH affirmed her husband to be a very old man and so impotent and lame that he is not able to go up the hill to the church, being of the age of ninety or very near. Ordered that the rector of Leigh should be written to, to administer the Communion to him with a sufficient number in his own house.

568 (26 April, 1585).

John Shonke, senior, of ROMFORD, was charged with going to father Parfoothe for help for his wife, Parfoothe being suspected to be a witch. He acknowledged that for the help of his wife he went to him, and if it were again he would do the like to help his wife: 'which Parfoothe is counted to be a witch and is allowed for a good witch.' Ordered to perform public penance in the chapel of Havering in time of divine service, confessing himself heartily sorry for seeking man's help and refusing the help of God.

640 (18 November, 1592).

Zachary Some of SANDON was charged by the churchwardens with having uncharitably abused their parson, calling him a prattling fool for preaching against drunkenness, saying moreover that he could if he had authority within a fortnight's space make as good a sermon as he. 'Also that he and William Reynold of West-hanfeild did unreverentlie behave themselves in the church of Sandon upon a Saterdaie at night, being the xxviii<sup>th</sup> daie of Maye, by throwing of pesokes at the head of the sexten & thereby broke his head.'

661 (14 January, 1596 7).

Information against John Fabian of GREAT WARLEY that on Sunday night the second of January last he did to the scandal of his calling and offence of good Christians behave 'himself very dissolutely and wantonly in the parish of Kelvedon . . . in taking upon him to be a lord of misrule or Christmas lord amongst certain yongelings . . . ' [Suspended].

667 (26 April, 1598).

Two men at LEES MAGNA the 5th day of March, being the Lord's Day, being both of them in the church in the time of the sermon, went forth into a meadow and there did fight, for many in the church did hear them and went forth; which was a great disquieting to the parish.

705 (23 May, 1604).

Robert Booth, rector of RAMSDEN 'BELLOWES' was presented for not registering the weddings, christenings and buryings.

768 (17 March, 1619/20).

Nicholas Weald of GREAT BURSTEAD was presented 'for suffering his son to answer me sawcilie when he was to be catechized. I asking him who gave him his name in baptism, he answered me, his father; and asked me whether I would have him tell a lie and whether a lie was a sin, and so catechizing me.'

[Five others return similar impudent answers].

814 (7 February, 1637/8).

Two women of LITTLE BADDOW were charged with having gone in the night up to the chamber of John Vessey and pulled him out of his bed and endeavoured to bind him up in a sheet. One confessed that she came into his chamber with an intent to sowe him in a sheet.

820 (28 November, 1639).

STEEPLE. Sargent Winckfeild is presented for misdemeanour and unseemly actions, by casting things at the maides in sermon tyme, and sticking feathers upon a maide's wastcoate.

## INDEX TO ESSEX CASES IN ARCHDEACON HALE'S *Precedents and Proceedings.*

### ARCHDEACONRY OF COLCHESTER, 1540-1544.

Ardleigh, 364, 393.	Layer-de-la-Haye, 368.
Bergholt, 382.	Layer Marney, 399.
Bradwell, 408.	Mersea, West, 397.
Braxted, Great, 396.	Mile End, 348, 395.
Coggeshall, 352, 357, 373, 389.	Mistley, 356.
Colchester, 349, 365, 370, 388.	Notley, Black, 390.
Colne, Earls, 363.	Notley, White, 384.
Colne Engaine, 383.	Pattiswick, 369.
Colne, Wakes, 351, 360.	Radwinter, 354.
Cressing, 402-3.	Tey, Great, 374.
Dedham, 366.	Tey, Little, 381.
Dovercourt, 361.	Tey, Marks, 359, 362.
Elsenham, 347.	Tollesbury, 386.
Fairstead, 353.	Tolleshunt Knight, 350.
Farnham, 377.	Tolleshunt Major, 375.
Fordham, 371, 394.	Walden, 376, 387, 391, 392.
Horkesley, 367.	Witham, 398.
Horkesley, Little, 379.	Wix, 358.
Kelvedon, 380.	Wormingford, 378.

## ARCHDEACONRY OF ESSEX, 1566-1638.

- Asheldham, 497, 804, 807.  
 Aveley, 603, 694, 697, 715, 726, 782-3.  
 807.  
 Baddow, Great, 448, 669.  
 Baddow, Little, 541, 808, 814.  
 Barking, 484, 523, 526, 613, 627, 633,  
 653, 659, 662.  
 Benfleet, South, 444, 531, 590, 612, 666,  
 696, 704, 729, 757, 781.  
 Billericay, 680, 700.  
 Blackmore, 558, 560, 567, 604, 626.  
 Bovinger, 575, 591.  
 Boreham, 440, 525, 663.  
 Bowers Gifford, 686.  
 Broomfield, 543.  
 Burnham, 517, 525, 548, 579, 592, 752,  
 799.  
 Burstead, Great, 538, 587, 768, 771.  
 Burstead, Little, 491.  
 Buttsbury, 642, 650, 679.  
 Canewdon, 600, 608, 693, 717, 741.  
 Chignal St. James, 451.  
 Chigwell, 486, 621, 637, 773.  
 Chingford, 649.  
 Corringham, 493, 632, 677, 738.  
 Cranham, 509, 625.  
 Dagenham, 482, 706, 712, 716, 718, 731,  
 794.  
 Danbury, 441, 454, 506-7, 511, 514,  
 584.  
 Dengie, 488, 516, 652.  
 Doddinghurst, 564-5, 585, 711.  
 Downham, 505, 618, 656.  
 Eastwood, 602, 756, 780.  
 Fambridge, South, 670.  
 Fobbing, 476, 490.  
 Fryerning, 503, 553, 595, 641, 749,  
 815.  
 Fyfield, 471, 489, 539, 563, 801-2.  
 Ham, East, 683, 742-3.  
 Ham, West, 480, 499, 501, 549, 559,  
 566, 573, 598, 609, 611, 614, 630, 697,  
 698, 707, 746.  
 Hanningfield, East, 466, 500, 555, 561,  
 588, 594, 610, 785.  
 Hanningfield, South, 701.  
 Hawkwell, 779.  
 Hockley, 643, 673.  
 Hornchurch, 443, 453, 494, 513, 562,  
 570, 576, 589, 593, 617, 634.  
 Horndon, East, 615, 645.) 'Thornton,'  
 651. 730.  
 Horndon, West, 439, 462.)  
 Horndon-on-the-Hill, 721.  
 Hutton, 477.  
 Ilford, Little, 789.  
 Ingatestone, 665.  
 Ingrave, 469.  
 Lambourne, 648, 714, 719, 723.  
 Langdon Hills, 522, 675.  
 Laver, High, 446.  
 Leigh, 473, 518, 596, 786.  
 Leighs, Great, 577, 667, 758, 792.  
 Leighs, Little, 803.  
 Leyton (Leighton), 460-1, 485, 628-9,  
 636, 722.  
 Loughton, 713.  
 Maldon, 479, 623, 664, 684.  
 Margaretting, 620.  
 Moreton, 459.  
 Mucking, 581, 759.  
 Mundon, 791.  
 Nazeing, 725, 727.  
 Nevendon, 450.  
 Norton, Cold, 550, 753, 763-4.  
 Norton Mandeville, 646.  
 Ockendon, North, 547, 796-7, 811.  
 Ockendon, South, 695, 769, 800.  
 Ongar, Chipping, 619, 682.  
 Paglesham, 737.  
 Pitsea, 463, 483, 504, 657.  
 Prittlewell, 671, 703, 809.  
 Purleigh, 449, 674, 678.  
 Rainham, 546, 775, 795.  
 Ramsden Bellhouse, 467, 685, 705.  
 Rawreth, 778.  
 Rayleigh, 470, 474, 487, 529, 605-6,  
 624, 688-9, 739, 760, 806, 813.  
 Rettendon, 654, 699.  
 Rochford, 740, 810.  
 Roding, Abbess, 545, 586, 639.  
 Roding, Beauchamp, 586.  
 Romford, 495-6, 528, 534, 537, 540,  
 568-9, 578, 599, 607.  
 Sandon, 638, 640, 812.  
 Shelley, 735, 750.  
 Shenfield, 472.  
 Shoebury, North, 765-6.  
 Shopland, 580.  
 Springfield, 465, 478, 770, 772, 793.

- |                                      |   |                     |
|--------------------------------------|---|---------------------|
| Stambridge, Great, 691, 818.         | Wakering, Great, 519, 552,              | } Wakering,<br>533. |
| Stanford-le-Hope, 631, 644, 660.     | 692, 816-7.                             |                     |
| Stanford Rivers, 458, 690, 787.      | Wakering, Little, 442                   |                     |
| Steeple, 820.                        | (pp. 214-5).                            |                     |
| Stifford, 720, 736.                  | Waltham, Great, 515, 668, 784.          |                     |
| Stock (Harwardstock), 524, 535, 544, | Waltham, Little, 542.                   |                     |
| 583, 601, 616, 622.                  | Walthamstow, 498, 526, 672, 681, 747-8, |                     |
| Stondon Massey, 709, 745.            | 788, 819.                               |                     |
| Theydon Bois, 554, 572               | Warley, Great, 464, 571, 655, 661, 732. |                     |
| Theydon, Garnon, 445, 805            | Warley, Little, 455.                    |                     |
| } 'Thadon,' 582.                     | Weald, North, 447, 790.                 |                     |
| Thurrock, Grays 710 724, 777, 798.   | Weald, South, 456, 502, 527, 532, 702.  |                     |
| Thurrock, Little, 536, 710.          | Wickford, 492, 767                      |                     |
| Tilbury, East, 687, 708.             | Woodham Ferrers, 457, 481, 512, 557,    |                     |
| Tilbury, West, 521, 597, 774.        | 658, 676,                               |                     |
| Upminster, 452, 468.                 | Woodham Mortimer, 530, 551, 635,        |                     |
|                                      | 751.                                    |                     |

These are a few earlier cases from Barking Deanery in the Court of the Commissary of London :

- |                              |                     |
|------------------------------|---------------------|
| Barking, 163, 180, 188, 222. | West Ham, 268, 335. |
| East Ham, 174.               | Walthamstow, 341.   |

## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**Bronze Age find in Southend-on-Sea.** — Further evidences have come to light in Southend-on-Sea of the Bronze Age peoples who inhabited the north bank of the Thames estuary. Near the end of February last a bronze sword (fig. 1), part of a second sword (?), and a palstave (fig. 2) were unearthed in a brick-field at Thorpe Bay. These had been taken out of the ground before notification reached the Southend Museum. With the permission of the owners of the land, the Southend-on-Sea Estates Co., further excavations were at once carried out on the site (at the expense of the Corporation), but additional objects were not found, although it was seen that the earth contained numerous fragments of bone and charcoal. It is gratifying to be able to record that the Estates Company, as on former occasions, gave every assistance and opportunity to the Museum officials in carrying out their work.

Some twenty yards' distant from the sword and palstave, the remains of a beaker (fig. 3) came to light, and about half of the vessel has been built up.<sup>1</sup> The weights of the weapons are as follows :

		GRAMMES.
Sword, without point	-	343·74
„ point	- -	21·26
Fragment of second sword (?)	-	85·05
Palstave	- - -	474·86

The recent find is one of a number made during the last few years which add considerably to the knowledge previously possessed. Philip Benton, the author of the *History of the Rochford Hundred*, recorded, and when possible preserved, those objects which came to his notice; and pottery vessels, weapons and implements of the Bronze Age have been found at various times in all the districts of and around the Southend of to-day. Hoards from Leigh-on-Sea and Southchurch are in the Colchester Museum; a hoard from Shoebury is in the British Museum; another, found at Leigh-on-Sea in 1926, is in the Southend Museum; and one at Wakering is recorded in the *Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society*, vol. x. (N.S.), p. 255.

Thorpe Bay has provided most of the recently-found evidences. In this district, in 1924, a flint dagger-blade and small pieces of beaker pottery were found with a Bronze Age burial. Sir Arthur

---

<sup>1</sup> This vessel has a small boss in the middle of the bottom inside.

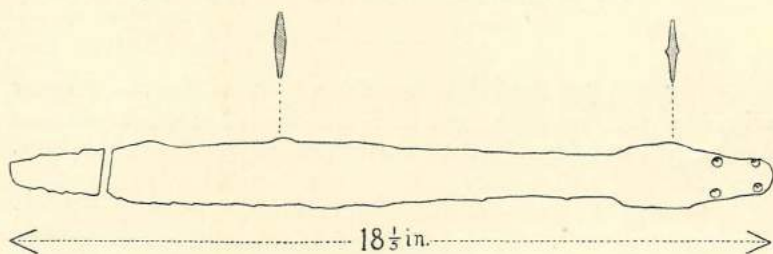


FIG. 1. SWORD.

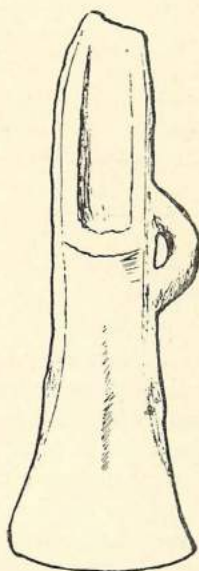


FIG. 2. PALSTAVE.

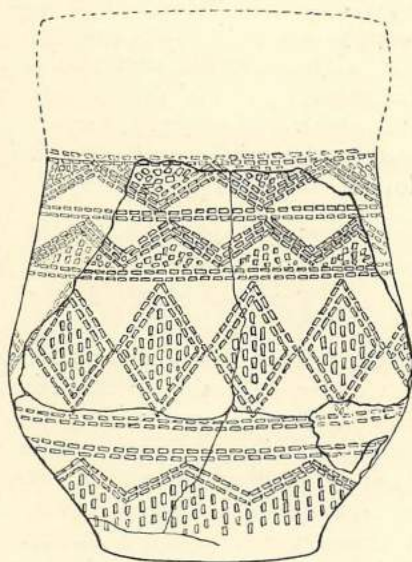


FIG. 3. BEAKER.

Diam of base  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches; total height,  
when complete, about  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches.

# BRONZE AGE OBJECTS FROM SOUTHBEND-ON-SEA.

(From drawings by Mr. W. J. Ninnes).

Keith, F.R.S., kindly compiled a very full report on the skull, in which he wrote:—"It is common knowledge now that at the end of the Neolithic period—about 2,000 B.C.—men from the continent, between the Baltic and the Rhine, commenced to settle along the Eastern coasts of England and Scotland. . . . This individual . . . is a very striking representative of these "Beaker" invaders, and his discovery in Essex is most welcome because so far we have found him in your County only a very few times." Another of these flint dagger-blades, a very fine specimen, was found at Dawes Heath last year; this also is in the Southend Museum.

In the Colchester Museum is a small food vessel of coarse brown ware (3468.16) from Bournes Green Farm. This was found by Dr. A. G. Francis, F.S.A., on the site of the shell-mound at Southchurch. The mound has been fully described and illustrated by Dr. Francis in the *Transactions of the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian Society*, vol. i. (1926), pp. 208-229, under the title "A shell-mound on a prehistoric creek at Southchurch, Essex; probably belonging to the Beaker period of the Bronze Age." Near the edge of the shell-mound area a Bronze Age pot was unearthed in 1924. Round the shoulder of the pot had been placed several lumps of bronze, two of which were quarters of a circular "cake," which appeared to have been cast in a saucer-like depression or earth-mould.

Evidences of these early peoples have been found also in other parts of the town, but generally they are of a later period in the Bronze Age. More will no doubt come to light as the town develops, for wherever excavations of any great extent have been carried out archæological remains have been unearthed.

WILLIAM POLLITT.

**Parish Cage at Latton.**—Following the note on the Tollesbury cage in the last part of the *Transactions* (p. 215), one of our members, Mr. M. D. Greville, kindly sent me photographs of the interesting double cage at Latton. This cage, which was previously unknown to me, is a square, timber-framed and weather-boarded building, with tiled pyramidal roof, and is divided by a middle partition into two compartments, each having a separate door pierced with a square iron grating; the gratings, which are hinged, were fastened by means of a staple and hasp; and the doors were secured by iron bars, one of which survives and is visible in the photograph. Some of the roofing-tiles are missing, and the whole structure is in a dilapidated condition. It dates apparently from the eighteenth century.

The cage is now in the farm-yard of Bush Fair House (formerly an inn), opposite the Common on which the notorious Harlow Bush Fair was held; but the farmer, Mr. W. Collins, who has lived there for forty years, thinks it may have originally stood on the Common. It was used as a lock-up for pickpockets, *etc.*, during fair-time, and this probably accounts for the extra accommodation



*Photo by Mr. M. D. Greville.*

PARISH CAGE AT LATTON.

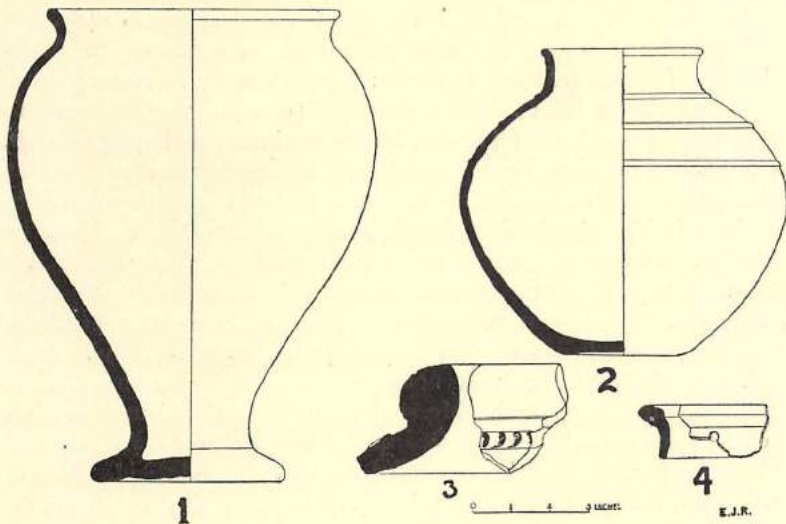
provided. The fair was held on September 9th and 10th, and the vicar, the Rev. Austin Oliver, informs me that a former squire, Mr. Arkwright, found it a great nuisance, as he had to employ about forty men to guard his coverts from intrusion whilst it was in progress. Ultimately an agitation was raised owing to a man getting stabbed, and this led to the fair being abolished between fifty and sixty years ago. The inn, which can be traced back to 1789, was converted into a farm-house about the same time, but the old name, Bush Fair House, was retained. It had extensive assembly rooms attached, and the Essex Archery Society formerly held their annual meetings there.

Mr. Oliver well remembers, when a boy, going with his father to the horse-fair, which was held on the first day; the second day was devoted to a pleasure-fair.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

**Early Iron Age Site at Hatfield Peverel.**—The existence of Early Iron Age remains at Hatfield Peverel has been known for about thirty years, but it was not until May, 1928, that, through the agency of Miss T. M. Hope, the Colchester and Essex Museum was able to obtain any specimens from that locality.

The exact position of the site is in the brickfield at Nounsley, about 200 yards from the right bank of the river Ter, and a mile south of the main London road. For some time past numerous fragments of pottery have been found at a depth of from 4 to 4½ feet; and in March, 1928, two hearths, or fire-places, were discovered. They were both about the same size, being 2½ feet long and 6 inches thick, oval in shape, and made of hard burnt clay containing a few small fragments of coarse gritty pottery.



EARLY IRON AGE POTTERY FROM HATFIELD PEVEREL.

Some little distance to the north of these hearths, two cinerary urns were found close together at a depth of 5½ feet. One (fig. 1) was a vessel of black-coated red ware with a solid pedestal foot, everted rim, and plain body. It contained calcined bones and part of an iron fibula, unfortunately too fragmentary to assign to any definite type. The other urn, of a soft light-brown ware, appeared to have been of globular shape, with small flat base, short neck, bead rim and raised cordons round the shoulder. It contained calcined bones, but was too badly broken to be repaired. Its form is shown in fig. 2, which represents an urn from Barnston Hall,

near Dunmow, now in the Museum. Two fragments of reddish-brown pottery, found in one of the hearths, are also illustrated (figs. 3, 4). Mr. Pennick, the foreman of the brickworks, informs me that an urn, similar to the pedestalled urn described above, but somewhat larger, was found at the same site thirty years ago, but fell to pieces after removal.

Mr. Hugh Marriage, the owner of the brickfield, has given the remains to the Museum, where the larger urn has been restored.

E. J. RUDSDALE.

**Bequests to Theydon Mount Church in 1487.**—The following extract from the will of John Heird, "of the Sykehous of Kynge's land," in the parish of Hackney, Middlesex, contains items of interest to Essex students. The will is dated 14 April, 1487, and it is registered among the wills proved in the court of the Arch-deacon of Essex (Somerset House: *Wynterborne* 87). Among other bequests the testator leaves a "cough" [cow] to be "delivered to the churche wardens of Theidon Mount at that tyme beyng, or viijs. for the seid cough to be disposed to the churche werkes wher as most nede is to be don." He directs also that his year's mind is to be kept in Theydon Mount church, and his wife Isabel (to whom he leaves two cows) is to spend 2s. yearly on this service "under this forme folwyng. First to the prist to seye Dirige and Messe of Requiem, iiij*d.* Item to the seyd prist to have hym [*i.e.*, the testator] in the bederoll every Sondag to be prayed for, iiij*d.* Item to the clerk, ij*d.* Item for Ryngeng of the seid meynde [mind], ij*d.* Item for the offreng at the Messe, j*d.* Item to the church werkes [church expenses] every yere, iiij*d.* Item for brede and ale and chese for pore peple that comyth to the seid meynde, vj*d.* Also I will that the seid too ken [two kine], or xvjs. for them, in mediatly after the decease of my seid wif be delyvered to the church wardeyns of Theidon Mount at that tyme beyng, and they to be charged with the seid yere meynde for evermore." The will was proved 10 November, 1487.

J. F. WILLIAMS.

**Discovery of an Anker-hold at Lindsell Church.**—

An interesting discovery was made in the chancel of Lindsell church on 20 July, 1927, by our member, Mr. Campbell F. Cargill, during the course of repairs.

The cement, which previously covered the external walls, led the investigators of the Hist. Monts. Commission to infer that the chancel had been rebuilt, 'probably in the 18th century'; but the

removal of this covering showed that the walling, of evenly coursed rubble, was of early date; it, moreover, brought to light a brick patch on the north side, which had evidently protruded beyond the face of the rubble-work, and had been cut back preparatory to the application of the cement. On removing this brickwork insertion Mr. Cargill found a splayed recess intact, with a certain amount of loose rubble, mortar, *etc.*, at the bottom.

I visited the church with the Rev. W. J. Pressey on behalf of the Diocesan Advisory Board, in November, 1926, and paid a second visit on 21 June, 1929, too late to see the recess in its original

condition. Fortunately, however, the vicar, the Rev. S. C. M. Isbister, took a photograph (reproduced by his kind permission) after it had been cleared, and before it had been interfered with in any way.

The back of the recess is pierced by a small round-headed opening or hatch ( $12\frac{3}{4}$  inches high and  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches wide) rebated on the outside for a shutter or door, but with no clear indications of fastenings. It was found that the inside face of this opening, which has chamfered edges, had been chiselled off to provide a key to the plaster which previously covered it; and that in the left jamb, below the springing of the arch,



Photo by the Rev. S. C. M. Isbister.

#### ANKER-HOLD AT LINDSELL CHURCH.

was a small deeply-cut cavity ( $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches high,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches wide, and 2 inches deep). The sill of the opening is 26 inches from the floor level inside, and  $26\frac{1}{4}$  inches from the north-east angle of the chancel; on the outside it is 34 inches from the ground level. The wall is about 3 feet thick; the opening is flush with the inner face, the outer recess being 32 inches in depth. Mr. Cargill excavated to below the foundations outside, but found nothing beyond the plain rubble walling of the chancel.

The work dates apparently from the twelfth century.

The means taken for the preservation of this important relic will, it is feared, hardly meet with the approval of the ecclesiologist and antiquary. The rebate of the opening has been covered with cement, and to this has been screwed the frame-work of a small door; the recess has also been cemented over and its sill now shows a double splay for which there is no authority save that the rubble-work fell away in this form. But it is a consolation to know that all this is only a temporary measure pending further consideration as to the most suitable treatment.

A recess, at present bricked up, with a similar round-headed opening ( $12\frac{3}{4}$  inches high and  $8\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide) was discovered a few years ago on the north side of the chancel of East Ham church, which dates from the first half of the twelfth century.

Another instance occurs in the north wall of the chancel of Chipping Ongar church, which was built late in the eleventh century, but in this case the head of the opening (14 inches high and 6 inches wide) is pointed, and therefore indicative of a somewhat later date.<sup>1</sup>

There is also a blocked square hole on the north side of the chancel of the little pre-Conquest church at Chickney, which suggests a similar arrangement, though the evidence is not conclusive.<sup>2</sup>

These are the only examples of this type of external recess recorded in Essex, and there is good reason for believing that at least the first three, which form a small group by themselves, are the remains of anker-holds, which we may presume formerly stood in the churchyards of the respective churches, though they have not yet been authenticated by documentary evidence.

In each case the cell probably consisted of a small lean-to shed, and at Chipping Ongar a square hole was found above the recess which possibly held the beam that supported the roof of such a structure. This normal type of anker-hold always had an opening in the church wall through which the enclosed person could view the altar and receive the Sacrament—'He sawe a chappel where was a recluse whiche hadde a wyndowe that she myghte see up to the Aulter'—Malory, *Morte d'Arthur*; there was also a small window or shutter on the opposite side through which food was passed in; and there was often a third window to light the dwelling.

<sup>1</sup> For description and photograph showing the recess before restoration, see *Archæological Journal*, vol. xlv. (1888), pp. 284-5.

<sup>2</sup> Since the above was written, and within a few weeks of my last visit to Chickney church, the rector, Rev. Wilson Pearce, removed the internal plaster at the back of the blocked opening, and found that it concealed a squint which slants towards the altar. This tends to confirm the theory that the hole marks the site of an anker-hold.

Anchorites were generally attached to some church owing to the spiritual advantages to be derived thereby; it also enabled them, in turn, to confer spiritual benefits upon the parish. In the *Ancven Rivle* the anchoress is described as dwelling 'under the eaves of the church like the night fowl.'

All four cells, it will have been noticed, were situated on the north side of the church, and judging from the numerous instances in this position, it appears that frequently the sunshine of a southern aspect was deliberately rejected for the discomforts of the gloomier region.

From the dawn of Christianity in England many men and women embraced the solitary life, which eventually became an established institution. There were two distinct orders of recluses: the anchorite, who was enclosed within four walls; and the hermit, who was free to leave his cell and mix with his fellow men. Miss R. M. Clay in her admirable book *The Hermits and Anchorites of England* (Antiquary's Books, 1914), to which, in common with all students of the subject, I am much indebted, has shown that every single county in England had at sometime or another a recluse's cell, and that there is evidence for the existence of at least 750 cells; she further gives the actual names of over 650 hermits and anchorites. In the 'Tabulated List of Cells' appended to her volume, thirteen instances are recorded under Essex, five or six of these being anchorages, the earliest, at St. James' church, Colchester, dating from 1155, and the latest, at Barking, from 1417; there were also anchorites at St. Leonard's (1290) and St. Anne's (1388), Colchester, Maldon (1163) and Radwinter (1374).

Notices of the enclosure of anchorites, chiefly female, frequently occur in bishops' registers, and indeed more women than men seem to have followed this austere vocation.

No one could become an anchorite without permission of the bishop of the diocese, and the consent of the incumbent and patron of the church to which the person was to be attached had also to be obtained.

There are various services for the enclosing of anchorites, and a translation of one of these—the *Servitium Includendorum*—from the Sarum Manual is printed by Miss Clay, who also reproduces two miniatures from fourteenth-century Pontificals depicting the enclosing of anchoresses (pls. xxviii. and xxix.)

The first part of the office was said at the altar of the church to which the anker-hold was attached, and included Mass for the one who was to be enclosed; a procession was then formed, and the novice was led by the bishop, or his commissary, to his cell, where,

after solemn prayers and benedictions, he kept strict silence whilst he was being 'firmly enclosed from without.'

Another form—the *Reclusio Anachoritarum*—in an Exeter Pontifical resembles the foregoing, but concludes with the office of extreme unction, and the commendation of the soul; a grave was also prepared before the recluse entered his cell, and always remained open to remind him that henceforth he was dead to the world. That he was frequently buried in this grave, or on the site of his dwelling there is no question, and two or three years ago an extremely interesting discovery was made at St. Anne's church, Lewes, where the actual grave of an anchoress was found below the squint of her cell.<sup>1</sup>

After profession, the anchorite followed some definite Rule of Life. Several such books of instruction, written in England, have been preserved, the best known being the *Ancren Riwle* for anchoresses, which dates from the thirteenth century.

Another recent discovery in the church deserves recording. A floor-slab, with partly obliterated marginal inscription in Lombardic capitals and indent of a brass half-effigy at the top, of early fourteenth-century date, was found under the floor of the south aisle in the summer of 1927. The slab was broken, but the pieces were properly arranged, and lay with the inscription upwards. It has been repaired and placed at the east end of the aisle against the south wall.

There are also some graffiti, apparently of the fourteenth century, on the pier of the south arcade, including PATER NOSTER in capitals.

My sincere thanks are due to Mr. Cargill for supplying me with particulars of the above discoveries.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

**Thirteenth - century Gosfield and Finchingfield Deeds.**—Some typed indexes lately presented by Mr. E. A. Fry to the Literary Search Room at the Public Record Office have given us access to the following enrolled deeds of interest for Essex topography and genealogy. The first shows earlier de Gosfeld pedigree than (I think) we have, and is of interest also for Finchingfield; the second fits on to a fine in *Essex Feet of Fines*.

(1) From *Curia Regis* roll 102, Easter 13 Henry III. [1229], mem. 7.

Agreement between William de Gosfeld of the one part and Richard, son of Hugh, and Maud his wife of the other. I, the said William, grant to the

<sup>1</sup> *Sussex Archaeological Collections*, vol. lxix. (1928), p. 167. I am indebted to Mr. A. W. Clapham, F.S.A., for this reference.

said Richard and Maud all my land of Gosfeld for the life-time of my mother Agnes, they paying yearly to me a rent of a gown worth a mark, or a mark, a cloak worth 1s., or 1s., for 2 years, and food for myself, my horse and my groom; to my eldest son a horse, and all things necessary for him in food and clothing; to my wife Julian and my children 55s. a year, at Easter and Michaelmas. And for the said term they shall defend the land against the lords of the fee. In case of non-payment of the 55s., a penalty of a mark, to be recovered by distraint, with the annuity and the cost of keeping the cattle distrained. Immediately after my mother's death, they shall have seisin of all my land of Finchingfield, which the said Agnes holds in dower, in the same state in which she received it, as set forth in my deed to her thereof. And when they thus have seisin, all my land of Gosfeld shall return to me, quit of any cost, debt or demand, in the same state in which they received it. [Note.—A duplicate on roll 101, mem. 2 [of the same term] gives names of witnesses: William son of Simon, John Travers, . . . Hugh son of Hugh, Henry de Bellocampo, Richard the forester, . . . de Blauen', Robert . . . , Richard Harblastr', Edward Cempe, Robert de Rokell'.] There follows a formal grant of "all my land of Finchingfield," to hold by a yearly rent of  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of pepper at Christmas for all service. Richard and Maud give 60 marks of silver.

- (ii.) From *Curia Regis* roll 107, Mich. 15 Henry III., mem. 18.

Agreement made between William de Northoft and Maud his wife of the one part and Ralph de Ralegh and Mabel his wife of the other. [See a previous agreement made by both parties with Godelota, sister of Maud and Mabel, *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 87.] They divide between them their inheritances from Stephen and Robert de Kent thus: All the land of Finchingfield and the homage and service of 100s. of land in Haringwurd and 4l. out of 10l. rent in Suthkirkeby, as they were extended by the Constable of Chester to Ralph and Mabel, shall remain to William and Maud (as the elder sister) for her part of the inheritance, provided that as soon as the land of Gilbert, which Sarah, who was wife of Robert de Kent, holds in dower, shall be delivered, 4l. of the said land and rent shall remain to William and Maud for the said 4l. in Suthkyrkeby, co. York, which shall then remain to Ralph and Mabel. And all the land of Swaneton, the land of Borden, the land of Ferlingham, the land of Standon in Schepey and 16l. rent, to wit, 6l. 2s. in Suthkirkeby, and 10l. less 2s. from the land of Cudington, shall remain to Ralph and Mabel for her share. And if either party can recover any more of the said inheritances, what is recovered and the cost of its recovery shall be shared between them; and they shall likewise bear jointly any claim by creditors for debts of the said Robert de Kent and Stephen de Swaneton.

ETHEL STOKES.

### **The A. H. Brown Collection of Brass-Rubbings.—**

Although Mr. Brown in extreme old age sent a message saying that he would welcome a visit from me, we unfortunately never met. But on his death I communicated, through a mutual friend, with the executors, and suggested that his extensive collection of brass-rubbings, which was well-known to me by repute, might perhaps be allowed to find a permanent home in the Library of our Society.

Mrs. Hilda Cook, a niece of Mr. Brown, welcomed the suggestion, and in a letter, dated 8 April, 1926, informed me that her co-executors had agreed that the brass-rubbings made by her uncle should be presented to the Essex Archæological Society, on condition that the collection was carefully preserved and kept intact. I had the pleasure of announcing this important gift at the Annual Meeting of the Society in 1926, when a special vote of thanks was accorded the donors. Shortly afterwards I visited Brentwood and inspected the collection. Owing to our restricted accommodation at the Castle, however, Mrs. Cook kindly retained the rubbings in her custody until a few months ago, when they were removed to Colchester, where they are temporarily stored in the strong room at "Holly Trees," until such time as suitable presses can be provided for them.

Now that the rubbings are actually in possession of the Society it seems desirable that some account should be given of the collection, and of the personality of its collector.

Mr. Brown began rubbing brasses about 1848, and his last rubbing, that of the Welbore brass at Clavering, was made on 16 July, 1924. This must surely be an unique record in the annals of brass-rubbing! Many of the rubbings are dated, and some of the earlier ones, for example, those of the lost brasses at South Weald, taken about 1850, are unique records of brasses that have long since disappeared. This, of course, considerably enhances the value of the collection. Although the counties of Essex, Norfolk and Suffolk are particularly well-represented, the rubbings are taken from brasses scattered over the whole country. Numbering about 800, they are mounted on 60 or more rolls of paper, and so arranged that any given rubbing can easily be found with the aid of the catalogue. This catalogue, which was methodically kept by Mr. Brown, gives a list of the rubbings to be found in the respective rolls, which are lettered from A to ZZ, and also indexes of names and places. The words inscribed on the first page—"✠ Eternal Rest grant to them, O Lord. And let perpetual Light shine upon them ✠"—reflect the character of the compiler.

Arthur Henry Brown was born on 24 July, 1830, at Brentwood, and was descended from a family that for five generations had resided in the same town, where, with the exception of six months at Tunbridge Wells in 1875, he lived all his long life. "Brown of Brentwood" was a name familiar to many of a former generation owing to the work he accomplished as a Church musician, several of his hymn-tunes having attained the widest popularity (see *Church*

*Times*, 19 February, 1926). But he was also a keen medievalist, and was remarkably well-read in the older English poets, including Chaucer, Langland, Gower, Spencer, and Shakespeare; he was, moreover, an enthusiastic ecclesiologist and antiquary, and had visited every church in Essex save nine, and every cathedral in England and Wales, as well as many on the Continent. His interest in monumental brasses was, as we have seen, life-long. For many years he was a member of our Society. Active in mind and body until well over ninety, it is perhaps hardly surprising that exaggerated accounts of Mr. Brown's wonderful activity appeared in the newspapers from time to time. It is perfectly true, however, that he celebrated his 85th birthday by cycling from Thaxted to Brentwood, a distance of 29 miles; and he thus concludes his "Musical Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian," which he contributed to *The Musical Standard*, 7 October, 1922: "Let me now change the pen for my bicycle, and enjoy a few miles' run in the country." Mr. Brown died on 15 February, 1926, in his 96th year. A short illustrated biography of him, entitled "A Veteran Churchman and Musician," had appeared ten years previously in *The Treasury Magazine* (January, 1916).

Mr. Brown, his niece informs me, was often misunderstood and misrepresented, for many did not understand him or sympathize with his views. He had strong likes and dislikes, and sometimes his antipathies appeared to predominate, perhaps because they were more vehemently expressed. He was keenly sensitive and a man of deep feeling, and this he tried to hide under a certain brusquerie. But those who knew him intimately realised the depth of his love for goodness, truth and beauty, and appreciated his innate kindness of heart.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

**Matrimony in an Essex village.**—The parish register of Sandon, near Chelmsford, starts in 1554. From that date to 1600 (47 years) the marriage entries average slightly over two yearly. In the year 1601, Gilbert Dillingham, M.A. was appointed rector, and he remained at Sandon till his death in 1635. During the first 14 years of his incumbency 62 weddings were solemnised, making an average of 4.4 yearly. But in 1615 came an astounding increase, and from that date to 1635 no less than 511 couples were married in Sandon church, giving an average of 25.5 yearly. The greatest number of marriages in any one year was 42 in 1620. Obviously by far the greater number of these people could never have lived at Sandon, but must have come from further afield. Unfortunately no parishes are mentioned.

Is the explanation of this sudden increase to be found in the system of granting marriage licences, and was Mr. Dillingham a "surrogate" (or the seventeenth century counterpart of such)? Similar increases, I believe, occur in other Essex registers. But I should be glad of any explanation that is something more than mere conjecture.

J. F. WILLIAMS.

**Holy Trinity Church, Colchester.**—Until about eighty years ago the pre-Conquest tower of Holy Trinity Church, Colchester, was entirely covered with plaster, many of its windows being partly blocked and 'converted into mere bull's-eye openings' encircled by sham mouldings; the brickwork of the triangular-headed west doorway was also plastered. In consequence there was little in the outward appearance of the structure, apart from the doorway, to suggest that it was of considerable antiquity. Thomas Rickman, however, so long ago as 1833 recognized that 'a part of the tower, the west door, and a small portion about it' were of early date.<sup>1</sup> But it was not until 1846-8, when the partial removal of the plaster covering disclosed some of the window openings, that Mr. G. E. Laing demonstrated for the first time that the whole structure, with the exception of a few courses at the top, was of Saxon workmanship; he also observed with praiseworthy acumen, that the west wall of the nave was part of a still earlier pre-Conquest church, though the tower-arch, which he considered originally formed the western entrance of this older building, was evidently inserted when the present tower was added.

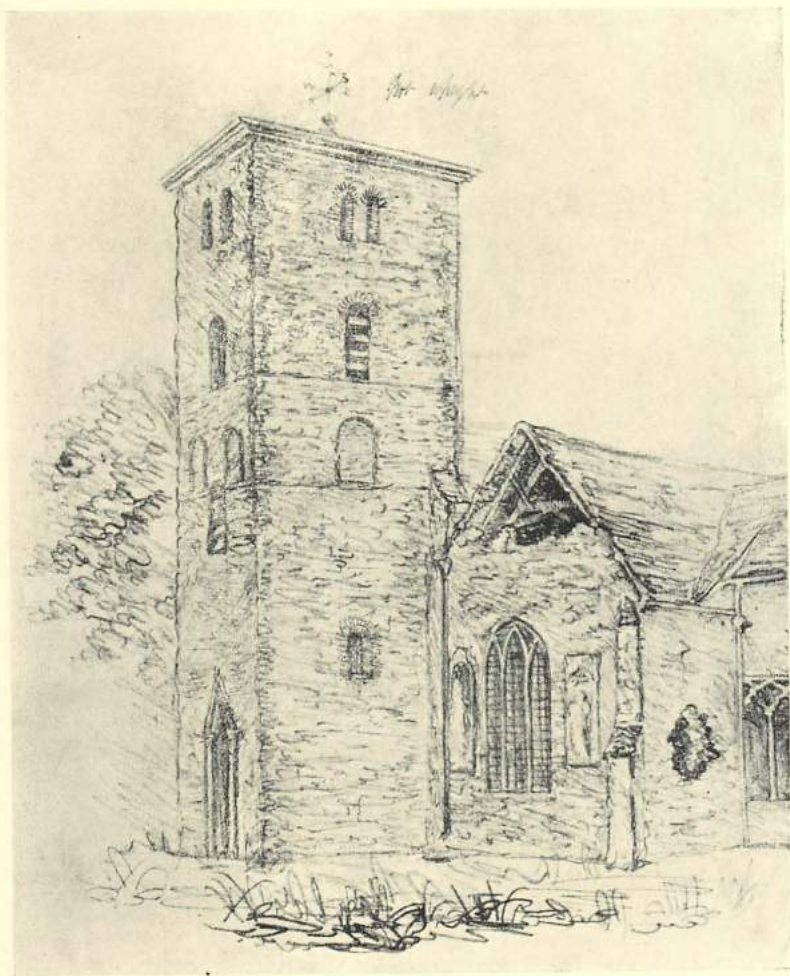
Mr. Laing's paper<sup>2</sup> is illustrated by two views of the tower: one showing it with its coating of plaster; the other as it appeared in 1848, when it was in a "wretched patchy condition." Shortly afterwards the whole of the plastering was removed, and the tower and south aisle repaired. The drawing here reproduced (plate) is preserved in the *Wire Album*, now in the Society's library, and was made in 1851 during the progress of the work. It depicts the tower in its present state, and also shows two image-niches in the west wall of the south aisle, the discovery of which seems to have been completely forgotten.

The following extracts from Wire's *Journal* enable us to follow the course of the repair-work, and they moreover record one or two discoveries of interest:

2 Nov., 1846.—The triangular-headed arch in the western face of Trinity Church tower has had the plaster stripped from the face of it, when it was found

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. xxvi. (1836), p. 40.

<sup>2</sup> *Journal of the Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, vol. iii. (1848), pp. 19-22.



HOLY TRINITY CHURCH, COLCHESTER: WEST TOWER AND SOUTH AISLE  
IN 1851.

to be erected of red bricks varying from seven to eleven inches square and one inch thick.

18 April, 1849.—The plaster is being taken off the outside of the tower [of] Trinity Church, preparatory, it is said, to restoring it.

10 July, 1849.—A painting in distemper of the Royal Arms, of the early part of the 17<sup>th</sup> century, has been discovered on the east face of the east wall of the tower in Trinity Church. It had sometime or other been covered by whitewash and was found by cleaning it off.

The circular arch opening from the tower into Trinity Church has been cleaned and open'd by the removal of the gallery . . .



HOLY TRINITY CHURCH, COLCHESTER: NICHE-STATUES DISCOVERED  
IN 1851.

11 August, 1851.—At the west end of Trinity Church, near the south entrance, has been discovered, by stripping the plaster off the outer wall, two mutilated statues in niches, one on each side of the window. What they were intended to represent is not easy to make out, so much have they been disfigured, but from some little of the details remaining they appear to be of the 15<sup>th</sup> century . . .

Among the Wire correspondence is a copy of a letter, dated 8 July, 1851, addressed to C. Roach Smith, recording the above discovery, which was made on the same day that the letter was written. According to Wire the statues 'appeared to have been

chipped to bring them level with the face of the wall.' But even in their sadly-defaced condition these image-niches were worthy of preservation, since it is now realised that 'our external statues have a value to the last fragment of their material cohesion.' Eighty years ago, however, it was thought otherwise, and they were destroyed when the wall was refaced, though drawings of them have fortunately been preserved.<sup>1</sup> These show that hardly more than the bare outlipes of the figures remained, and it is therefore impossible to be certain as to their attribution, although the Annunciation group suggests itself. Traces of the ribbed vaulting of a canopy will be noticed above the right-hand figure. The south aisle was repaired or rebuilt late in the fifteenth century, and these niches, which were naturally placed in a position where they would be conspicuous to the passer-by, were doubtless inserted at the same time.

Judging from the limited number of statue-niches, dating from *c.* 1350-1500, that remain, external figure sculpture can never have been a prominent feature of our Essex churches; and when niches exist on outside walls they are generally above the porch entrance. In about fifteen instances they are found on towers where they sometimes flank the west window as at Barling, Prittlewell, Rayne and Little Wakering (4), or the west doorway (Canewdon, also on west buttresses, and Danbury); at St. Leonard's, Colchester, there is a niche on the south wall of the tower; at Bocking there are two canopied niches, with moulded brackets supported on carved heads, in the angles of the west buttresses of the tower; and at Hornchurch there is a niche on the stair-turret which is remarkable for retaining its original statue, a seated figure of a bishop, much weathered—the sole surviving example of an external niche-statue in the county.<sup>2</sup>

There are only about nine churches in the county with external niches in other situations. In six or seven cases they are inserted in buttresses, those at Maldon All Saints (south aisle) and Lawford (chancel)—where one of the niches still retains a portion of its original statue—being the most noteworthy. At Tilty there are two elaborate niches flanking the east window; at Gt. Sampford there is a niche, with plain pedestal, below the east window; at Gt. Leighs one in the east gable of the chancel; and at Bardfield Saling one in the east gable of the nave. G. MONTAGU BENTON.

**Fingringhoe Mill.**—The following reference to this mill occurs in a Grant to Thomas Audeley, attorney of the duchy of

<sup>1</sup> In the *Wire Album*

<sup>2</sup> Figured in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. vi. (n.s.), p. 200.

Lancaster, dated 1531, and is derived from *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic* (Henry VIII.), vol. v., pp. 76-7.

... Also a mill in *Fyngryngthoo* and *Estdonyland*, and 4 acres of marsh or pasture thereto adjoining in *Estdonyland*, with the watercourse of the said mill; which mill is newly built by Richard Whyter and Robert Cowper, and came to the King's hands, because Thomas the abbot and the convent of St. John's, near Colchester, alienated a moiety of the ground whereon a moiety of the watercourse of the mill is built, to the said Richard and Robert, and their heirs, contrary to the form of a collation thereof made to the predecessors of the said abbot and convent; and William Fountleroy, the warden, and the brethren of the college of Hyham Ferreys alienated the other moiety of the said ground whereon the other moiety of the mill is built, and the other moiety of the said watercourse, to the said Richard and Robert, and their heirs, contrary to the form of a collation thereof made to the predecessors of the said warden and brethren; to hold to the said Thomas Audeley in fee, at the annual rent of 5s. York Place, 13 Feb. 22 Hen. VIII. *Del. Westm.*, 2 March.—P.S. *Pat. p. 2., m. 9.*

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

**The Wiseman Monument in Willingale Doe Church.**—This monument is described and illustrated in F. Chancellor's *Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, but the following extracts from the will of Sir Robert Wiseman, dated 1637, taken from the original probate copy in my possession, contains information relating to its cost, *etc.*, which does not seem to have been previously recorded.

... And as concerninge my Bodie, I commend it to the Earth, whereof it came, to be buried in comely and decent manner (according to the discretion of myne Executor hereafter named) in the Chancell of the parish Church of Willingale Doe aforesaid, next to the south wall at the East end of the said Chancell . . .

Item I give and bequeath to the poore of the parish of Willingale Doe aforesaid, where I dwell, five pounds. Item I give and bequeath to the poore of the parish of St. James Garlick Hith in London, where I was borne, five pounds . . .

Item I give and bequeath one hundred poundes to be bestowed for a Monument or Tombe to bee made and set upp neere the place aforesaid where I have appointed to be buried, in remembrance of my good ffather and mother (of pious memory) deceased, with my owne Effigies made all at length placed lying underneath them, and some Inscription, wherein mention to be made of all my ffather's Children, the more particuler manner whereof I commend and leuve to the care and discretion of my Executor, to whom I have somewhat imparted my mynd therein, the same to bee finished and sett upp within one yeare and an halfe after my decease.

Sir Robert Wiseman died 11 May, 1641, and, as the inscription on the monument testifies, 'his sole executor and heir, Sir Richard Wiseman, his brother next in age' duly carried out his wishes, and 'scrupulously performed [the] work of trust and duty' imposed upon him.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

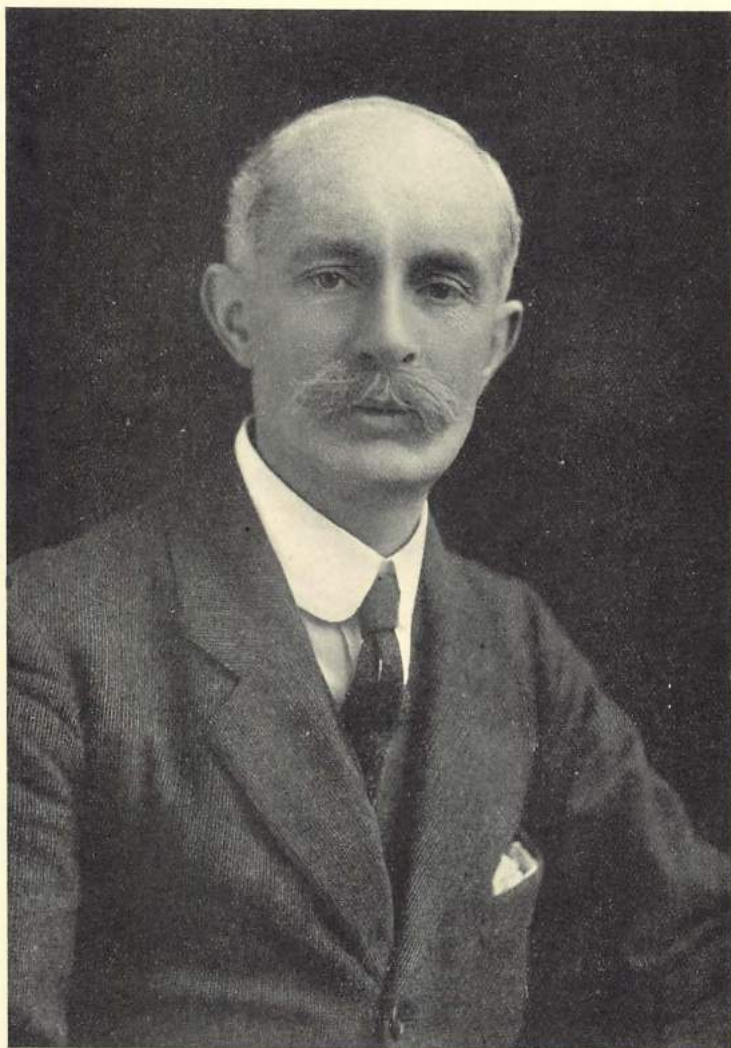
## IN MEMORIAM.

ROBERT COPP FOWLER, O.B.E., B.A., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

✠ It is with deep regret that we have to record the death on 26 January, 1929, of Mr. R. C. Fowler, Editor of the *Transactions* of the Society. Mr. Fowler was the son of the Rev. Newell Vicary Fowler, vicar of Ulting, Essex, and was born on 5 November, 1867. Educated at Winchester, he went up as a scholar to New College, Oxford, where he was placed in the first class both in mathematical moderations and in the final school of mathematics, winning the senior mathematical scholarship in 1893. In 1891 he entered the Public Record Office, where he ultimately became a senior Assistant Keeper. At the time of his death he was secretary to the Master of the Rolls' Committee on Manorial Records. During the War he was lent by the Record Office to the War Office, and received the O.B.E. in recognition of his services. He also edited the London Registers of Bishops Baldock, Segrave, Newport and Gravesend, and vol. i. of Sudbury—he had completed the transcript for vol. ii.—for the Canterbury and York Society.

Mr. Fowler was elected to membership of our Society in 1900 on the nomination of the late Dr. Horace Round, and thirteen years later became a member of the Council. On the retirement of Mr. George Rickword, F.R.Hist.S., from the post of Editorial Secretary in 1918, Mr. Fowler was appointed Editor. In a letter to our former Secretary, Rev. T. H. Curling, which was read at the annual meeting at Colchester on 28 April, 1921, Dr. Round wrote *inter alia*, "May we not hope that those *Transactions* will attain an even higher standard in the expert hands of Mr. Robert Fowler, who combines with his keen interest in the history and topography of our county the special qualification of being an officer on the staff of the Public Record Office."

In addition to his Editorship of the *Transactions* he edited the *Feet of Fines for Essex* after the death of our late treasurer, Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A. But prior to this he must have given generous help to the work, for in the Foreword to the General Index of the first volume Mr. Waller writes, "It is my pleasant task to make an acknowledgment, however inadequate, of the unstinted help which has been given me in the work of revision and identification



*By kind permission of Messrs. Elliott & Fry.*

ROBERT COPP FOWLER, O.B.E., B.A., F.S.A.,  
HONORARY EDITOR 1918 - 1929.

by our members, Dr. J. Horace Round and Mr. R. C. Fowler, to whom the Society is on this, as it has been on other occasions, much indebted."

An indefatigable worker, Mr. Fowler has left us a rich legacy in the form of three thousand quarto pages of abstracts of *Fleet of Fines* from 1 Edward III. (1327) to 17 Elizabeth (1574) ready for publication. They are a memorial of his accurate scholarship and his zealous industry in promoting the work of the Society.

His contributions to our *Transactions* were numerous, and always they were marked by learning as well as accurate and careful research. They include: 'Inventories of Essex Monasteries,' 'Church Goods of Essex,' 'The Religious Gilds of Essex,' 'The Waltham Seals,' 'Some Monastic Seals,' 'Essex Chapels,' 'The Denny Monument in Waltham Abbey Church,' 'Seal and Arms of Thremhall Priory,' 'Tiptofts and Broadoaks in Wimbish,' 'Heads of Essex Religious Houses,' 'A Wanstead Inventory,' 'Fulk Basset's Register and the Norwich Taxation,' 'Edwins Hall and the Sandys Family,' 'An Early Essex Subsidy,' 'A Balance Sheet of St. Osyth's Priory'; and almost his last contribution was the obituary notice of our late President, Dr. J. Horace Round.

To the *Victoria History of Essex* Mr. Fowler contributed the portion dealing with the Religious Houses of Essex. This notable work entailed much historical research concerning the monastic institutions of the county, but Mr. Fowler's extensive knowledge, coupled with an infinite capacity for taking pains, rendered his work very valuable and complete. At the request of our member, Mr. R. E. Thomas, he wrote in 1922 the historical portion of the monograph on Beeleigh Abbey.

Mr. Fowler possessed a retiring and unassuming disposition, allied to a sense of humour. As a speaker he was capable, succinct and convincing. As one would expect from a mathematical training he was quick in reaching a decision, and his scientific mind delighted to set forth his views with the clear-cut dogmatic energy of the logician, and to clarify an issue with a few incisive words. Unlike many specialists, he was never a man to press his own particular interest—which was mainly historical—at the expense of other subjects, but always insisted that all branches of archæology should be represented in the *Transactions*. He never lacked that breadth of vision and sympathy which is always characteristic of the best scholarship. Generous in his appreciation of the good work of others, he was held in high regard by those who knew him intimately for his strict integrity of character and his kindness of heart. Many workers in the field of archæology are deeply indebted

to him for much ready and valuable help, for he was ever willing to place his wide knowledge at the disposal of others. One such writes: "He helped me in every way he could since I first got into touch with him, and I was looking forward to valuable help in the later stages when I had collected queries of various kinds."

His interest in archæology was further shown in a practical manner by generous gifts of books to the library of the Society.

The Council has lost by his death a valuable colleague, and if the writer may close on a personal note, he would say that he has lost not only a fellow-worker but a good friend.

H. W. LEWER.

---

## PUBLICATIONS.

### More Walthamstow Houses and their Interesting Associations.

By G. F. BOSWORTH.

38 pp. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No 20. 7s. 6d.)

UP to about eighty years ago Walthamstow retained its somewhat exclusive character, which made it a rural and delightful retreat for wealthy city men. Many of their substantial and commodious houses—mainly Georgian or early Victorian—are still standing, though their surroundings have vastly changed; and the author, as in a previous monograph, describes some of the more interesting of these residences, and, drawing upon his minute local knowledge, recalls the memories of their former occupants. It is pleasant to read of the Wigrams, the Raikes, the Warners, and others who served their day and generation, and we should like to have seen portraits of them included; but probably the Society has in contemplation a volume devoted to Walthamstow Portraits.

A number of genealogical charts and six illustrations are provided.

Mr. Bosworth has already written about a dozen monographs for the Walthamstow Antiquarian Society, and his work is of permanent value, since it is of a kind that only a local antiquary, long resident in the district, could accomplish satisfactorily. It is a matter for regret that similar local societies do not exist in ancient towns like Colchester and Saffron Walden, where rich stores of historical material await elucidation and publication.

G. M. B.

### Supplement to Monograph 18 on the Walthamstow Tokens.

By JOHN COXALL.

6 pp. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No. 18A.)

THESE supplementary notes and the plate of illustrations continue at the high level reached by Mr. Coxall in his original monograph, and the excellent manner in which he has completed a difficult task deserves our praise. Although the Walthamstow tokens were issued in the nineteenth century, the bulk of them are worn, and the careful description of microscopic detail in the minor varieties, so essential to the numismatist, is obviously the result of long and patient scrutiny.

W. G.

## Calendar of Deeds relating to Walthamstow, 1541 to 1862.

(*Second Series*).

By STEPHEN J. BARNES.

22 pp. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No. 21).

THE deeds here calendared are the property of the District Council, and their publication will be welcomed by the local antiquary. Indexes of the persons and place-names mentioned add considerably to the value of this monograph. A number of deeds relating to Walthamstow, dating from 1794, recently acquired by our Society, may possibly provide our member, Mr. Barnes, with material for a third series of similar records.

G. M. B.

## Gracys Walk: an Essex Tale.

By JE-SE BERRIDGE.

8vo., xi. + 239 pp. London: Simpkin Marshall [1929]. 7s. 6d.

THIS book, like Mr. Berridge's former novel *The Tudor Rose*, is a story of Tudor times, and deals with the parish of Little Baddow.

The philologist will perhaps take exception to certain phrases employed; but the local colour is vividly portrayed, and those who know the district will follow with interest the touching history of the Lady Alice Mildmay, whose kneeling figure may be seen in the parish church, and whose home, Great Graces, can still be visualized from the single wing that survives. The avenue from which the story derives its name also exists, though many of the ancient trees have fallen.

The book is attractively produced, and a map of 'The parish of Little Baddow in times past' is printed on the end-papers.

H. W. L.

## WINTER MEETINGS AT CHELMSFORD AND BRAINTREE.

An afternoon meeting was held at the Y.M.C.A. Small Hall, Chelmsford, on Monday, 10 December, 1928, when the Rev. J. F. Williams, M.A., F.S.A., gave a lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on 'A Medieval Parish Church: its Furniture and Fittings.' The Rev. Canon H. A. Lake, M.A., Sub-Dean of the Cathedral, presided, and there was a satisfactory attendance.

The lecturer commented on the fact that more and more intelligent interest was being taken in our ancient churches every year. Architecturally, he supposed, they had never been more appreciated, but he sometimes thought that people often missed a good many of the interesting points of these churches because they did not know enough about their medieval furniture and fittings. Unfortunately, after three or four hundred years of very great vicissitudes, those fittings now form by no means a prominent feature in the majority of our churches; but by taking a large area, and by the study of what now exists here and there (but which at one time existed everywhere), it was possible to get a fairly complete idea of the medieval equipment of any particular parish church in which one might be interested. By the help of a series of excellent slides the lecturer then drew attention to the various fittings which would have been found in almost every medieval church. Among the illustrations from Essex were the timber porches at Margaretting and Little Hallingbury; the wooden font at Marks Tey, and the brick font at Chignal Smealy; wall-paintings at East Hanningfield; piscina and 'low-side window' at Sandon; holy-water stoup and early chest at Great Burstead; 'squint' at Eastwood; and poor-box, dated 1589, at Dovercourt.

On the motion of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, hearty votes of thanks were accorded the lecturer, and Mr. F. A. C. Linsell, who manipulated the lantern. Two new members were elected.

An evening meeting was held at the Institute Hall, Bocking End, Braintree, on Thursday, 28 February, 1929, when Mr. H. O. Clark repeated the admirable lantern lecture on *Windmills*, which he gave at Colchester last year.

The meeting, which was well supported, was arranged by the Local Hon. Secretary (Mr. Alfred Hills, M.A.), in the hope of creating additional interest in the preservation of the windmill at Bocking; owing to his efforts about £130 have already been collected for the purpose; and he announced that if another £100 can be raised within the next twelve-month, the Parish Council would take over the charge of the mill and maintain it in good order.<sup>1</sup>

On the motion of Mr. G. T. Bartram, J.P., C.A., seconded by Mr. Eustace Brunwin, a hearty vote of thanks was accorded Mr. Clark, who had motored from Norwich that afternoon, and was motoring home after the lecture.

The lantern was kindly lent by the Vicar and Churchwardens of St. Michael's Church, Braintree, and was operated by Mr. S. Broughall Daw.

A collection was made for the Bocking mill fund, which amounted to £5 18s. 5d.; and the additional sum of £7 4s. 6d. was realised by the sale of reserved tickets. Eleven new members were elected.

---

<sup>1</sup> On 23 November, 1929, the Bocking Parish Council formally accepted from Mr. Edward Tabor the windmill as an historical monument. Its preservation, therefore, is assured.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE  
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,  
ON THURSDAY, 2 MAY, 1929.

In the regretted absence, through indisposition, of the President (Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A.), the chair was taken by the Rev. Canon F. W. Galpin, M.A., F.L.S., a Vice-President.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

An official welcome was extended by the Mayor of Colchester (Councillor John Russell), who said that they were always delighted to welcome visitors to their ancient and progressive town. In commending the work of the Society, his worship remarked that through its researches many remains of the Roman Empire had been discovered in Colchester, which were of world-wide archaeological interest. The Town Council, therefore, was anxious to do all in its power to assist the Society. Three rooms at Holly Trees Mansion were being made ready for the Society's use, and it would be very difficult to find accommodation more suitable for a library such as theirs. The Council also felt that assistance should be rendered in the excavation work at Holly Trees, and was willing to spend considerable sums of money upon it. Even the layman realized the great value and interest of what was being done. The Council fully appreciated that the work at Holly Trees was adding to the history of the place, and to the good things that Colchester already had. He heartily welcomed the Society.

Canon W. J. House, D.D., proposed a vote of thanks to the President, Vice-Presidents, and honorary officers. Mr. G. Rickword seconded, and the resolution was unanimously passed. The Chairman suitably responded.

The Hon. Secretary presented the Annual Report, and alluded to the new library facilities shortly to be made available, expressing a hope that donations and bequests would be forthcoming to provide

an adequate fund for library maintenance. The report was adopted on the motion of Mr. S. J. Barns, seconded by Mr. W. Gurney Benham.

The Vice-Treasurer, on behalf of the Hon. Auditor, presented the Statement of Accounts, which was approved and adopted on the motion of the Rev. W. J. Pressey.

Mr. John Avery, F.C.A., F.S.S., was appointed a Vice-President on the motion of Mr. W. Gurney Benham, seconded by the Rev. T. H. Curling; and the Rev. Canon W. J. House, D.D., was elected to the Council on the motion of the Rev. T. H. Curling, seconded by the Rev. W. J. Pressey. With these additions the Vice-Presidents and Council were elected as recommended.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A., Mr. J. L. Beaumont, LL.B., and the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. (Hon. Sec.), were re-elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the motion of Mr. W. Gurney Benham (Chairman of the Museum Committee), seconded by Mr. G. E. Brunwin.

Mr. S. C. Ratcliff, M.A., of the Public Record Office, was unanimously elected as an honorary member; seven ordinary members were also elected.

The Chairman thanked the Mayor for the use of the Grand Jury Room, and said they were grateful to the Corporation of Colchester for the practical interest it evinced in the work of the Society by encouraging local archæological research whenever opportunity permitted.

The Chairman, who represented the Society at the inaugural meeting held at Chelmsford on 30 April, spoke of the work of the Essex Rural Community Council. Mr. F. C. Eeles agreed that owing to the changed conditions of modern life organization was essential if they were to save the real beauty of the countryside; and they must appeal to the younger generation to take an interest in everything that makes the county of Essex attractive from the wider point of view of idealism and beauty and historic value.

The Hon. Secretary drew attention to the fact that the old tidal-mill at St. Osyth had recently been purchased by the Essex County Council with a view to demolition, for the ostensible purpose of road widening. All who knew the mill would realise how the landscape would be affected by the loss of this picturesque timber-framed building. The Rev. J. H. Mitchell, A.R.P.S., vicar of St.

Osyth, who showed a selection of photographs of the threatened mill, spoke of its beauty and of his grief at its imminent loss. Mr. Clark declared that there was no real need for the destruction of the mill. After some discussion the Chairman moved the following resolution, which was seconded by the Rev. T. H. Curling and carried unanimously ;

"That this General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society urgently requests the County Council not to destroy or mutilate the picturesque old tidal-mill at St. Osyth, but to maintain it as a valuable asset in the County's history."

[It afterwards transpired that the Tendring Rural District Council was the responsible authority, and on 13 May, Mr. A. R. Powys (Secretary to the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings) met representatives of that body at St. Osyth, and discussed with them the possibility of saving the mill. Obviously the District Council was not in a position to incur the heavy financial liability which the preservation of the mill would entail; and the difficulties proved to be such that unless some body or person is willing to purchase the mill with a view to keeping it in repair, and take the risk of damage from piling, which the building of the new bridge will necessitate, its destruction seems inevitable.

Tidal-mills are rare in England, and there appear to be only two surviving in Essex in working condition, *viz.* : those at St. Osyth and Little Stambridge.

The tidal-mill at Fingringhoe was superseded by the present roller-mill about 36 years ago, but the old weather-boarded building is still standing, and the massive timber-framing of the interior presents a pleasing picture. The water-wheel is at present employed, among other purposes, in assisting the running of a dynamo. Six pairs of mill-stones, about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet in diameter, were formerly in use; three of these now lean against an outside wall, but a single nether stone remains *in situ* in the mill. An interesting reference to this mill, dated 1531, will be found on pp. 326-7.

The well-known tidal-mill at Walton-on-Naze was pulled down as recently as 1921; the old water-wheel lies buried in the mud, and some of the woodwork is incorporated in the boat-house which has been erected on the site; by a curious coincidence the windmill which stood in close proximity was blown down in a gale on the same day that the demolition of the tidal-mill was completed. The view has suffered immeasurably by the loss of both these picturesque objects.

The following notes on the St. Osyth mill are derived from a report drawn up by Mr. Powys:

'The mill is situated at the north end of the ancient causeway across the head of the estuary of the St. Osyth Creek. The wheels are turned by the dammed waters of the Creek, which pass into the mill-pool beneath the mill and under the roadway. The mill is a very picturesque timber-framed building, weather-boarded. I did not measure it, but suppose it to be a building of about 65 feet by  $22\frac{1}{2}$  feet by 18 or 20 feet to the eaves. It is roofed with good old hand-made tiles hung on a 'mansard' roof, the upper slope of which is certainly pitched no less than  $45^{\circ}$ . The main upright timbers are of pieces 9 inches by 7 inches or thereabouts, and the floors are framed from pine cross-beams of greater size, say 9 inches by 9 inches. The ends of these floor-beams are carried on natural

grown angle pieces of hardwood (oak ?) which are bolted to the uprights and to the floor-beams with old fashioned bolts having square nuts. The thread of the bolt screws is such as was used by Sir Christopher Wren in his roofs, and like those which were in use till the end of the eighteenth century. The roof principals, 6 inches by 4 inches, are oak, the rafters are of various woods and vary from 3 inches by 3 inches to larger "quarter spars" with the outside sap left on. There is a ridge board. The tiles on the east side of the roof are laid on rent fir or pine laths, and on the west side on sawn battens; the roof does not appear to have been disturbed for fifty years and is in good order. I made out



*Photo by the Rev. J. H. Mitchell, A.R.P.S.*

#### TIDAL-MILL AT ST. OSYTH.

that the main upright timbers were pine. The timbers of the structure above road level are sound.

'I do not think the present building could have been built earlier than 1680, and I think that 1730 (or a little later) is a more likely date.

'I went down below the floor to examine the structure beneath the mill in the waterway, and I found that there the mill itself gets most of its support from big oak sleepers laid on the brick abutments to the stream and from one or two dividing walls of the same material. One of the wheel supports at least, is a framework of timber much repaired and much decayed, standing from the bed of the river. It may be—though I did not notice that this was so—that one couple of the main posts of the super-structure rests on this timber framework.

'There is a subsidiary building attached to the mill on the river bank, which has been roofed with corrugated iron.

'I have no doubt that this mill occupies the site of one which was contemporary with the foundation of the Priory, but there is no structural evidence that this is so.

'The mill is still working, but I am told the miller pays no rent to the owner of the mill, and that from a business point of view it is not a prosperous 'concern.' One is led to conclude that before long it will not pay to run the mill even on these favourable terms, and that in that case it will deteriorate quickly—that is—as soon as tiles slip off or the much patched weather-boarding is neglected.']

Subsequently luncheon was served to 55 members and friends at the Red Lion Hotel, at which Canon Galpin presided, supported by the Mayor of Colchester. The toast of the King was proposed by the Chairman, who alluded to His Majesty's happy recovery from his recent serious illness.

#### EXCURSION TO GREAT AND LITTLE HORKESLEY.

At 2 p.m. about 100 members and friends proceeded to Great Horkesley, where the parish church of All Saints, which was then undergoing extensive repair, was inspected. The work of restoration was temporarily checked during the visit, and when the party had assembled in the nave of the dismantled building, the Hon. Secretary (Rev. G. Montagu Benton) made some preliminary remarks. He said that before the present restoration work was entered upon he was deputed by the Chelmsford Diocesan Advisory Board to visit the church and go through the architects' specification. Certain recommendations that were made were accepted, and eventually a faculty was granted for part of the work to proceed. Every care was taken, so far as the Board was concerned, to ensure the preservation of that spiritual atmosphere which was the priceless heritage of their old and unrestored churches. His consternation could be imagined when, on a subsequent visit, he found that the stonework, including the beautiful nave arcade, had been cleaned by means of a scraper and wire brush, and that a hideous white brick chimney (now covered with cement) had been erected on the north side of the vestry. Every detail connected with the restoration of an old church required most careful thought and treatment; and certain things had happened there which he considered regrettable. The question also arose as to how they were to guard the fabrics of their churches so that nothing should be done to mar their beauty and interest. The various Diocesan committees were doing a great deal of work in this direction, but they could not always ensure that the best possible advice would be obtained. It seemed to him that in the question of the repair of this church they had material for a fruitful discussion, and if there was some ground for his criticism it was not for him to apportion the blame. He was quite sure that the rector, churchwardens, Parochial Church

Council and parishioners, were only too anxious that the work should be done in the most competent way. Nor could he conceive that the architects would give directions for ancient stonework to be scraped. He must leave it at that.

Mr. F. C. Eeles, F.S.A. Scot., Hon. Secretary of the Central Council for the Care of Churches, also offered criticism. He unhesitatingly condemned the use of a scraper and wire brush for the cleaning of ancient stonework; and also called attention to an early fourteenth-century floor-slab in the chancel, to a former rector, which was left uncovered and unprotected from grit and the damage that must accompany the moving of furniture across its surface; there were other features of the work which were open to question, and he could not help feeling that a good deal had been done in the Victorian manner, which the Church authorities were definitely pledged to discourage. He agreed, however, that if Mr. C. J. Blomfield himself had actually been able to supervise the execution of the work criticised, the result might have been different. But it was the result that mattered.

Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A., afterwards gave an architectural description of the building, which, apart from the twelfth-century walling of the nave, dates from the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Its most interesting feature is the north arcade, *c.* 1420, the arches of which are carved with square flowers, shields, crowns, an angel, *etc.* This arcade, as Mr. Eeles pointed out, resembles work in Suffolk, and shows that the craftsmanship of that county spread over the Essex border.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., then read the following notes :

The recent extensive reparations at Great Horkesley church led to several discoveries, which it is as well to put on record.

CHANCEL.—The partial stripping of the internal plaster revealed the original surface, which, though badly damaged in making a key for the later covering, showed traces of a rectangular pattern, composed of red and green lines, the two lines of colour being superposed but not coincident. In the middle of each rectangle was a flower. This decoration, which was clearly of fourteenth-century date, covered the north and south walls and part of the east wall of the chancel up to the springing of the rear-arches of the windows, where there was a band of flowers; and at a height of 14½ feet a band of wave ornament apparently completed the design. Above this point was new plaster, put on when the present roof was built about 1738.<sup>1</sup>

The sanctuary had been further embellished with a dado in brown, showing the characteristic strap and scroll ornament of the seventeenth century.

Both forms of decoration had been so badly damaged that it was impossible to obtain either photographs or tracings.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Parish Magazine*, October, 1928.

NAVE.—Here, as in the remaining portions of the church, the walls were entirely stripped of their plaster. In the south wall, just to the east of the south door, was found a fine fifteenth-century stoup, unfortunately much damaged.



*Photo by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

HOLY-WATER STOUP,  
GREAT HORKESLEY CHURCH.

Above this, and slightly to the east, were some indications of a window opening, the position where one would expect to find a Norman window. The masonry of the wall was of medium-sized local material. The opening in the west wall into the tower was found not to be an arch, but simply a hole hacked through the wall; this hole, it seems, was cut in 1849.<sup>1</sup> Owing to a brick heating-pipe conduit no evidence remained of an early doorway. Above this opening there still exists the original Norman west window.

TOWER.—The tower, which was built in the fourteenth century, was found to be of three sides only in its lower stages, the walls being butted up against the original twelfth-century west wall of the church. The material of the walls was small local pebbles, very well coursed and set in good mortar.

NORTH AISLE.—It seemed probable that at some period the position of the north door had been moved a few feet to the west, but the evidence was slight. The buttresses against this wall are additions. Below the eastern half of the easternmost window there had been an opening 2 feet 4 inches wide, extending from about 4 feet from the floor to the present sill of the window.

NORTH CHAPEL.—This part of the church has evidently undergone considerable alteration, for it is probable that the chapel extended to the east wall of the present vestry. It will be convenient, however, to describe each part separately. The north wall of the chapel showed that the sills of the two windows had been raised 2 feet. The present east wall of the chapel is of peculiar construction, for the southern half is built of small stones excellently coursed and set in similar mortar to the work in the tower; the northern half, also built of small stones, is, however, in bands 6 inches deep and bonded by lacing courses of two layers of tiles. This construction extended the whole height of the wall. The southern

<sup>1</sup> *Parish Magazine*, October, 1928.

portion apparently bonded into the north wall of the chancel; the northern could not be said to bond into the north wall of the chapel at the small part of that wall where it was not badly damaged. The thickness of this wall is 1 foot 8 inches. Partly within the chapel, partly under and partly beyond the present east wall, was found a stone coffin without a lid. This had at some time been badly damaged by the cutting down of the head and sides of that portion within the chapel. The coffin was 5 feet 9 inches in length, 2 feet 3 inches broad at the head, tapering to 1 foot 2½ inches at the foot, and 1 foot 3 inches deep—these



*Photo by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

#### STONE COFFIN, GREAT HORKESELEY CHURCH.

are over-all measurements. There was a moulded place for the head, formed by a curved wing at each side, having a total projection at the neck of 7½ inches; at the foot was a sloping rest. It is probably of late thirteenth-century date. It will be remembered that a thirteenth-century coffin-lid is housed in the tower.

**THE NORTH VESTRY.**—The east wall of the vestry, if it really represents the east wall of the original chapel, has been so badly pulled about that only a portion of early work remains, that however includes part of the wall below the window and the greater part of the southern reveal of the window itself. Part of the north wall seems to be later or a rebuild, for the work is different from the adjacent walling. The foundations of this north wall are of considerable depth, and, composed of old building material, are quite different in character from the foundations of the north wall of the chapel. The doorway into the vestry seems to have been reset. It is said that the north and east walls of the vestry were raised and the roof repaired in 1843.<sup>1</sup>

**NAVE ARCADE.**—The small arch to the east of the arcade seems to be original, but the stonework has been much scraped and repaired. Above this was found the blocked entrance to the rood-loft.

<sup>1</sup> *Parish Magazine*, October, 1928.

The arcade has recently suffered great damage by being scraped and wire-brushed. In his remarks on the church Mr. Eeles suggested an affinity between this arcade and similar work to be seen in Suffolk. I would remark that the stone of the piers and of the arches are of two very dissimilar types—that of the piers being a brown grit, while that of the arches is a soft white stone. Again, the arches do not fit well on to the piers, nor do they carry on the pier mouldings. These several points suggest that the dates of the two pieces of work are not simultaneous, and it may be that at some period of restoration or rebuilding (I am indebted to a friend for the suggestion that the width of the north aisle connotes such) the arches were imported ready-made from elsewhere. Indeed, a study of the Suffolk churches leads to the inference that in the fifteenth century there existed at Bury St. Edmunds or Ipswich, or possibly at both places, a group or groups of masons manufacturing fonts, doorways, string-courses, arcades and other dressed stonework required in churches.

MISCELLANEOUS.—The following details relating to the church are taken from the *Parish Magazine*.<sup>1</sup>

The font is modern and dates from 1850; its fifteenth-century cover was cut down to enable it to be placed under the gallery.

The vestry had a shabby lean-to roof in 1843, when it was altered.

The chantry or north chapel was formerly kept in repair by the proprietor of Winnocks.

The organ was built for the Cathedral church of Douglas, but not being considered of sufficient power was diverted to its present position.

In 1848 the chancel ceiling was ribbed, the floor levelled, and the altar raised on stone steps. At the same period the old high deal pews were removed; and the pulpit, which was formerly in St. Margaret's church, Ipswich, was installed, in place of a deal one.

Portions of the woodwork of the reredos originally formed part of the tabernacle-work in York Minster.

In 1849 the gallery was removed, and the opening into the tower made. The south door was divided into two.

In 1848 the old north door was taken down and cut to fit the doorway to the vestry.

Little Horkesley church was next visited. This building dates mainly from the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries; its interior, however, is hard and cold, and has lost its atmosphere owing to the excessive restoration to which it was subjected during the last century, when much of the ancient stone-work was quite unnecessarily renewed.<sup>2</sup> It is famous for its magnificent brasses of Sir Robert Swynborne (1391), and his son, Sir Thomas (1412), and for its three late thirteenth-century oak effigies—a lady and two 'knights'—representing, probably, members of the Horkesley family. According to Prior and Gardner's *Medieval Figure-Sculpture* (p.668) the tall figure of the lady, which is of restrained and delicate treatment, might well have been adapted from an imager's model of a saint.

<sup>1</sup> October, 1928.

<sup>2</sup> See *Archæologia*, vol. xlvii., pp. 269-280, for notes on the church written shortly before its restoration, which was completed in 1878.

Essex, it may be said, is fortunate in possessing ten out of the ninety-six oak effigies that still exist in twenty-seven English and Welsh counties (see A. C. Fryer, *Wooden Monumental Effigies*, 1924). Due attention was paid to these monuments by Mr. Duncan Clark in his description of the building; he also referred to the successive families connected with the church and parish, and traced the uneventful history of the Priory of St. Peter, which was founded under Henry I. and suppressed in 1525.

The party was afterwards entertained to tea at Mount Hall, Great Horkesley, by Mr. A. E. Macandrew, whose private museum—which includes an extensive collection of British birds and ancient Peruvian pottery—was also viewed. Before leaving, a hearty vote of thanks was duly accorded the host for his generous hospitality and kindly welcome.

---

## REPORT FOR 1928.

---

The Council has pleasure in presenting its seventy-sixth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 54 members by death and resignation; 68 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1927, was 824; on 31 December, 1928, stood as follows:—

Annual members	-	-	-	753
Life members	-	-	-	84
Honorary member	-	-	-	1
				<hr/>
				838
				<hr/>

The deaths that have occurred mark out the year as one of exceptional loss. They include two former Presidents: Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., a well-known local antiquary, and an authority on the law of copyholds, who died within a month of resigning office; and Dr. J. H. Round, an historical scholar of international reputation; Mr. Miller Christy, for over 30 years a member of the Council and a leading authority on Essex archæology; Mr. J. C. Challenor Smith, F.S.A., an honorary member of 55 years' standing; and Mrs. Percy Reid, one of the most regular attendants at the Society's excursions.

The Council recommends the re-election of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., as President for the ensuing year; also the re-election of the Vice-Presidents—the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Chelmsford, D.D., taking the place of his predecessor—with the addition of Mr. John Avery, F.C.A., F.S.S.; and of the Council, with the exception of Mr. F. S. Tabor, who has resigned office, and the late Mr. R. C. Fowler, F.S.A., but with the addition of the Rev. Canon W. J. House, D.D., and the Rev. J. F. Williams, M.A., F.S.A.

An irreparable loss has been sustained by the sudden death of Mr. R. C. Fowler, B.A., O.B.E., F.S.A., who for the past ten years has edited the Society's publications with conspicuous ability.

At a meeting of the Council on 18 March, 1929, the Hon. Secretary (Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A.) was unanimously appointed to succeed Mr. Fowler as Hon. Editor, with the Vice-Treasurer (Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.) as Hon. co-Editor.

In view of his new duties Mr. Benton has asked to be relieved of the work of Excursion Secretary, which he has carried on in conjunction with the office of Hon. Secretary for some years; but as a successor has not yet been appointed, he has consented to continue to organize the excursions, with such help as he can obtain, until the vacancy can be suitably filled.

The Council wishes to record its grateful appreciation of Mr. J. Avery's work as Hon. Auditor for the past ten years, and to offer him sincere sympathy in the illness that has befallen him. It is a cause of satisfaction that his name will still be intimately connected with the Society in the person of his son, Mr. J. Robert Avery, A.C.A., F.S.S., who has kindly consented to succeed his father in office.

During the year Parts II. and III. of Vol. XIX., and the Index to Vol. XVIII. of the *Transactions*; and the Index to Vol. II. of the *Feet of Fines* were published.

*Feet of Fines.* The second volume (1272-1326) of the *Feet of Fines for Essex* has been completed by the publication of the index; and the first part of Vol. III. will be issued shortly. The late Mr. Fowler left abstracts of these *Fines* from 1 Edward III. (1327) to 17 Elizabeth (1574) ready for press. The MS. consists of about 3,000 quarto pages and forms a memorial of Mr. Fowler's accurate scholarship, and of his zeal in promoting the work of the Society. These records are invaluable for local history, especially as very few of them were known to Morant and other Essex historians; and their publication will proceed so fast as funds permit. Mr. S. C. Ratcliff, M.A., of the Public Record Office, has kindly consented to read through the proofs and check them with the original documents, and in appreciation of his valued services the Council has agreed to his nomination as an Hon. member of the Society.

Excursions were held as follows:—

- 3 May: Great Bromley.
- 7 June: Netteswell, Latton, Sheering and Stansted.
- 19 July: Tollesbury, Tolleshunt D'Arcy, Tolleshunt Major and Little Totham.
- 27 Sept.: Horndon-on-the-Hill, Fobbing, Corringham and Hadleigh.

The Annual Meeting was held at Colchester on 3 May.

Winter Meetings were held :—

- 7 Feb. : Colchester.
- 29 Feb. : Colchester.
- 14 Mar. : Colchester.
- 10 Dec. : Chelmsford.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1929 as follows :—

- June : Hadstock and neighbourhood.
- July : Ongar and the Willingales.
- Sept. : The Colnes and neighbourhood.

*Library.* The Council has pleasure in stating that the Colchester Corporation has agreed to allow the Society the use of three rooms at Holly Trees House for the accommodation of its library, on condition that its present contribution towards the expenses of the Colchester and Essex Museum be increased to £60 per annum. The facilities thus afforded will permit of the proper working of the library; and the books will be removed to their new home, and arranged and catalogued as soon as possible. Provision for reading and writing under suitable conditions, hitherto denied, will also be provided. Many members will appreciate these advantages; but the financial resources of the Society will be considerably straitened by an increased and increasing expenditure, and the Council ventures to hope that donations and bequests may be forthcoming to provide a fund for library maintenance.

*Old Drawings and Photographs.* The importance of rescuing old documents dealing with the county has been emphasized on previous occasions; but attention may also be called to the archæological value of old drawings and photographs of Essex churches and antiquities. Many of these records are of unique interest, and when in private hands are in ultimate danger of destruction. Several that are known to have existed cannot now be traced. The Society, therefore, will be only too glad to welcome gifts of this nature for preservation in its library, where they would be accessible to students.

*Parish Histories.* Several volumes dealing with the history of individual Essex parishes have been published from time to time, and their number continues to increase. In a few outstanding cases they are of considerable merit, but not infrequently their usefulness is impaired by the failure to recognize the necessity of strict method and orderly arrangement of material, and through the lack of competent revision. The local historian, therefore, may be glad to

know that the Council and Officers of the Society are always ready to offer advice in these matters, and to read and criticize any MSS. that may be submitted to them.

*Holly Trees Excavations.* The excavations which have been carried on throughout two winters in the grounds of Holly Trees House, were completed by the 28th February, 1929, in accordance with the agreement made with the Colchester Town Council. One of the principal points of interest is the uncovering of the gate in the north wall of the Roman town, recorded by Dr. Duncan in 1853, and which suffered destruction at some early period, though the evidence for dating this is not very marked. The clearing out of the great cloaca, also found by Dr. Duncan, will, when the evidence of pottery and other finds is worked out, aid in settling the date of its disuse. Further, the foundations of the large building in the southern portion of the field have been exposed, and present an archæological conundrum which has yet to be solved, unless the latest and most reasonable theory that the structure was a Mithraic Temple is finally accepted as correct. The working out of these and other details is being pursued, and an exhaustive report will be presented to the Excavation Committee as soon as circumstances permit. It is a cause of gratification to the Society that by inaugurating these excavations it has been instrumental in adding to the historic remains of Colchester; since, at a meeting of the Town Council, held 6 February, 1929, it was resolved: to cut out the modern wall in the gate-way and substitute an iron railing and gate; to protect about 20 feet of the cloaca by a covered-in chamber; and to cover in the main portion of the large building with a reinforced-concrete roof, having a central lantern light, and a man-hole entrance in one corner.

The Vice-Treasurer reports that:—

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £5 5s. and in advance £5 15s. 6d., amount to £380 12s. 6d. as compared with £385 7s. 6d., a decrease of £4 15s.

Two members have compounded their subscriptions during the year.

Publications have been sold amounting to £7 18s. 6d. as compared with £6 9s. 6d., an increase of £1 9s.

The dividends on the invested funds are as in previous years, with a slight decrease in the amount of Deposit interest.

In response to the appeal for funds to carry out the excavations in the grounds of Holly Trees House the sum of £44 2s. 6d. was

received, which, added to the balance of £69 8s. 1d. from 1927, makes a total of £113 10s. 7d., the whole of which has been expended in excavation work.

During the past year two parts of the *Transactions* have been issued at a cost to the Society, excluding postage, of £200 17s. 2d., compared with £207 8s. 6d.; the Index to Vol. XVIII. has also been issued at a cost of £52 6s.

The index to the second volume of the *Fcet of Fines* has been issued during 1928. The total expenditure in connection with this publication is £58 5s. 6d., compared with £102 os. 3d.

Expenditure on binding books amounts to £19 17s. 6d.

Other items of expenditure are set out in the accounts and require no further information.

There are now 84 members who have compounded their subscriptions, and the amount received in connection therewith is £441. The Council have unexpended balances on excavation funds amounting to £37 17s. 6d. To meet these liabilities they have assets consisting of investments, the market value of which on the 31 December, 1928, was £417 19s. 10d., and cash at Bank or in hand amounting to £323 3s. 3d. The surplus, therefore, in favour of the Society is £256 10s. 1d., as compared with £254 14s. 1d. as last recorded.

---

# ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

1927.			Dr.	£ s. d.			£ s. d.
£	s.	d.					
295	16	11	To Balance from previous year .....				402 16 0
			„ Subscriptions—				
5	15	6	Arrears .....	5	5	0	
371	14	6	For the year 1928 .....	369	12	0	
7	17	6	In advance .....	5	15	6	
							380 12 6
31	10	0	„ Life Compositions .....				10 10 0
6	9	6	„ Sale of Publications .....				7 18 6
6	15	0	„ General Index .....				
5	3		„ Use of Block .....				
			„ Dividends on Investments—				
5	5	4	India 3 per cent. Stock, less Income Tax .....	5	5	4	
4	19	0	Metropolitan 3½ per cent. Stock .....	4	19	0	
5	7	2	War 5 per cent. Stock, 1929 47 .....	5	7	2	
4	6	9	Deposit Interest .....	3	15	3	
							19 6 9
92	6	6	„ Excursion Tickets .....				76 10 6
141	6	0	„ Holly Trees House Excavation Fund....				44 2 6

979 14 11

£941 16 9

## BALANCE SHEET,

1927.			Liabilities.	£ s. d.		
£	s.	d.				
			To Life Compositions—			
451	10	0	84 Members at £5 5s. od. ....			441 0 0
7	17	6	„ Subscriptions paid in advance .....			5 15 6
			„ Excavations Funds—			
35	10	6	Morant Club .....	35	10	6
2	7	0	Rivenhall .....	2	7	0
69	8	1	Holly Trees House .....			
			„ Accumulation Fund—			37 17
254	14	1	Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society			256 10 1
821	7	2				£741 3 1

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the Treasurer's correct in accordance therewith. The Investments have been verified by

16 April, 1929.

CHRIS. W. PARKER, *Treasurer.*

# FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1928.

1927.		Cr.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
£	s. d.				
35	0 0	By Colchester Corporation—Curator's Salary			35 0 0
155	6 0	„ Printing <i>Transactions</i> and <i>Index</i> .....			182 3 0
42	12 6	„ Blocks and Illustrations .....			52 5 2
9	10 0	„ Authors' Copies.....			10 7 0
		„ Indexing Vol. XVIII., <i>Transactions</i> .....			8 8 0
102	0 3	„ <i>Feet of Fines</i> .....			58 5 6
4	17 6	„ Museum Reports .....			
24	4 0	„ Postage of <i>Trans.</i> , including Wrappers ..			45 2 7
37	8 8	„ Printing & Addressing of Members' Circulars			18 7 0
6	12 3	„ Secretarial Expenses and Postage .....			6 3 7
6	7 9	„ Stationery .....			10 11 11
1	0 0	„ Subscription—Archæological Congress ..			1 0 0
12	0	„ Fire Insurance .....			12 0
		„ Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing, Postage, etc.) .....			35 3 6
31	10 9	„ Evening Meetings.....			2 7 11
1	9 0	„ <i>Essex Review</i> .....			1 0 0
1	0 0	„ Binding Books .....			19 17 6
16	17 0	„ Photographs .....			3 14 6
20	5 0	„ Bookcases .....			
		„ Purchase of Archæological Congress <i>Reports</i> , 1925-1927.....			11 13 9
8	1	„ Advertising and Annual Meeting .....			5 0
71	17 11	„ Excavation Work—Holly Trees House ..			113 10 7
1	11 6	„ Subscriptions Returned .....			
		„ Wreaths .....			1 8 6
2	5 9	„ Receipt Book and Cheque Books .....			1 6 6
4	3 0	„ A. G. Wright Fund .....			
576	18 11				618 13 6
150	0 0	„ Balance—At Bank—Deposit Account ....	150	0 0	
283	19 8	„ Ditto—Drawing Account ....	180	6 11	
49	2 8	„ Less Account unpaid .....	120	7 2	
					59 19 9
234	17 0	„ Balance on Deposit with Colchester Building Society .....	100	0 0	
4	4 0	„ Balance in Treasurer's Hands .....	2	2 0	
7	5 6	„ Ditto in Secretary's Hands.....	3	3 0	
6	9 6	„ Outstanding Account for Sales .....	7	18 6	
					323 3 3
402	16 0				
979	14 11				£941 16 9

## 31ST DECEMBER, 1928.

1927.		Assets.	Cost.		Market Value, 31 Dec., 1928
£	s. d.		£	s. d.	£ s. d.
		By Investments—			
137	7 1	£219 15s. 3d. India 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ % Stock .....	192	13 7	132 19 2
172	12 6	£177 1s. 0d. Metropolitan 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ % Stock .....	176	17 6	174 16 9
108	11 7	£107 4s. 10d. 5 % War Stock, 1929/47.....	100	1 9	110 3 11
418	11 2		469	12 10	417 19 10
402	16 0	By Cash at Bank and in hand .....			323 3 3
		„ Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum, and Stock of Publications (not valued).....			
821	7 2				£741 3 1

and Secretary's Books, Bank Pass Book and Vouchers, and certify it to be reference to the Bank of England and the Society's Bankers.

52, Coleman St., London, E.C.2.  
18 March, 1929.

J. ROBERT AVERY, A.C.A., Hon. Auditor.  
(MIALl WILKINS, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants).

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, WEDNESDAY, 26 JUNE, 1929.

---

THE WILLINGALES, FYFIELD, CHIPPING ONGAR AND NORTH WEALD.

---

This excursion, which was favoured with ideal weather, was attended by about 150 members and friends.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford station at 11 a.m., and proceeded direct to the Willingales, which are twin parishes with twin churches standing 150 feet apart in the same churchyard. At Willingale Doe church the party was met by the Rev. A. Colvin, M.C., rector of the combined parishes. The chancel and nave of this church were built *c.* 1365, probably on the site of an earlier edifice, and the west tower and south porch (largely rebuilt) were added *c.* 1450; the north aisle is modern. The monuments include an elaborate wall-monument, with effigies, to Sir Robert Wiseman, 1641, and his parents, Richard Wiseman, 1618, and Mary his wife, 1635. The Hon. Secretary read a note on this monument, which is printed on p. 327.

Willingale Spain church was built soon after 1100, but the chancel and chancel arch were rebuilt *c.* 1425. Two twelfth-century windows remain in the north wall of the nave; and the north and south doorways, largely constructed of Roman brick, are of the same date. Other features of interest include a medieval altar-slab with three re-cut consecration crosses; rich ornamental iron-work, *c.* 1180, on the north door; and a wooden frame with painted door, recording the names of six children of Edward Bewsy, D.D., 1613-1652, inside.

Fyfield church was next visited. The central tower and nave were originally built in the twelfth century. Early in the thirteenth century the north arcade of the nave was built and the north aisle added; the south arcade and south aisle followed *c.* 1250. The

chancel with the bone-hole under it (now filled in) was built *c.* 1330-40. The splays and rear-arch of the east window are carved with flowers, human heads and various beasts connected with the chase; the sedilia of three bays, with Purbeck marble shafts, are also richly moulded, and in one of the spandrels are three roundels probably intended for the three balls of St. Nicholas. The font, with Purbeck marble bowl, is of the twelfth century.

The party then left for Chipping Ongar, where luncheon was partaken of in the Rectory garden, by kind permission of the Rev. A. J. Challis. At a subsequent meeting seventeen new members were elected.

The parish church of St. Martin, which dates from the end of the eleventh century, was afterwards inspected, under the guidance of the rector, who called attention to the remains of an anker-hold in the north wall of the chancel; this aroused a good deal of interest. Mrs. Challis also read a note on a floor-slab in the chancel to Jane, wife of Tobias Pallavicine, and cousin of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector, 1637. The east window had recently been filled with stained glass, which attracted considerable attention owing to the fact that both in design and execution it departs from the usual conventional treatment and evinces a spirit of adventure. A discussion among members clearly showed that whatever its artistic merits may be, the advisability of inserting glass of this character in an ancient church is at least open to question. An excellent coloured illustration of the window forms the frontispiece to *Apollo*, July, 1929.

From the church members walked to the site of Ongar Castle, noticing on the way two or three old houses in the High Street, including the King's Head hotel, built *c.* 1697, and a house (now a shop) with the date 1642 carved on the original doorway. The castle is said to have been built by Richard de Lucy in the twelfth century, but the keep was demolished in the sixteenth century. Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., described the great earthworks, which are obviously the remains of a once important fortress.

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mr. and Mrs. Challis, the party proceeded to North Weald Bassett church. The nave, south chapel and south aisle of this church were built *c.* 1330, and the somewhat unusually lofty west tower of red brick was added *c.* 1500; the chancel was rebuilt in 1867. It contains an early sixteenth-century chancel screen, with a carved black-letter inscription on the rail. The vicar, who was unable to be present, kindly arranged for the Elizabethan Communion cup (1563) and cover (1567), and a pair of old oak collecting-shovels, to be on view.

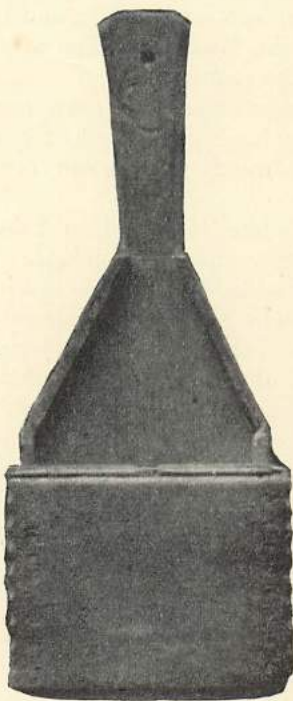
The latter do not appear to have been previously recorded, and a photograph of one of them, kindly taken by Miss V. M. Christy, is here reproduced. They are rather roughly made, and measure 16 inches by 6½ inches; the upper vertical edges of the boxes are scooped, and there is in addition a marginal line of blind stamping. This decoration suggests *c.* 1700 as a probable date.

Sandon church also possesses an eighteenth-century shovel-shaped collecting box of a similar type, plainly made of oak.

Leaving the church at 4 p.m., a journey of about 20 minutes brought the members to Epping Upland, where they were entertained to tea in the beautiful garden of Walton, by the kindness of the Misses Marter. Before departing the Hon. Secretary, in the absence of the President, moved a vote of thanks to the hostesses for their delightful hospitality, which was carried with acclamation.

Some of the members afterwards visited Epping Upland church, which adjoins Walton; but excessive restoration has robbed the fabric of much of its interest. It apparently dates from the thirteenth century; and the fittings include a painted wooden collecting-shovel, dated 1626.

With the exception of Ongar church, the buildings visited were described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A.



COLLECTING-SHOVEL, *c.* 1700,  
NORTH WEALD BASSETT  
CHURCH.

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 25 JULY, 1929.

FAIRSTED, GREAT AND LITTLE LEIGHS, FELSTED AND LEEZ PRIORY.

About 230 members and friends attended this excursion, which was favoured with delightful weather.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford Station at 10.40 a.m., and proceeded by devious roads to the secluded little church at Fairsted. The nave and western half of the chancel were built *c.* 1100. The west tower was added *c.* 1200, and *c.* 1230 the chancel, which seems originally to have been apsidal, was lengthened towards the east. The voussours of the eleventh-century chancel arch, the quoins of the nave, and the outer arch of the south doorway are all of Roman brick. Above the chancel arch are the remains of thirteenth-century paintings, arranged in four tiers, including, in the second tier, scenes from the Passion. An iron-bound 'dug-out' chest, possibly thirteenth-century; the remains of a reredos, north of the chancel arch, *c.* 1500; and fourteen benches, with panelled ends, early sixteenth-century, are among other features of interest.

Great Leighs church was next visited. The nave and round west tower—one of six in Essex—were built *c.* 1180. The chancel was rebuilt *c.* 1330. In the north wall of the chancel is a canopied tomb-recess, with richly carved tympanum, *c.* 1330; the sedilia and piscina of the same date are also noteworthy.

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the Rectory garden, by kind permission of the Rev. A. E. Negus, M.A.; a short meeting was also held, when eleven new members were elected.

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mr. and Mrs. Negus, the party left for Little Leighs church, which dates from the twelfth century; the chancel, which is undivided structurally from the aisleless nave, was rebuilt however in the thirteenth century. A canopied recess in the north wall of the chancel contains an oak effigy of a priest in mass vestments, *c.* 1320—one of five wooden effigies of ecclesiastics that exist in England. It has been suggested "that it is copied from the stone 'Ancaster' type of figure which is a rough title that is given for effigies made from the Rutland and Lincolnshire oolites."

Felsted church next claimed attention. The west tower of this fine church dates from *c.* 1140. The south arcade was built *c.* 1185; the north arcade and clerestory were added *c.* 1330, and soon after the chancel was rebuilt. The south chapel was added *c.* 1550.

This chapel contains an elaborate alabaster and marble monument of unusual character, with reclining effigy, to Richard, first Lord Riche, 1568, which specially interested members in view of the visit to Leez Priory. Representations of the Virtues are carved on panels at the back of the canopy. These led the Rev. H. Copinger Hill, rector of Buxhall, Suffolk, to bring for exhibition a piece of old needlework embroidered with similar allegorical figures, from which he inferred that it must be connected with the Riche family; but as the Virtues were very popular in Elizabethan art there appeared to be little ground for this supposition. Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, who acted as lecturer throughout the day, described the building; and the Rev. E. Iliff Robson, B.D., who welcomed the Society on behalf of the vicar of Felsted, contributed the following note on Lord Riche's connection with the church:

Lord Riche's connection with Felsted church lay in the foundation of his chantry, a foundation interesting from two aspects: first, the date, and secondly, its rather special nature.

Chantries had served many purposes besides their main and original intentions. They were endeared to the people by their provision for the poor, and to the church authorities by their provision of additional clerical help. Moreover the chantry priests often did useful educational work.

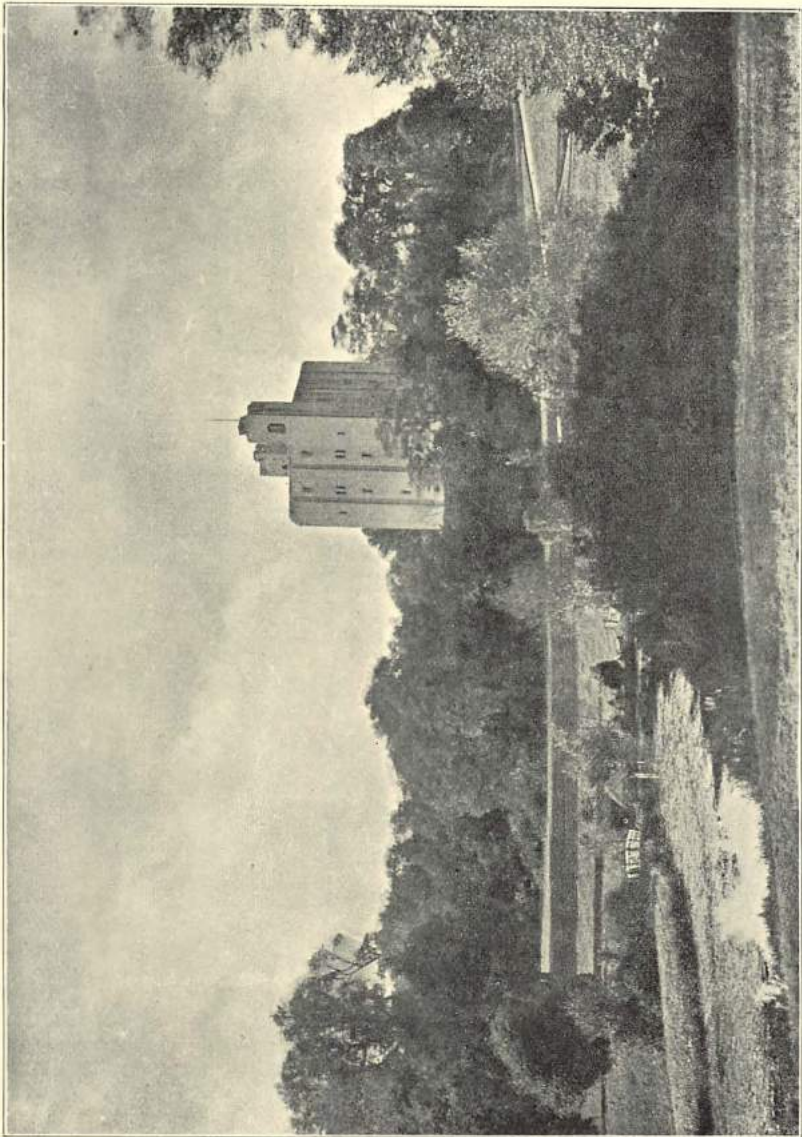
When, therefore, Henry VIII. determined to spoil the Church chantries there was an outcry. His death postponed action, but the Council of Edward VI. revived his proposals. The accession of Mary seemed to guarantee safety for a chantry foundation, and Lord Riche was very early in the field—his plans, no doubt, being well in hand already. His deed is dated 26 April, 1555. There was to be a chantry with obit and doles; but the interest lies in the care with which Lord Riche attempted to guard his foundation by giving prominence to its more accidental features and also by creating a little society in whose hand the chantry and its adjuncts would lie; the chaplain, that is, the wardens and the parishioners. There were to be three masses weekly at the Trinity altar (the Riche chapel). The chaplain was extra-diocesan. The gifts were liberal, partly in pence and partly in herrings.

In 1564 Lord Riche, after waiting to see how things were shaping under Elizabeth, wisely transferred his bequest to a school and almshouse, keeping as near as might be the features of the original foundation by the yearly scholars' service in the church, the doles, and the required attendance, daily, at the parish church, of the almsfolk.

Thus from the original chantry foundation arose the present almshouse and Felsted school.

On leaving the church, the Old School House, dating from the sixteenth century, on the south side of the churchyard, was inspected; and a house near by, with "George Boote made this house 1596" carved on bressumer, also attracted attention.

The party then proceeded to Leez Priory, where tea was provided in the garden by the Rev. W. and Mrs. Moffat, whose kindly welcome and generous hospitality were greatly appreciated.



*Photo by Mr. A. W. Brunsen, 1897.*

HEDINGHAM CASTLE: THE KEEP.

The Augustinian priory of Little Leez was founded about 1200, by Ralph Gernon of Birch. On its suppression in 1536 it was granted to Richard Riche, afterwards Lord Riche of Leeze, who razed the monastic buildings and built a house of two quadrangles on the site. The greater portion of this house was demolished by the former owners, Guy's Hospital, c. 1760, soon after they acquired the property, and the outer and inner gatehouses and part of two sides of the outer quadrangle alone survive. Excavations, however, have uncovered the remains of the rest of the house and also the plan of the monastic buildings.

The priory is beautifully situated, amid richly timbered undulating country, on the right bank of the little river Ter, and the existing buildings of mellowed red brick, partly surrounded by the original garden walls, form a delightful picture.

Glimpses of the life at Leez in the seventeenth century are to be gained from Miss C. Fell Smith's charming book *Mary Rich, Countess of Warwick, (1625-1678)*, and the gracious personality there embalmed seems still to linger around the spot where she spent many happy and devout hours of retirement.

A full description of both the priory and mansion, by Mr. A. W. Clapham, F.S.A., has appeared in these *Transactions* (vol. xiii., pp. 200-217).

Two full and delightful hours were spent at "delicious Leez," and after due expressions of thanks, members dispersed at 6 p.m. for the homeward journey.

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 19 SEPTEMBER, 1929.

---

CASTLE HEDINGHAM, HALSTEAD AND EARLS COLNE.

---

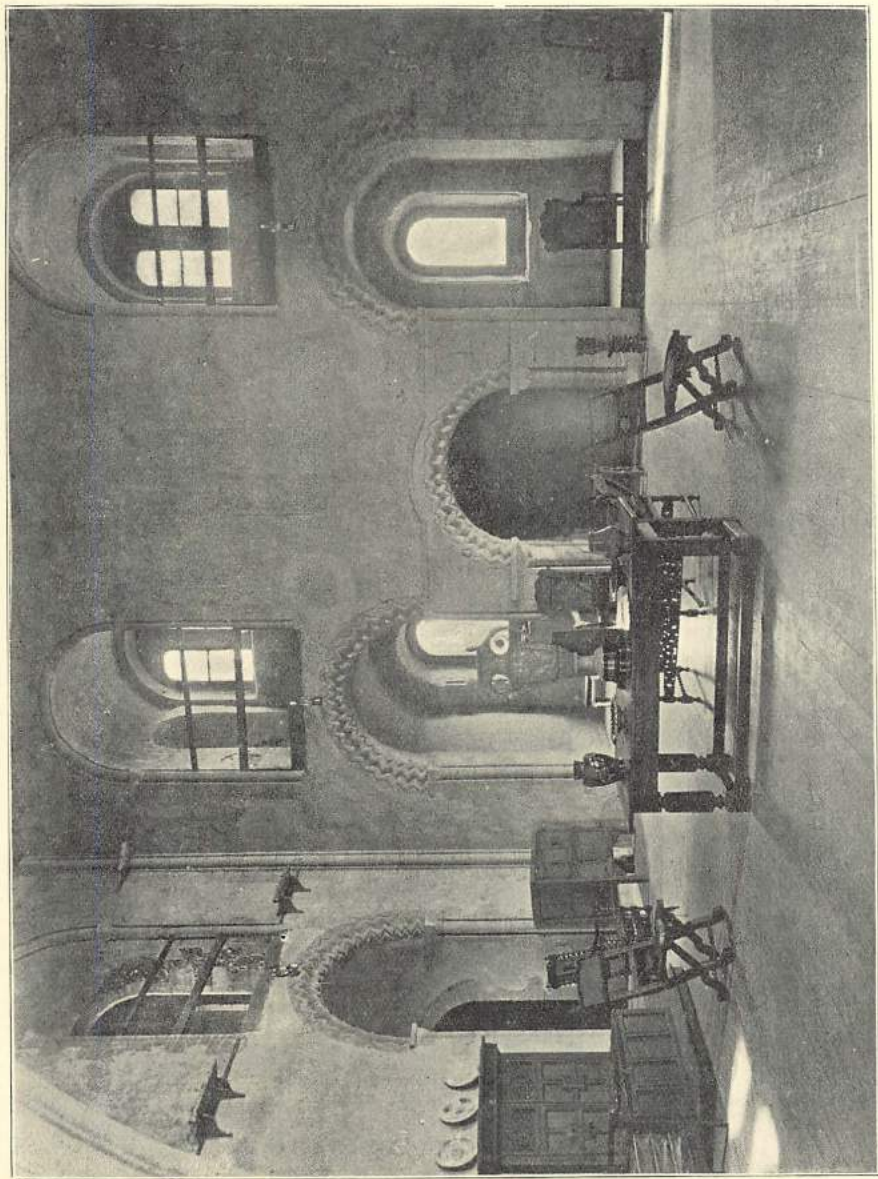
The beautiful weather that distinguished the summer of 1929 contributed not a little to the success of this excursion, which was attended by no fewer than 240 people.

Motor coaches left High Street, Colchester, at 9.30 a.m., and after calling at North Station to meet members arriving by train, reached Castle Hedingham shortly before 11 a.m. The Keep or Great Tower, which is among the finest and most complete examples of twelfth-century military architecture in England, was first

inspected by kind permission of Mrs. Majendie. The Castle was described by the President (Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A.). It was founded by the second Aubrey de Vere, a trusted Minister of Henry I., who between the years 1130 and 1140 built the existing great Keep. The surrounding buildings, including the curtain-wall, the gateway tower, the great hall and the chapel, are now represented only by a few foundations and grass-grown mounds. The Keep stands 85 feet high (without the battlements), and the walls, of Barnack stone, are about 11 feet thick. Its condition is extraordinarily perfect: the walls and arched recesses still retain internally a good deal of the original plastering. The second floor, forming the Hall, is spanned by a magnificent semi-circular arch: the great span, 29 feet, and rise,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  feet, of this arch are the more marked owing to the responds being only 7 feet high. The fire-places, both here and on the floor below, are unusually fine twelfth-century hearths. The de Veres continued to own the Castle until 1625, when the eighteenth Earl died without issue. After some vicissitudes the Castle estate was eventually purchased in 1713 by Mr. Robert Ashurst, a son of Sir William Ashurst, Lord Mayor of London in 1693, and passed by marriage in 1783 to the family of the present owners. When Mr. Ashurst purchased the estate, the Keep was but an empty shell, but he soon took steps to put it in a state of repair with new roofs and floors, and so it remained until the unfortunate fire of 1918. A wooden observation hut was built by the War Office on the top of the tower and this, by some mischance, caught fire early in the morning of 23 September. The fire soon spread to the tower roof, and then burnt its way down from floor to floor until the whole tower was gutted. The stonework, however, was in no way injured, and as no fire engines were available until the fire had practically done its work, the masonry did not suffer, as in other cases, from the pouring of cold water on to the heated stone.

By the kindness of our member, Mr. Alfred W. Brunwin, two photographs of the Keep, taken by him about thirty years ago, are here reproduced from blocks in his possession. The picture of the interior of the Hall shows some of the furniture destroyed by the fire; this, however, had been introduced within the last sixty years, and was of no special historic interest, with the exception of a sixteenth-century livery cupboard—visible in the photograph—which had the molet badge carved on it.

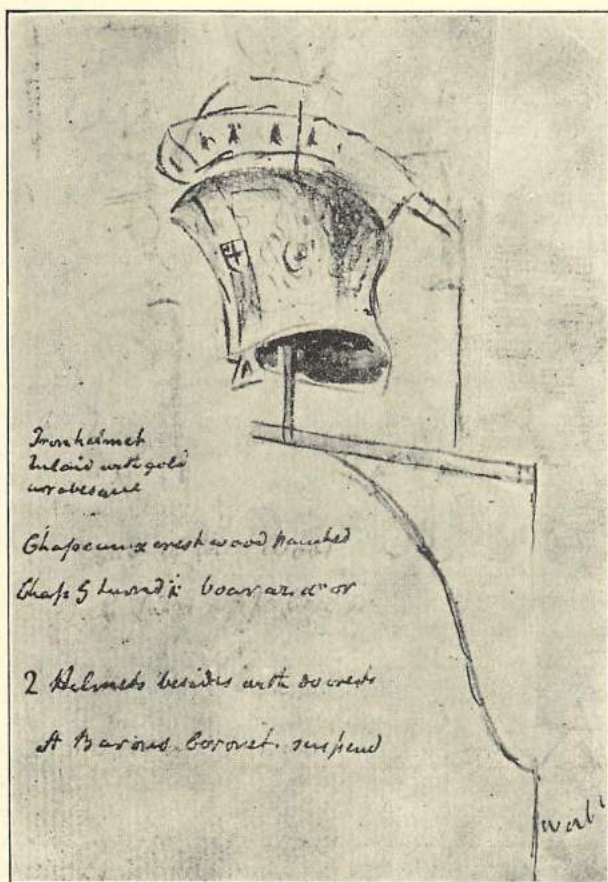
After enjoying the magnificent view of the surrounding countryside from the top of the tower, members walked to the parish church of St. Nicholas, which was described by the Rev. T. H.



*Photo by Mr. A. W. Brauer, July, 1898.*

HEDDINGHAM CASTLE: THE HALL IN KEEP.

Curling, M.A., R.D., a former Secretary of the Society. This building is of considerable interest. The existing chancel, nave and north and south aisles date from *c.* 1180, the wheel-window in the chancel and the nave-arcades being particularly noteworthy; the tower of red brick with stone dressings was erected in 1616, when the nave was shortened by one bay at the west end. The fittings are remarkable, and include three twelfth-century oak doors with ornamental ironwork; a chancel screen, *c.* 1400; a range of stalls, having misericords with carved baberies, *c.* 1425; and an altar-tomb of touch, to John, fifteenth Earl of Oxford, 1539, and Elizabeth his wife.



HELM, FORMERLY IN CASTLE HEDINGHAM CHURCH.

Allusion was made to a helm formerly in the chancel, on which the Rev. Montagu Benton contributes the following note :

The Rev. D. T. Powell, who visited Castle Hedingham church about the beginning of the last century, made a rough sketch of the helm, which is to be found on folio 32 of his Topographical Collections relating to Essex, now in the British Museum (Add. MS. 17460). He also gives this brief description : 'Iron helmet inlaid with gold arabesque; chapeau and crest, wood, painted . . . ; 2 helmets besides, with do. crests; a Baron's coronet suspend[ed]. . . . The original funeral helmet is suspended in y<sup>e</sup> chancel.' Further information is supplied by Mr. F. H. Cripps-Day, who, in his *Armour preserved in English Churches* (1922), records under Castle Hedingham : '1. Helm, c. 1513, with crest, a blue boar; 2. Cap of mail, sword, spurs, gauntlets, and banners, which are no longer in the church.'

It may be added that, up to the time of the fire, two funeral helms and a pair of gauntlets, dating from the sixteenth century, were preserved in the Hall of the Keep.

On departing, attention was called to a carved stone shaft—probably of a cross—of the twelfth century, which formerly supported the main ceiling beam in the cellar of the Falcon Inn, and which in recent years has been provided with a cross-head and set up in the churchyard.

The party then journeyed to Great Maplestead, where luncheon was partaken of in the beautiful grounds of Dynes Hall, by kind permission of Mr. T. S. Gosling. The house, which the President will describe in the next part of these *Transactions*, was also viewed; and a meeting was held when 21 new members were elected.

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mr. and Mrs. Gosling, members proceeded to St. Andrew's church, Halstead, which was described by the vicar, Rev. T. H. Curling. The building dates mainly from c. 1350, but it has been extensively restored, and its most notable features are the Bouchier tombs and brasses in the south aisle of the nave: the problems to which these give rise were admirably dealt with by Mr. Curling. An oak shield with the Bouchier arms (wrongly coloured) at the back of the recess of the monument to John, Lord Bouchier, 1400, created much interest. It probably belongs to the adjoining monument of John Bouchier, c. 1300, the left arm of whose effigy shows the holes which held the attachments of a shield. Mr. Fred Roe, R.I., on being invited to speak, said that he had gone fully into the question in his forthcoming book on 'Essex Survivals.' He firmly believed that the shield was a personal possession of the family and no mere funeral object. Its kite shape suggested that it was made some years before the death, c. 1328, of the earlier John Bouchier, on the arm of whose effigy it was at one time fastened.

Leaving the church at 2.30 p.m., a short journey brought the party to Stanstead Hall, the exterior of which was viewed by kind permission of Mr. W. Potts, J.P. The house, which was described by the Rev. T. H. Curling, is of two storeys with attics and cellar, the walls being of red brick with imitation dressings of plaster. It is part of a larger building erected, presumably, about 1542 by Lord Parr, afterwards Marquess of Northampton, who married Anne, daughter of Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex.

A barn of eleven bays, with aisles, standing near the house, was also inspected. It was built probably in the fifteenth century.

Earls Colne Priory was next visited. The de Vere tombs and effigies, formerly in the priory church, and now in the corridors of Colne Priory House, were examined by kind permission of Mrs. Heyworth, and described by Colonel W. G. Carwardine-Probert, O.B.E., F.S.A. The site of the priory church, which was being excavated by Dr. F. H. Fairweather, O.B.E., F.S.A., was also viewed by some of the members.

Finally, the company assembled at the village hall, where an admirably arranged tea was generously provided by Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Grimston, to whom a hearty vote of thanks was accorded on the motion of the President.

---

## NEW MEMBERS.

*Elected at Chelmsford on 10 December, 1928.*

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

JAMES, Mrs. S. C., Parke Farm, Little Maplestead,  
Halstead.

Hon. Secretary.

NEGUS, The Rev. Albert E., M.A., Great Leighs  
Rectory, Chelmsford.

Rev. J. F. Williams.

*Elected at Braintree on 28 February, 1929.*

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

ALLSHORN, Mrs., Barclay's Bank, Witham.

Mrs. Rust.

AVERY, J. ROBERT, A.C.A., F.S.S., Compton, Roe-  
buck Lane, Buckhurst Hill.

Vice-Treasurer.

BARTNUM, GEORGE T. THORPE, J.P., C.A., Lyncroft,  
The Avenue, Braintree.

Mr. E. Ingold.

BERRILL, ALFRED, L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., Rayne  
Place, near Braintree.

Mr. G. E. Brunwin.

BERRILL, Mrs. GRACE, Rayne Place, near Braintree.

Mr. G. E. Brunwin.

LAMBARDE, Brig.-General FANE, C.M.G., D.S.O.,  
F.S.A., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.1.

Hon. Secretary

LAZARUS, Miss, Leatherhead, East Mersea Road,  
West Mersea.

Mrs. Rudduck.

POPHAM, Mrs., Horwood House, Witham.

Mrs. Rust.

SMITH, Miss JOAN S., Muscombs, Little Easton,  
Dunmow.

Mr. A. Hills.

THOMPSON, Miss V. M., Kingsland, Fingringhoe,  
Colchester.

Hon. Secretary.

WHITLEY, The Rev. W. T., M.A., LL.M., LL.D.,  
18 New London Road, Chelmsford.

Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 18 March, 1929.*

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

CHELMSFORD, The Right Rev. H. A. WILSON, D.D.,  
LORD BISHOP OF, Bishops Court, Chelmsford.

Hon. Secretary.

LUDGATER, ALFRED, 5 Market Place, Braintree.

Mr. A. Hills.

*Elected at the Annual Meeting on 2 May, 1929.*

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

HONORARY MEMBER.

RATCLIFF, S. C., M.A., The Public Record Office,  
Chancery Lane, W.C. 2.

The Council.

COVERNTON, Mrs., Parsonage House, Finchingfield,  
Braintree.

Hon. Secretary.

FRERE, Miss URSULA L., Twyford House, Bishops  
Stortford.

Miss G. M. Russell.

LUARD, Miss GERTRUDE, Ivy Chimneys, Witham.

Canon F. W. Galpin.

RUSSELL, G. L., A.R.I.B.A., Greenbury, Writtle  
Green, Chelmsford.

Mr. S. J. Barns.

STEWART, F. J., Hill Cottage, Fryerning, Ingatestone.  
 VAIZEY, The Rev. R. B., M.A., Wormingford  
 Vicarage, Colchester.  
 WENLEY, ROBERT, 75 London Road, Chelmsford.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
 Mrs. Goulden.

Mr. G. E. Brunwin.  
 Miss L. A. Chancellor.

*Elected at Chipping Ongar on 26 June, 1929.*

BACON, W. S., The Cummins, High Road, Shenfield.  
 BEHR, The Rev. G. M., M.A., Margaretting Vicar-  
 age, Ingatestone.  
 BROWN, CHARLES, 5 Beaconsfield Avenue, Colchester.  
 BROWN, Mrs. L. E., 5 Beaconsfield Avenue, Col-  
 chester.  
 CHARLTON, Brig.-Gen. C. E. C. G., C.B., C.M.G.,  
 D.S.O., F.R.G.S., Great Canfield Park, Takeley.  
 COLVIN, The Rev. ALEXANDER, M.C., Willingale  
 Rectory, Ongar.  
 FOWLER, Miss ROSALIND, Ridge End, Wickham  
 Bishops.  
 GILLING, Mrs. R. M., Barclays' Bank, Chelmsford.  
 LAMB, Mrs. EDWINA, Spingate, Hutton, Brentwood.  
 OLD, The Rev. C. J. W., Ashen Rectory, Clare,  
 Suffolk.  
 PEARCE, The Rev. WILSON, M.A., Broxted Vicarage,  
 Dunmow.  
 SEATON, Miss VIOLA, Deluce, Epping.  
 SMITHE, P. A., Berden, Stansted, Essex.  
 SWEET, Miss AGNES H., 83 Western Road, Romford.  
 WARD, Mrs. K. E., Yatala, Nelmes Way, Horn-  
 church.  
 WARD, Miss D. K., Yatala, Nelmes Way, Horn-  
 church.  
 WILSON, Miss A. R., Ongar House, Ongar.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
 Hon. Secretary.

Rev. W. J. Pressey.  
 Mr. G. Rickword.  
 Mr. G. Rickword.  
 Mrs. Bourke-Borrowes  
 Hon. Secretary.

Hon. Secretary.  
 Mr. W. Chancellor.  
 Rev. A. J. Challis.

Rev. A. P. Pannell.  
 Hon. Secretary.  
 Miss Clapham.  
 Canon J. G. Geare.  
 Dr. J. P. Longstaff.

Mr. C. A. Jenson.  
 Mr. C. A. Jenson.  
 Mr. F. J. Allen.

*Elected at Great Leighs on 25 July, 1929.*

ALLEN, Mrs. F. J., Norton Manor, Blackmore,  
 Ingatestone.  
 CLARK, Mrs. HERBERT, Little Baddow, Chelmsford.  
 LUCKIN, Miss MABEL, St. Albans, Chelmsford.  
 MILLAR, G. A., Tewes, Sampford, Braintree.  
 MILLAR, Mrs. RUTH, Tewes, Sampford, Braintree.  
 ROCHESTER, Mrs. E. E., 53 Sidney Road, Forest  
 Gate, E. 7.  
 SHARP, Mrs., Ellbank, Hutton, Brentwood.  
 SIMCOE, Mrs., Hawkins Hill, Finchingfeld, Braintree.  
 SKELTON, Mrs. A., Rosewarne, Woodham Ferrers,  
 Chelmsford.  
 SMITH, J. TERTIUS, Woolpits, Great Saling, Braintree.  
 THOMAS, Mrs. A. H., Great Claydons, East Hanning-  
 field, Chelmsford.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Hon. Secretary.  
 Mr. H. G. Hoblyn.  
 Mrs. R. Rust.  
 Mr. T. Bradridge.  
 Mr. T. Bradridge.  
 Mr. L. J. Wickes.  
 Miss G. M. Lewis.  
 Mr. G. E. Brunwin.  
 Miss M. Thomas.  
 Miss Fell Smith.  
 Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 29 July, 1929.*

ESSEX-LOPRESTI, Mrs. BEATRIX, Carlton Lodge,  
Warley, Brentwood.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mrs. W. S. Bacon.

*Elected at Great Maplestead on 19 September, 1929.*

BARHAM, G. BASIL, Tappington, Perryn Road, East  
Acton, W. 3.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Hon. Secretary.

BRANTH, ARNOLD, Studley, Grove Road, South  
Woodford, Essex.

Mr. E. A. Hyett.

BROKE, Mrs. MABEL, Gladwyns, Hatfield Heath,  
Bishops Stortford.

Mrs. Bourke-Borrowes.

BRUNNER, Mrs. M. E., Little Orchard, West Lodge  
Road, Colchester.

Mrs. H. Marsh.

BRUNNER, Miss M., Little Orchard, West Lodge  
Road, Colchester.

Mrs. H. Marsh.

BURKE, Mrs. R. St. G., Auberies, Sudbury, Suffolk.

Hon. Secretary.

CASSAP, Mrs. M. A., 15 Eastfield Road, Walthamstow.

Mr. J. F. Nichols.

COLCHESTER, G. H., The Little House, Dedham.

Hon. Secretary.

COLCHESTER, Mrs., The Little House, Dedham.

Hon. Secretary.

DORAN, Mrs. FRANK, Toddsbrook, Great Parndon,  
Harlow.

Rev. J. L. Fisher.

GILBEY, Mrs. F., Little Hallingbury Hall, Bishops  
Stortford.

Mrs. Bourke-Burrowes.

HALSEY, CHARLES T., Winterbourne, Church Road,  
Clacton-on-Sea.

Rev. T. H. Curling.

HOOD, Mrs., Hill Cottage, Little Baddow, Chelms-  
ford.

Mrs. A. M. Bull.

JOHNSON, Mrs. R. GARRETT, Glemsford Rectory,  
Sudbury, Suffolk.

The President.

MARTER, Mrs., Brook House, Barnston, Dunmow.

Mr. H. B. Turner.

POUNCEY, The Rev. GEORGE E., M.A., Pebmarsh  
Rectory, Bures.

Rev. T. H. Curling.

ROSLING, Mrs., Merefield, Little Waltham, Chelms-  
ford.

Mr. H. B. Turner.

TURTLE, Miss, Butts Green Hall, Sandon, Chelms-  
ford.

Rev. J. F. Williams.

TURTLE, Miss J., Butts Green Hall, Sandon, Chelms-  
ford.

Rev. J. F. Williams.

WYATT, JAMES M. A., Thorpe Green House, Thorpe-  
le-Soken.

Vice-Treasurer.

WYATT, Mrs., Thorpe Green House, Thorpe-le-  
Soken.

Vice-Treasurer.

## DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY

To 30 September, 1929.

---

Executors of the late Mr. A. H. Brown—

Collection of brass-rubbings.

Mrs. Hope (Torquay)—

A number of deeds relating to Walthamstow, 1794-1840.

Abstracts relating to 'Turners,' Chigwell, 1715-1830.

Copies of deeds, dating from 1663, relating to Hackney, co. Middlesex.

Several parts of *Trans. E.A.S.*, now out of print.

Walthamstow Antiquarian Society—

"Walthamstow Tokens" (Supplement); "More Walthamstow Houses"; "Walthamstow Deeds, 1541 to 1862" (Official Publications, Nos. 18A, 20, 21).

The Rev. J. H. Mitchell, M.A., A.R.P.S.—

A set of photographs of St. Osyth Mill, by the donor.

Mr. M. D. Greville—

Three photographs of the Parish Cage at Latton, by the donor.

"East Anglian Notes and Queries," vols. 2 and 3 (o.s.), 1864-68.

The Rev. Jesse Berridge—

"Gracys Walk" by the donor, 1929.

The Rev. C. F. Hutton, M.A.—

"Endowed Grammar Schools," by J. C. Buckler, 1827.

Mr. William Gilbert, F.R.N.S.—

"History of Dedham," by the Rev. C. A. Jones, 1907.

Collection of Epitaphs in MS., 2 vols., c. 1740.

MS. Poems, by Martha Tabor, 1823-4 (Phillipps MS. 21024).

Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.—

"History of the Spur," by C. de Lacy Lacy [c. 1904].

"A Suffolk Hundred in 1283" edited by Edgar Powell, 1910.

Miss Sparling—

“History of Tithes,” by J. Selden, 1618.

Executors of the late Mr. R. C. Fowler, F.S.A.—

“The Church of St. Nicholas, Witham,” by R. C. Fowler, 1911.

Curator of Ipswich Museum—

Annual Reports, 1897 to date.

Curator of Norwich Museum—

Annual Reports, 1917 to date.

Dr. S. Slade —

“History of Essex,” by Philip Morant—Meggy’s reprint, in parts  
as issued (not complete), 1816.

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—

“History of the Church of St. Lawrence, Reading,” by Rev. C.  
Kerry, 1883.

“English History as illustrated by the Royal Arms,” by Colonel  
D. J. Proby, 1927. Reprint.

The Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, M.A.—

“The Grime’s Graves Problem in the Light of Recent  
Researches,” by A. L. Armstrong, 1926. Reprint.

“Acheulean Palæolithic Workshop Site at Whitlingham,” by J.  
E. Sainty, 1926. Reprint.

Mr. J. Avery, F.C.A., F.S.S.—

“Nonconformity in Essex,” by T. W. Davids, 1863.

“Colchester” (Historic Towns), by Rev. E. L. Cutts, 1888.

Mr. R. E. Thomas—

“Sancho, the Sacred Trophy,” by S. H. Carlisle, of Essex  
(? Little Warley), 1824.

Mr. S. J. Barns—

Seven Guide Books relating to Essex.

The Rev. H. Copinger Hill, B.A.—

“Proceedings of the Essex Archæological Society,” vol. I.,  
part 1. [O.S.], 1855.

Miss C. Fell Smith—

“Mary Rich, Countess of Warwick (1625-1678),” by the donor,  
1901.

Mr. M. R. Hull, M.A.—

Colchester Museum Reports, 1903-1926, 3 vols.

Mr. G. Rickword, F.R.Hist.S.—

"Antiquity," vol. I., No. 4; vol. II., Nos. 5, 6, 8; vol. III., No. 9, 1927-9.

Miss V. M. Thompson—

"A Booke of Sundry Draughtes principally serving for Glasiers," 1615. Reprint 1898.

Mr. F. C. Eeles, F.S.A. Scot.—

"Church of St. Michael, Minehead"; "Church of All Saints, Selworthy"; "The Guthrie Bell"; "The Methuen Cup"; "The Altar"; "The Episcopal Ornaments"; all by the donor.

Mr. Walter Gowlett—

Casement from attic of Chickney Hall.

Major A. Dyson Laurie—

Late Bronze Age urn found near Stanford-le-Hope; and a Roman vase and Greek jug, said to have been found at Chadwell Heath.

Dr. F. H. Fairweather, O.B.E.—

Fragments of Roman bricks, medieval tiles and pottery, found on the site of Colne Priory, 1929.

*From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.*

Society of Antiquaries of London—

Antiquaries Journal, vol. IX., Nos. 1-3.

Essex Field Club—

Essex Naturalist, vol. XXII., part 4.

Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society—

Transactions, vol. L.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—

Proceedings and Communications, vol. XXX.

Chester Archæological Society—

Journal (n.s.), vols. XXVII. and XXVIII., part 1.

East Herts Archæological Society—

Transactions, vol. VII., part 4.

Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne—

Proceedings, 4th series, vol. III., pp. 241-288, title and index.

Ditto, vol. IV., pp. 1-36.

Archæologia Æliana, 4th series, vol. VI.

Norfolk Archæological Society—

Norfolk Archæology, vol. XXIII., parts 2 and 3.

Somersetshire Archæological Society—

Proceedings, vol. LXXIV.

Suffolk Institute of Archæology—

Proceedings, vol. XX., part 1.

Sussex Archæological Society—

Collections, vol. LXX.

Wiltshire Archæological Society—

Magazine, vol. XLIV., parts 149 and 150.

Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—

Journal, vol. LVIII., part 2.

Société Royale des Antiquaires du Nord—

Mémoires, Nouvelle Série, 1928.

Wiener Prähistorische Gesellschaft—

Wiener Prähistorische Zeitschrift, Jahrg. XVI.

---

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Eighteenth-century Wall-paper found at Colchester: Panel of two widths and border (Plate I.) ... ..	225
Fragment of a Seventeenth-century Hanging of Wool Embroidery	227
Eighteenth-century Wall-paper found at Colchester: Detail of base and border (Plate II.) ... ..	228
Sketch Map of Prehistoric Sites at Finchingfield ... ..	231
Stone Implements from Finchingfield (Plate I.) ... ..	234
Stone Implements from Finchingfield (Plate II.) ... ..	236
Stone Implements from Finchingfield (Plate III.) ... ..	238
Stone Implements from Finchingfield (Plate IV.) ... ..	240
Stone Implements from Essex: Palæolithic, and Neolithic or later (Plate I.) ... ..	248
Bronze Axes, Spear-head and Sword from Essex (Plate II.) ... ..	248
Roman Fibulae, Ornaments and Key from Essex (Plate III.) ..	250
Anglo-Saxon Vase from Markshall. (Plate IV.) ... ..	252
Plan of Pandal Wood Camp ... ..	256
Sections of Pandal Wood Camp ... ..	258
Decorated Samian Ware (Plate I.) ... ..	278
Potters' Stamps on Samian Ware (Fig. A) ... ..	282
Unglazed Roman Pottery (Plate II.) ... ..	284
Samian Vessel (Fig. B) and Roman Glass Ware (Fig. C) (Plate III.)	286
Portions of the band of the Mazer at Holy Trinity Church, Colchester (Fig. 1) ... ..	302
Mazer at Holy Trinity Church, Colchester (Plate I.) ... ..	302
Mazer formerly at King Edward VI. Almshouses, Saffron Walden (Plate I.) ... ..	302
Mazer at Holy Trinity Church, Colchester—obverse and reverse (Plate II.) ... ..	303
Mazer at St. Leonard's Church, Colchester (Fig. 2) ... ..	304
Mazer formerly at King Edward VI. Almshouses, Saffron Walden—obverse and reverse (Plate III.) ... ..	304
Mazer at St. Leonard's Church, Colchester—obverse and reverse (Plate IV.) ... ..	305
Bronze Age Objects from Southend-on-Sea—Sword (Fig. 1), Palstave (Fig. 2), Beaker (Fig. 3) ... ..	312
Parish Cage at Latton... ..	314
Early Iron Age Pottery from Hatfield Peverel ... ..	315
Anker-hold at Lindsell Church ... ..	317
Holy Trinity Church, Colchester, West Tower and South Aisle in 1851 ... ..	324
Holy Trinity Church, Colchester: Niche-statues discovered in 1851	325
Robert Copp Fowler, O.B.E., B.A., F.S.A., Honorary Editor, 1918-1929 ... ..	328
Tidal-Mill at St. Osyth ... ..	338
Holy Water Stoup, Great Horkesley Church ... ..	341
Stone Coffin, Great Horkesley Church ... ..	342
Collecting-shovel, c. 1700, North Weald Bassett Church ... ..	354
Hedingham Castle: The Keep ... ..	356
Hedingham Castle: The Hall in Keep ... ..	358
Helm, formerly in Castle Hedingham Church ... ..	359

# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1929-1930.

President: C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

#### Vice-Presidents:

JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.  
The LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.  
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF COLCHESTER, D.D.  
S. A. COURTAULD, Esq.

The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.  
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.  
The EARL OF ONSLOW, O.B.E., F.S.A.  
LADY RASCH.  
The LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.

#### Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).  
S. J. BARNS, Esq.  
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.  
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.  
DUNCAN W. CLARK, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.  
The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.  
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.  
The Rev. Canon W. J. HOUSE, D.D.  
PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.  
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.  
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D., B.D.  
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).  
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.  
The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A.  
HORACE WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

#### Honorary Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A., Priors, Loughton.

#### Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

#### Honorary Editors:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.  
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.

#### Honorary Librarian:

P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., Broomfield, Ardleigh.

#### Honorary Curator (*pro tem*):

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.,  
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

#### Curator and Librarian:

Mr. M. R. HULL, M.A.  
The Museum, Colchester.

#### Local Honorary Secretaries:

*Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty*

Barstable—Col. F. LONDON, V.D., D.L.  
Becontree—S. J. BARNS, Esq.  
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.  
Chelmsford—The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A.  
Clavering—The Rev. Canon J. G. GEARE, M.A.  
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.  
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.  
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.  
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.  
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.  
Hinckford—  
    *Braytree dist.*: A. HILLS, Esq., M.A.  
    *Halstead dist.*: Lieut.-Col. RAVENSHAW.  
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-BORROWES.

#### Lexden—

*Colchester dist.*: P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.  
*Coggeshall dist.*: J. L. BEAUMONT, Esq., LL.B.  
Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.  
Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER, O.B.E., F.S.A.  
Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.  
Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, *pro tem*.  
Uttlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.  
Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.  
Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.  
Witham—The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.